

# Paradigm Threat: The Third Story

---

*Early Draft — Not for Distribution*

Version 1.1.37

Copyright © Paradigm Threat Research Project  
All rights reserved.

Early draft — not for distribution.  
Version 1.1.3<sup>7</sup>

# Table of Contents

---

Part: Introduction .....	11
Chapter 1: The Third Story .....	15
Chapter 2: Background .....	23
<i>Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline</i> .....	26
<i>Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm</i> .....	29
<i>Challenging Established Physics</i> .....	36
Chapter 3: Core Concepts .....	47
<i>The length of a Year changes throughout Antiquity</i> .....	53
<i>Timeline synchronization</i> .....	64
<i>Cosmic Life Cycle</i> .....	71
Part I: Before Creation .....	77
Chapter 1: 3 Plasmoids in the Southern Hemisphere .....	83
Chapter 2: Spawning of the First Life Forms .....	89
<i>Scalar Energy as the basis of Creation</i> .....	92
Chapter 3: All planets and suns are hollow .....	99
Part II: The Golden Age .....	107
Chapter 1: Proto-Saturn joins the Sun's orbit and lights up .....	111
Chapter 2: The length of a year was 225 days .....	113
Chapter 3: Saturn's Collinear Planetary Configuration - The Tree of Life	119
Chapter 4: The Absu layers surrounded the Planets .....	121
Chapter 5: Northern Hemisphere Configuration .....	129
Chapter 6: Southern Hemisphere Configuration .....	131
Chapter 7: Atlantis and the Tree of Knowledge .....	133
Chapter 8: Priori-Mars as the Ladder / Stairway / Mountain of Heaven	141
Chapter 9: The Interplanetary Quantum Entanglement .....	143

Part III: The Dark Ages .....	149
Chapter 1: The Golden Age Ends Violently. ....	153
Chapter 2: Humanity was then cast out of the Garden of Eden .....	157
Chapter 3: The Planets are at war. ....	159
Chapter 4: All planets enter a stable non-linear orbit. ....	161
<i>Jupiter replaces Saturn as the new Saviour (aka Zeus, Thor, King Arthur)</i> .....	162
<i>Pyramids were Portals</i> .....	165
Chapter 5: September 8 - Jupiter disappears and Venus attacks Earth	167
Chapter 6: Earth leaves last Absu layer and Jupiter consumes Venus again	171
Chapter 7: Sodom and Gomorrah are completely destroyed by Mars.	175
Chapter 8: The "Passover" of Comet Venus and Exodus from the Pyramidal Empire <i>Venus replaces Jupiter as the new Saviour (aka Joshua / Lucifer)</i> .....	179
Chapter 9: The sun stands still for Joshua .....	185
Chapter 10: Mars, Earth and Mercury finalize orbits. <i>Mars (aka Prometheus) replaces Venus as the new Saviour</i> .....	189
Chapter 11: March 23 - Priori-Mars loses its outer shell - Iron Age Begins	195
Chapter 12: Solar System becomes stable .....	197
Part IV: The Blip: 7th Century B.C.E. to 10th Century C.E. Never <sup>100</sup> Occurred	
Chapter 1: Building the New Chronology .....	207
Chapter 2: Other Challenges to Chronology .....	217
Part V: 11th Century C.E. Common Era Begins .....	223
Chapter 1: 'Year of our Lord' Deception - 1053 Year Shift forward ...	229
Chapter 2: The Sun replaces Mars as the new Saviour .....	233
Chapter 3: Deep State Centralize World Religion at Jerusalem .....	239
<i>New Religion of Constancy</i> .....	242
Part VI: 12th Century C.E. Birth of Christianity .....	249
Chapter 1: The Deep State, the Census, and the Naming of Christ ...	253
<i>Hairy Mary: The Wild Woman Who Threatened Patriarchal Religion</i>	255
Chapter 2: Historical Christ is Born in Crimea .....	263

Chapter 3: Historical Christ is Crucified in Istanbul .....	267
<i>The Brother on the Cross</i> .....	270
Chapter 4: The Revolution Survives Despite Christ's Martyrdom .....	275
Chapter 5: The First Crusade and the Trojan War .....	279
 Part VII: 13th Century C.E.: The Russian Horde 'Tartarian' Empire emerges	103
Chapter 1: A Second Golden Age .....	289
<i>The Masons: Imperial Builders of the Rus-Horde Empire</i> .....	294
<i>The Giants of the Rus-Horde</i> .....	310
Chapter 2: Historical Christ dies .....	321
Chapter 3: First Olympic Games .....	323
 Part VIII: 14th Century C.E.: The Great Expansion — Triumph and Betrayal	105
Chapter 1: European Religious Schism Emerges .....	331
Chapter 2: Giants are defeated at the Battle of Kulikovo .....	335
<i>European Castles — Fortresses Against Giants</i> .....	338
Chapter 3: Imperial Technology and the Knowledge of the Horde .....	347
 Part IX: 15th Century C.E. Ottoman Conquest of Europe.	353
Chapter 1: Meteorite (Star Metal) falls on Yaroslav .....	355
<i>Jeanne d'Arc is executed in Rouen, France</i> .....	356
Chapter 2: Hundred Years' War ends — Fall of Czar-Grad (1453 CE)	363
Chapter 3: Theory: Latin is the Language of the Deep State .....	371
<i>Gutenberg Bible translated into Latin</i> .....	381
<i>Deep State redacts Christianity into Jesuit Catholicism</i> .....	382
Chapter 4: Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World	391
Chapter 5: Revelation of the coming Apocalypse .....	397
Chapter 6: The Apocalypse Crusade .....	401
Chapter 7: Theory: The Reverse Exodus .....	409
 Part X: 16th Century C.E. Reformation and Inquisition.	415
Chapter 1: Protestant Reformation Begins .....	419

Chapter 2: Jesuits make "Pilgrimage" to Palestine .....	421
Chapter 3: The Holy Inquisition .....	427
<i>Heresy of the Judaizers</i> .....	434
<i>Cathar Suppression</i> .....	436
<i>The Pentateuch as a Horde Chronicle</i> .....	442
Chapter 4: Jesuits reach Africa .....	447
Chapter 5: Khazar Rebellion in the Russia-Horde Empire .....	449
<i>The Cathar-Khazar-Katya Connection</i> .....	455
Chapter 6: The Oprichnina .....	461
<i>Redacted into the Books of Esther / Judith</i> .....	467
<i>Shakespeare Encodes the Oprichnina</i> .....	467
Chapter 7: Gregorian Calendar makes slight adjustment to length of a year	469
 Part XI: 17th Century: From Empire to Invisible Government	473
Chapter 1: The Romanov Seizure and Fracturing of the Empire (1611-1627)	479
<i>King James version of the Bible is published</i> .....	480
<i>Romanovs-Zakharyin-Yurievs Dynasty takes the throne</i> .....	480
<i>Deep State breaks up the Hordian Empire</i> .....	482
<i>Deep State erases Russian Empire from all chronology</i> .....	485
<i>Shakespeare Encodes the Great Empire</i> .....	488
Chapter 2: Resistance and Religious Wars (1618-1660)	493
<i>Cathars are annihilated in a *reversed* "Holy" Crusade &amp; Inquisition</i> .....	494
<i>Great fight in the heart of Western Europe</i> .....	495
<i>The English Revolution and Civil Wars</i> .....	498
<i>Cossack-Polish War begins ethnic cleansing of Russians in Ukraine</i> .....	501
<i>Russia and Turkey begin 300 years of war</i> .....	502
Chapter 3: The Marfull Framework: Mediterranean Realignment	505
<i>Disputes against Jews reemerge</i> .....	506
<i>Fall of the Avignon powers</i> .....	508
<i>Byzantine and Catalan alliance</i> .....	509
<i>Messianic Jewish begins</i> .....	509
<i>Disputes against Jews end lasting 46 years</i> .....	510
<i>The Order of the Temple of Solomon is dismantled</i> .....	511
<i>Rex Bellator plan unifies all military orders</i> .....	512

<i>The almogavars conquer Athens and Neopatria</i>	513
Chapter 4: London 1664-1694: The Financial Coup	515
<i>The Apocalypse Prophecy of 1666</i>	517
<i>The Great Comet of 1664 / 1665</i>	522
<i>The Great Plague of 1664-1666</i>	523
<i>London Burns to the Ground (Sept 2-6, 1666)</i>	525
<i>The Goldsmiths and the Death of Independent Valuation</i>	527
<i>The Dutch Burn the English Fleet (1667)</i>	530
<i>The Cabal: England's Shadow Cabinet (1668-1674)</i>	532
<i>Deep State targets independent banks</i>	535
<i>Deep State solidifies central banking</i>	536
Chapter 5: Jesuit Global Operations in the 17th Century	537
<i>Jesuits Missions convert Asians to Buddhism</i>	537
Chapter 6: The British Empire as Deep State Instrument (1583-1997)	543
Part XII: 18th - 19th Century	549
Chapter 1: Secret Society of Jesus goes public	551
Chapter 2: The Rebellion of Pugachev	557
Chapter 3: mysterious carbon-14 spike	561
Chapter 4: The MudFlood and World Cataclysm	563
Chapter 5: Instant Fossilization and Electric Petrification	565
Part XIII: 19th Century: The Rise of Communism	575
Chapter 1: Napoleonic Wars	579
Chapter 2: Napoleon invades Russia	583
<i>Ecliptic pathway of the Absu last seen.</i>	584
<i>Tchaikovsky releases 1812 Overture</i>	588
Chapter 3: The Battle for Communism's Soul: Marx vs. Kinkel and the Road Not Taken	591
<i>The Hijacking of Communism: Why the Deep State Had to Impose Its Own Version</i>	603
Chapter 4: The 19th Century Assault on Hordian Memory	617
Chapter 5: The Jesuit Restoration and the Missionary-Military Pattern	621
Part XIV: 20th Century: The 1917 Revolution and the End of the Horde	629

Chapter 1: The Bolshevik Revolution: Fulfilment of the Script .....	631
<i>The Aftermath: Flight, Exile, and Erasure</i> .....	633
Chapter 2: The Russian Intellectual Emigration .....	641
Chapter 3: Soviet Historiography: The Final Falsification Layer .....	645
Chapter 4: From Missionaries to Corporations: The 20th Century Succession .....	649
 Part XV: Author Profiles .....	657
Chapter 1: N. A. Morozov .....	661
Chapter 2: Wal Thornhill .....	663
Chapter 3: Ralph Juergens .....	665
Chapter 4: Immanuel Velikovsky (1895–1979) .....	667
Chapter 5: Anatoly Fomenko (b. 1945) .....	669
Chapter 6: David Talbott (b. 1942) .....	671
Chapter 7: Anthony Peratt (b. 1940) .....	673
Chapter 8: Jno Cook .....	675
Chapter 9: Alfred de Grazia (1919–2014) .....	677
Chapter 10: Donald Scott .....	681
Chapter 11: Ev Cochrane (b. 1952) .....	685
Chapter 12: Giorgio de Santillana & Hertha von Dechend .....	689
Chapter 13: Heribert Illig (b. 1947) .....	693
Chapter 14: Gunnar Heinsohn (b. 1943) .....	695
Chapter 15: Dwardu Cardona (1937–2018) .....	697
Chapter 16: Victor Clube & Bill Napier .....	699
Chapter 17: Livio Stecchini (1913–1979) .....	703
Chapter 18: Lynn Rose & Raymond Vaughan .....	705
Chapter 19: Tom Van Flandern (1940–2009) .....	709
Chapter 20: Martinus van der Sluijs .....	711
Chapter 21: Charles Ginenthal .....	713
Chapter 22: Robert Schoch (b. 1959) .....	717
Chapter 23: Graham Hancock (b. 1950) .....	721
Chapter 24: Michael Cremo (b. 1948) .....	725

Part XVI: Credits .....	729
-------------------------	-----



PART

---

# Introduction

---



*Paradigm Threat: The Third Story*

[Download the full timeline as PDF](#)

I started this timeline project because I had faith since I was young that technology can solve any human problem.

I was born and raised Jewish. The faith was hard for me to accept — things didn't quite add up. At the same time, I was drawn to the emerging technologies of the 1980s: computers and software, which *did* add up. They were causal, logical, honest. Since then, technology has become my religion.

But other things didn't add up either. History, for example. It seemed to cycle endlessly — the same patterns of war, oppression, and collapse repeating across centuries — implying that the human species was either unwilling or unable to learn anything from the horrors of the past, falling for the rouse that the species had a greedy warlike nature that could not be mitigated without some sort of unified world order.

I watched the same thing happen in the software world. Instead of progressing in the most efficient and equitable direction, we kept getting

channeled into substandard, artificial experiences controlled by corporations. The technology I believed in — the one that should have liberated — was systematically captured and shaped by concentrated power. This was not how I intended it to turn out.

If the history was written by the victors, then hundreds of years of warfare could only have produced a highly redacted, winner's-eye view of the past — scrubbed, compressed, and reordered to serve those who controlled the record-keeping.

As a software developer, I'm wired toward causality and functionality. I want to know *why* something works the way it does, and I want to trace the chain back to its origin. In the software world, there are no biases — or at least, there shouldn't be. Code either runs or it doesn't. Cause follows effect. Proof is in the pudding.

Applying that same principle to history — and applying the full stack of modern software tools, especially AI agents to OCR scan new and old books in multiple languages and cross-reference studies and conclusions — I set out to piece together a potentially highly redacted history of Earth. This timeline is the result of that investigation.

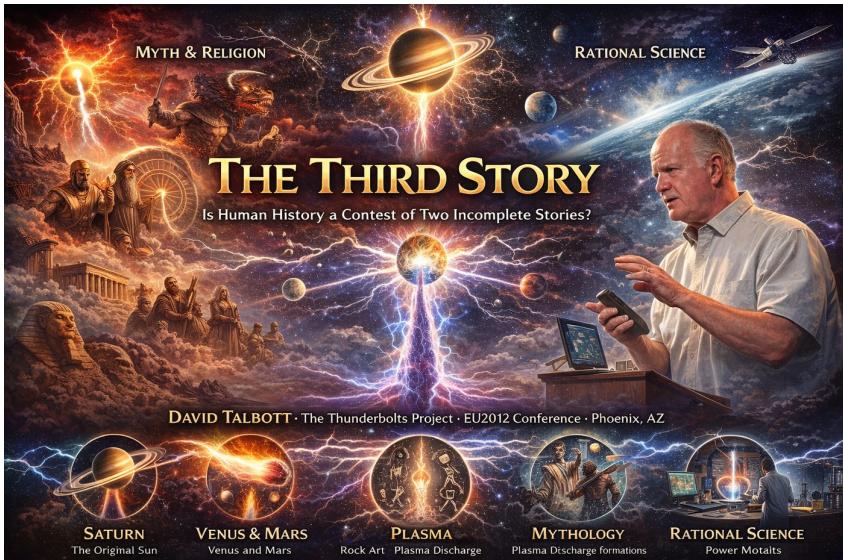
What actually pushed me in this direction was censorship. Around 2010, I noticed a flourishing of controversial ideas on Facebook, Google+, and the early social web — everything from Hollow Earth to unorthodox WW2 history to suppressed science. Then, within a year or two, all of it disappeared. Not organically. Systematically. Shadowbanned, permabanned, demonetized, downvoted, downranked — every mechanism available was deployed against specific topics with striking consistency. I started collecting those materials before they vanished, building an archive I eventually released publicly as the Paradigm Threat Repository.

The aggression of that censorship was, paradoxically, the most clarifying signal I received. When a topic is ignored, it may simply be fringe. When a topic is *actively suppressed*, with coordinated effort across every major platform simultaneously, it means something else entirely. The sheer blatancy of it could only point in one direction: the "first story"

(mainstream consensus) and the "second story" (conspiracy counter-narrative) are both managed — a divide-and-conquer structure designed to exhaust us in arguments between two controlled positions, and prevent us from perceiving a third story altogether.

## Part , Chapter 1

David Talbott's keynote at the EU2012 Conference: The Human Story (The Thunderbolts Project, Phoenix, AZ) argued that all of human intellectual history has played out as a contest between exactly two stories — and that both are incomplete. A third story is now possible.



*Seeking the Third Story*

## The Two Dominant Stories

Story One — Mythology and Religion: The oldest human record is saturated with cosmic dramas: gods at war, catastrophic floods, fire from heaven, creation and destruction cycles. Every ancient culture insisted that divine powers ruled from the sky, that the gods eventually departed, and that what had been seen in the archaic sky bore no resemblance to anything visible today. Organised religion inherited this patrimony but never fully explained it; the myths became increasingly irrational under a

placid modern sky.

Story Two — Rational Science: As the predictable, familiar sky offered no support for myth, scepticism grew. Philosophers and naturalists abandoned the gods. Science arose from that scepticism and transformed the world. By the 20th century the standard narrative was *Science vs. Myth and Religion* — a cliché demanding you choose a side.

Talbott's claim: *both* stories are incomplete. Neither can be understood without a third.

---

— —

## The Key Anomaly: Why the Sky We See Gives No Support to Myth

---

Every ancient culture shared a set of mythic archetypes — the Golden Age, the World Mountain, the Dragon in the sky, the Divine Warrior, the Wheel of Heaven, the Cosmic Thunderbolt — that are specific, cross-cultural, and mutually reinforcing. Yet nothing in the current sky explains them. Talbott identified this as the central evidentiary puzzle: *but hundreds of mythic archetypes that converge at extraordinary detail, yet correspond to nothing in nature as experienced today.*

His research method: cross-cultural agreement at the level of specific detail cannot be coincidence. Divergent civilisations independently preserving the same imagery — the same planetary associations, the same sky-forms, the same sequences of events — must be recording a shared experience.

---

— —

## Saturn as the Original Sun

---

Following Immanuel Velikovsky's early work on planetary instability (see *Worlds in Collision*, and the *Pensée* journal series Talbott published from 1972), Talbott established that:

- Saturn was the original "sun." The Babylonian name *Shamash* (sun god) was explicitly the planet Saturn in the magical texts. The Greek *Helios* and Latin *Sol* both referred to Saturn in earliest usage. Not one scholar disputes the identification, only its *meaning*.
  - The Golden Age = the age of Saturn as polar sun. Greek accounts of life "in the time of Kronos" (= Saturn ruling in heaven) and equivalent traditions worldwide all describe a prior epoch of peace, plenty, and stable celestial order.
  - The planets were gathered in a collinear alignment above the pole. Ancient depictions of a great conjunction describe planets standing in a single line — not the 30° arc of a modern conjunction, but a polar axial stack. This is what the mythology of the World Tree, Axis Mundi, and cosmic pillar preserved.
- 
- —

## Venus and Mars: The Comet and the Warrior

---

Talbott confirmed Velikovsky's claim that Venus appeared as a terrifying great comet — the *mother of comets*, the source of all subsequent fear attached to wispy comets. The mythological corpus on Venus is unambiguous: long flowing hair, feathers, serpentine form, fiery breath — all universal symbols of the comet, and all applied globally to the planet Venus in the earliest sources.

Mars was the prototype of the warrior god: the red warrior whose *weappon* — identified across cultures (Sanskrit *vajra*, Tibetan *dorje*, Japanese *kongo*, Greek thunderbolt, Odin's bolt, Indra's weapon) — was not

inspired by earthly battle experience. Every ancient warrior-god's magical weapon was the cosmic thunderbolt: a bipolar plasma discharge form visible in the sky and reproducible in laboratory plasma experiments. The warrior god *is* his weapon; the thunderbolt form matches high-energy plasma discharge morphology, including:

- Embedded cylinders and tori
  - Pinch points and Peratt instabilities
  - The "wing" or "Christmas tree" discharge form
  - Bipolar symmetry (replicated in the Princeton plasma lab and in space imaging)
- 
- —

## The Plasma Connection: Rock Art and Anthony Peratt

---

A convergence with independent plasma physics research provided quantitative confirmation. Anthony Peratt (Los Alamos National Laboratory) matched tens of thousands of rock-art images worldwide to plasma discharge formations reproducible in the laboratory:

- The stick-man / squatting-man petroglyph (universal from Hawaii to Saudi Arabia to the American Southwest) = a two-dimensional cross-section of a toroidal plasma discharge column.
- The twin dots flanking the stick-man's arms = synchrotron radiation from the torus centre.
- The duck-headed variants = the upper champagne-glass termination of the discharge column.
- The chain of arrows / backbone of heaven / ladder of heaven = a Peratt instability — stacked tori along an axial discharge filament, confirmed in classified and subsequently declassified supercomputer simulations.

Peratt's investigation was entirely independent of Talbott's mythology work. Their convergence at precise morphological detail — beginning with Talbott sending Peratt a single rock-art image in 2000 — is presented as a *falsification test*: accidental agreement at this level of specificity is not possible.



## The Third Story: What It Requires

---

Talbott closed by framing the third story as the necessary synthesis:

*"The first story will never be understood in the absence of the Electric Universe. The second story must be rewritten in the light of the Electric Universe."*

The third story requires:

1. Reconsideration of mythology as literal sky-testimony — not metaphor, not psychology, but eyewitness records of real plasma events translated into symbolic vocabulary.
2. Acceptance of a recently unstable solar system — planetary close-encounters within human memory, producing the catastrophes that punctuate and end the mythic ages.
3. Electric Universe physics — plasma cosmology, the Electric Sun model, electromagnetic orbital mechanics — as the causal framework that makes (1) and (2) physically coherent.
4. Pattern recognition across disciplines — interdisciplinary convergence (myth + plasma physics + rock art + ancient calendar data + laboratory experiment) rather than siloed mathematical elaboration of prior assumptions.
5. Open peer review — not the gatekeeping that currently punishes researchers who endorse extraordinary but well-evidenced ideas.

The "third story" is neither myth nor conventional science, but the revision of both by the discovery of what the ancient sky actually looked like and what happened to it.



## Key Claims for Investigation

Claim	Source	Confidence
Saturn was called "sun" (Shamash/Babylonian); Sol (Latin); Inanna (Sumerian) texts; Greek/High etymology	Babylonian/Sumerian texts; Greek/High etymology	Contested by mainstream scholars
Venus appeared as a great comet (Venus as a star); Mars as a second sun (Mars as a star); Mercury as a second sun (Mercury as a star)	Venus as a star; Mars as a star; Mercury as a star	Controversial – consistent with evidence
Mars was the warrior god; his weapons (cross-cultural mythology); plasma weapons (plasma physics)	Cross-cultural mythology; plasma physics	Evidence-based; requires EU physics
Rock art worldwide = plasma discharge (Peratt 2002); supercomputer models	Peratt 2002; supercomputer models	Strong quantitative match
Collinear planetary alignment at Earthstone Goldilocks	Earthstone Goldilocks	Core thesis; not yet in mainstream literature



## Related Articles

- **Background** — overview of alternate chronology researchers
- **Challenging Established Physics** — Electric Universe and the SAFIRE Project
- **The Golden Age** — timeline events during the Saturnian configuration
- **The Dark Ages** — collapse of the configuration

## External Sources

- **thunderbolts.info** — The Thunderbolts Project

- EU2012 Conference DVDs — *Seeking the Third Story*
- Symbols of an Alien Sky — documentary (free, YouTube)
- Discourses on an Alien Sky — ongoing lecture series
- saturniancosmology.org — extended research archive





This is evidence of a world-empire. The Rus-Horde 'Tartarian' Empire ruled over all continents between 12th and 18th centuries before its breakup in 1775.

Challenging the established scientific timeline of Earth's history is not a recent development. Since the 16th century historian critics like Jean Hardouin, Robert Baldau, Edwin Johnson, Wilhelm Kammeyer, Heribert Illig, and Immanuel Velikovsky have accused church chronologists of the Holy Roman Empire such as Joseph Scaliger (founder of modern chronology) of conspiring to obfuscate historical records before the 13th century C.E. In modern times, state-sponsored historians like Anatoly Fomenko have used statistical analysis of published records from 2200 sources including Scaliger, House of Romanov, The Bible & OT Apocrypha, Quran, Book of Mormon, Maya-Kiche, etc. His team revealed duplicated matching chronology spanning periods of hundreds or thousands of years, often with the names and locations changed. In his New Chronology, modern human history started less than a thousand years ago:

Christ was born in The Crimea on December 25th, 1152 A.D. and was crucified on Joshua's Hill in Constantinople/Istanbul. Th

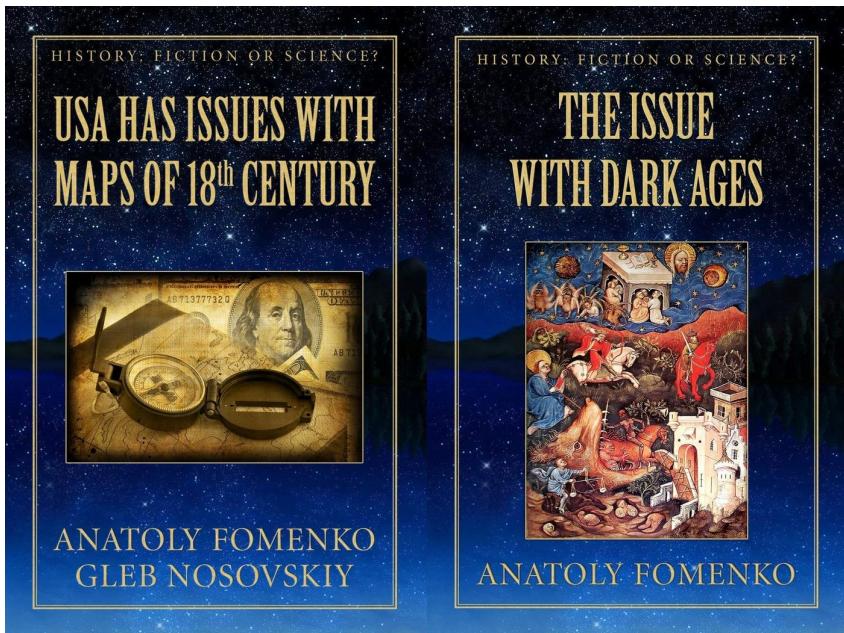
The Trojan War and the Crusades were waged in revenge of the Crucifixion and were in reality the **same historical event**. Genghis Khan and the Mongols were actually Russians. The lands west of the 13 colonies that now constitute the American West and Middle West were a far eastern part of Siberian-American (**Rus-Horde**) Empire prior to its disintegration in 1775.



*Earth may have been a satellite of planet Saturn in primordial times*

In 1952, **Immanuel Velikovsky** posited that 'ancient' history was also in need of a **major revision**. He used **comparative mythology** and ancient literary sources (especially the Old Testament) to argue that Earth suffered catastrophic close contacts with other planets (Saturn, Jupiter, Mercury, and especially Venus and Mars) in our past. In 1997, **Wal Thornhill** presented the **Electric Universe** theory which provided a new foundation in interplanetary physics that neatly explained why these cataclysms occurred in the past. In **Saturnian Cosmology**, Earth's recorded history is less than 4 thousand years since the start of the **Golden Age**.

# Project Objective



USA has Issues with British Maps of 18th-century analyses in detail the maps of the 1771 edition of Encyclopedia Britannica and concludes that the Northwestern part of the United States of America was built on remains of Moscovite Tartary.

The objective of this timeline is to compile an [alternate history](#) of Earth based on [Saturnian Cosmology](#) and Fomenko's [New Chronology](#) into an accessible sequence of events from the first memory to modern day. As new research comes to light, I plan on making corrections to this timeline. I'm hoping this project helps others navigate the *dissonance of consensus*, and be able to access the *unredacted* origin story of our planet and our species. This timeline focuses on the *causality* between major events (i.e. why one event led to the next), so not all events of world history are listed.

# Saturnian Cosmology Timeline Video

Here is my (Part 1) video documentary for this timeline project. Part 2 pending completion of this timeline.



The following researchers have made primary, substantial contributions to demonstrating that Scaligerian chronology — the conventional historical timeline — is fabricated, inflated, or systematically wrong.

Their methods vary: mathematical and statistical analysis of historical texts, astronomical reanalysis of ancient eclipse records, re-reading of archaeological stratigraphy, and forensic examination of institutional suppression. What unites them is the conclusion that the dates most people accept for ancient history are, in large part, invented.

Note: Several researchers who both challenge the timeline AND interpret ancient sources as cataclysm (Fomenko, Heinsohn, Schoch, Hancock, Cremo) are listed in the companion article — [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#) — because their chronological work cannot be separated from their cataclysm interpretation.



N. A. Morozov (1854–1946)

Russian mathematician, astronomer, and political prisoner. Morozov was the first scholar to apply systematic astronomical and mathematical methods to demonstrate that standard historical chronology is untenable.

Confined in the Peter and Paul Fortress and later Schlisselburg Prison for 27 years (providing uninterrupted time for study), he produced a

7-volume work analyzing the astronomical content of ancient documents — eclipses, stellar positions, comet appearances — and found that the dates assigned to these events by Scaligerian chronology are mathematically impossible. The astronomical data, re-analyzed without presupposing conventional dates, consistently yields dates in the medieval period, not classical antiquity.

Morozov's conclusions:

- Most of classical antiquity is an illusion — the "ancient" eclipse records, stellar catalogues, and historical chronicles date to the early medieval period
- The Old Testament is a medieval document — its astronomical content is inconsistent with 1st millennium BCE dates
- Ancient Greece and Rome as standardly dated do not have astronomical records consistent with their asserted periods

His work directly inspired Fomenko. Morozov never fully developed the implications into a complete revised chronology; that project fell to Fomenko and his collaborators.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

Key works: *Christ* (7 volumes, 1924–1932)

— —

Heribert Illig (b. 1947)

German independent historian and publisher whose 1991 book *Das erfundene Mittelalter (The Invented Middle Ages)* proposed that the years 614–911 CE were deliberately inserted into the historical record — creating 297 phantom years — by a conspiracy of Holy Roman Emperor Otto III, Pope Sylvester II, and Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII to place their reign at the symbolic millennium.

The evidential core:

- No unambiguous archaeological or astronomical evidence independently dates to 614–911 CE
- Carolingian architecture attributed to the phantom period shows stylistic anachronisms
- Calendar drift — the Julian calendar's accumulated error by 1582 should be larger than it was, given the assumed ~1,600 years elapsed; the shortfall matches the phantom 297 years

Illig focuses on deliberate political forgery rather than Fomenko's error-accumulation model. The two frameworks are broadly compatible — both identify a fabricated early medieval gap — but propose different mechanisms.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

Key works: *Das erfundene Mittelalter* (1991), *Wer hat an der Uhr gedreht?* (1999)

— —

## Investigators Who Challenge Chronology AND Interpret Cataclysm

The following researchers challenge mainstream dating AND interpret ancient sources as world cataclysm. Per this investigation's organizational principle, they are profiled in the companion article. Brief summaries appear here for cross-reference.

Author	Chronology Challenge	See Profile
Anatoly Fomenko	Mathematical proof all "ancient" dates from 1600+ are medieval	<a href="#">1605:00</a>
Gunnar Heinsohn	Stratigraphy shows no distinct ancient layers	<a href="#">1610:00</a>
Robert Schoch	Geological re-dating of Sphinx to 10,000+ BCE	<a href="#">1620:00</a>
Graham Hancock	Argues for 10,000+ BCE human antiquity	<a href="#">1622:00</a>
Michael Cremo	Suppressed evidence for multi-million year human antiquity	<a href="#">1624:00</a>

— —

## See Also

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
  - [Author Profiles](#) — all individual biographies
  - [Timeline Synchronization](#) — how this timeline resolves conflicting date systems
- —

The following researchers argue that ancient myth, scripture, sacred art, geology, and archaeology are not allegory, psychology, or metaphor — they are eyewitness records of real planetary events, cosmic disasters, and catastrophic sky configurations experienced by human populations within the last 12,000 years.

This article also includes researchers who challenge mainstream dating AND interpret ancient sources as cataclysm ("does both"). Their chronological work is summarized in [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#).

— —

## The Core Saturnian Network

These researchers form the interconnected scholarly network that directly underlies the cosmological claims in this timeline's earliest chapters.

### *Wal Thornhill*

Physicist and co-founder of the Thunderbolts Project. Thornhill developed the Electric Universe model, providing the plasma physics mechanism for how the Saturnian polar configuration was physically possible — how Saturn could have appeared as a near-stationary "sun" in Earth's polar sky, how the configuration was powered, and how its catastrophic breakup produced the mythological record.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*Ralph Juergens (1924–1979)*

The originator of the Electric Sun hypothesis — the proposal that the Sun is powered by an external galactic electric current rather than internal thermonuclear fusion. Juergens's model is the physical foundation for understanding how close planetary approaches could exchange electrical charges, how Venus could be a recently formed plasma body, and how the electrical scarring on Mars and the Moon was produced.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*David Talbott*

The primary architect of the Saturn Myth reconstruction. From worldwide comparative mythology, Talbott established that Saturn, Venus, and Mars were arrayed along Earth's polar axis in a Golden Age configuration, visible as a fixed "Wheel of Heaven" — and that global myths record the same configuration and the same catastrophic dispersal.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*Dwardu Cardona (1937–2018)*

Extended Talbott's reconstruction backward into the pre-configuration "God Star" era — the period when Saturn was a lone protosun before the inner solar system was organized into its current (or recent) configuration.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*Jno Cook*

Author of the most detailed Saturnian chronology. Cook synthesized the entire Talbott-Thornhill-Cardona-Cochrane framework and applied cross-cultural calendar triangulation (Mesoamerican Long Count, Chinese annals, Mesopotamian king lists) to produce specific calendar

dates for each event. The dates in this timeline's opening chapters come primarily from Cook.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

— —

## Foundation Texts

### *Giorgio de Santillana & Hertha von Dechend*

*Hamlet's Mill* (1969) established the methodological basis for the entire project: that ancient myth reliably encodes precise astronomical observation. Without this foundation, the mythological evidence underlying the polar configuration could be dismissed as folklore.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

### *Immanuel Velikovsky (1895–1979)*

The pioneer. Velikovsky established that Venus was a recently displaced comet, that the plagues of Exodus recorded a near-miss planetary catastrophe, and that ancient myth is not allegory. His institutional suppression (documented by de Grazia and Ginenthal) established the template that every catastrophist after him had to navigate.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

— —

## Physical Science

### *Anthony Peratt*

Plasma physicist (Los Alamos) who demonstrated that ancient

petroglyphs worldwide map precisely to laboratory high-current Z-pinch plasma discharge forms. Established the physical reality of the polar plasma configuration from the archaeological record.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

#### *Donald Scott*

Engineering-grade formalization of the EU model. Translated Juergens's electric sun into mathematically precise plasma engineering terms, making the EU model testable and accessible.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

#### *Martinus van der Sluijs*

Extended Peratt's petroglyph plasma work into ancient written texts, documenting the world column, cosmic axis, and pillar of heaven across Mesopotamian, Indian, Chinese, and Mesoamerican literary sources.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)



### Mythological Analysis

#### *Ev Cochrane*

Applied comparative mythology to Mars and Venus specifically. Established the cross-cultural "multi-armed hairy warrior goddess" as Venus visible at plasma-discharge close approach, and the "cosmic warrior dragon-slayer" as Mars in the same context.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)



## Astronomical & Metrological

### *Livio Stecchini (1913–1979)*

Demonstrated that Babylonian Venus records encode orbital periods inconsistent with Venus's current orbit — direct physical corroboration of Velikovsky's displaced-orbit claim — and that ancient measurement systems encode geodetic knowledge far beyond what conventional chronology assigns to those cultures.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

### *Lynn Rose & Raymond Vaughan*

Mathematical derivation of the 685 BCE Venus orbital stabilization date from the Venus Tablets of Ammizaduga. This date is the primary anchor for the close of this timeline's Dark Ages chapter.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

### *Tom Van Flandern (1940–2009)*

The Exploded Planet Hypothesis — the asteroid belt is the debris of a former full-sized planet, and Mars is its former moon. Provides the astronomical-physical context for Mars's anomalous surface features and its role in the Saturnian catastrophe sequence.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

— —

## Catastrophism from Within Mainstream Science

### *Victor Clube & Bill Napier*

Oxford and Armagh Observatory astronomers who argued — using

standard astronomical methods — that the Taurid meteor complex is the fragmented remnant of a giant comet, and that historical civilizations were catastrophically bombarded by it during the Bronze Age Collapse and early medieval period.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

---

— —

## Systematizers & Defenders

*Alfred de Grazia (1919–2014)*

Coined "quantavolution"; produced the 15-volume Quantavolution & Catastrophe series systematizing all catastrophist research. Also documented Velikovsky's suppression in *The Velikovsky Affair* and *Cosmic Heretics*.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*Charles Ginenthal*

Point-by-point rebuttal of Sagan's 1974 AAAS takedown of Velikovsky. The definitive published response to the institutional suppression.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

---

— —

## Does Both: Challenge Chronology AND Interpret Cataclysm

The following researchers appear here because their work interpreting catastrophe is inseparable from their chronological revision. See also [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#) for the pure-chronology perspective.

*Anatoly Fomenko (b. 1945)*

Mathematical proof that Scaligerian chronology is a fabrication — AND the framework placing the historical Christ in 12th-century Constantinople, identifying the Mongol Empire with the Russian-Horde, and reading medieval chronicles as the real content behind "ancient" texts.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*Gunnar Heinsohn (b. 1943)*

Stratigraphic proof that the 1st millennium BCE "ghost empires" do not have distinct physical layers — AND the identification of a catastrophic event around 930–940 CE that erased the Roman world.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*Robert Schoch (b. 1959)*

Geological re-dating of the Sphinx to 7,000–10,000 BCE — AND the solar plasma outburst hypothesis that a massive coronal event around 9,700 BCE destroyed an earlier civilization and ended the ice age.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

*Graham Hancock (b. 1950)*

Argues for an advanced civilization destroyed by the Younger Dryas impact event (~10,900 BCE) — AND interprets Plato's Atlantis, global flood myths, and ancient monument alignments as literal records of this civilization and its destruction.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

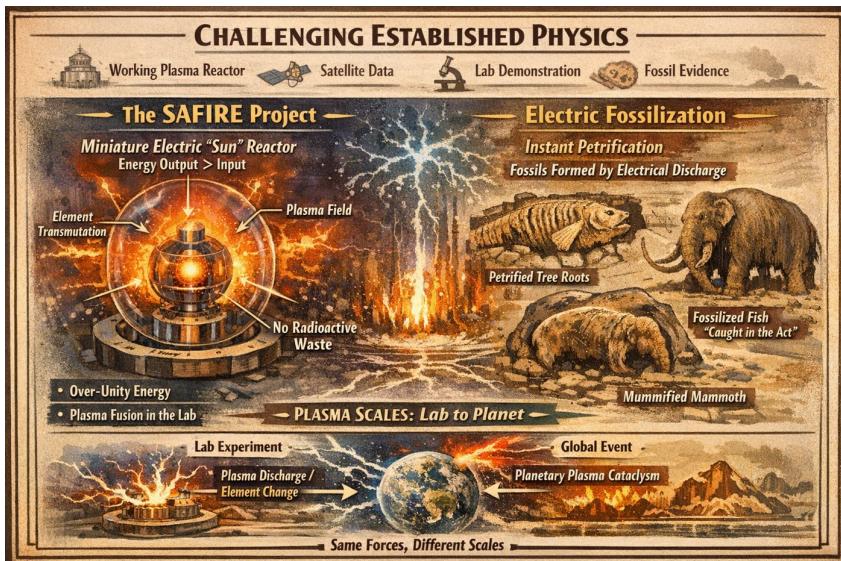
*Michael Cremo (b. 1948)*

Documented suppressed evidence for multi-million-year human antiquity — AND interprets Vedic literature as literal cosmic history describing cyclical civilizations stretching back hundreds of millions of years.

Full profile: → [Full Article](#)

## See Also

- [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)
- [Author Profiles](#) — complete individual biographies
- [Timeline Synchronization](#)



Challenging Established Physics

Scattered across the margins of academic science — consistently underfunded, intermittently suppressed, and never integrated into standard curricula — is a body of experimental and observational evidence that directly contradicts the foundational assumptions of modern physics, geology, and cosmology. This evidence does not come from speculation or mythology. It comes from working plasma reactors, 1

aboratory demonstrations, satellite data, and fossil beds.

This project takes this body of work seriously. It is not fringe. It is heretical empiricism — science that actually follows the evidence rather than defending the consensus.

Three research threads are particularly relevant to understanding this timeline:

1. The SAFIRE Project — a rigorous experimental test of the Electric Sun model that accidentally built a plasma engine outputting more energy than it consumes
  2. Peter Mungo Jupp's work on electric fossilization — demonstrating that fossil formation is instantaneous and electrically caused, not gradual
  3. The connecting principle: plasma scales. What happens in a laboratory bell jar is what happens at planetary and stellar scale. The same physics that transmuted wood to silica in an Alberta field also restructured the surface of the Earth in 1774.
- —

## The SAFIRE Project

The SAFIRE PROJECT (Stellar Atmospheric Function In Regulation Experiment) was initiated in 2012 by engineer Montgomery Childs with backing from Scott and Bruce Mainwaring. At a conference exploring the electrical nature of deep space, Childs proposed a simple empirical test: if the Electric Sun model is correct — if the Sun is powered by plasma interactions rather than by internal thermonuclear fusion — then those plasma interactions should be reproducible in a controlled laboratory environment.

The objective was explicitly falsification. The team designed the experiment to *disprove* the Electric Sun hypothesis, not to confirm it. If the lab results diverged from the model's predictions, the hypothesis

would be abandoned.

They never got to abandon it.

### *The Electric Sun Model*

The dominant model for stellar physics — the Standard Solar Model — holds that the Sun generates energy through gravitational compression of hydrogen into a sustained thermonuclear fusion reaction in the core. This model has two notable features: it has never been directly proven, and it requires a series of assumptions (uniform solar rotation, missing neutrinos, the coronal heating problem, the faint young Sun paradox) that have been patched with secondary hypotheses for decades.

The competing Electric Sun model — a 250-year-old tradition running through Benjamin Franklin, Kristian Birkeland, Irving Langmuir, Hannes Alfvén, and refined into modern form by Wal Thornhill (see [Author Profile](#)) — proposes that the Sun is an anode in a galactic-scale electrical circuit. The Sun's energy is not generated internally. It is delivered externally via plasma currents flowing through the heliosphere and concentrated at the solar surface, producing the visible photosphere, the chromosphere, and the corona as emergent plasma discharge phenomena.

The prediction of the Electric Sun model is precise: if you build a small-scale plasma environment and drive it with the correct current densities, it should behave like a miniature sun.

### *What SAFIRE Found*

The Phase One bench-top experiment produced immediate anomalies. When plasma was first fired up inside the bell jar, the electromagnetic and radio frequencies of the plasma showed a stable, continuous rhythm — like a heartbeat. This was not predicted. It pointed to spontaneous self-organization of the plasma environment — behavior typical of biological systems and electric discharge phenomena, utterly alien to the Standard Solar Model.

Phase Two scaled up to a full laboratory. The SAFIRE Plasma Engine — designed around a central anode suspended in a controlled plasma environment — was fired up and, within hours of assembly, ran as predicted. Among the discoveries:

- Energy densities comparable to the Sun's photosphere were achieved with no internal fuel source
- The plasma self-organized into rotating, translucent double-layer spheres — what Childs called *intense plasma flow discharge* — matching observed solar atmospheric structures in morphology and behavior
- No radioactive byproducts were produced
- The anode demonstrated transmutation of elements — new elements not present in the original anode material were detected via mass spectroscopy after experimental runs, consistent with cold plasma fusion

Phase Three formalized the measurement regime (optical spectroscopy, mass spectroscopy, Langmuir probe measurements, RF measurement) and documented the growing anomaly that led to commercialization: the reactor was outputting more energy than it was consuming.

### *The Over-Unity Discovery*

This finding — a plasma system producing a net energy gain — is the discovery that transformed SAFIRE from a physics experiment into a commercial venture. By the time Aureon Energy Ltd. was incorporated to take the project forward, the SAFIRE team had confirmed:

- Energy output exceeding input at measurable and reproducible ratios
- The reactor's output scaling with plasma configuration, not power input — suggesting the plasma is drawing on an external energy source consistent with the Electric Universe prediction of galactic-scale current delivery
- A theoretical pathway to radioactive waste neutralization: the same

transmutation mechanism that produces new elements in the anode can drive radioactive isotopes through decay chains without particle bombardment

The Solar Standard Model cannot accommodate these results. A gravity-driven thermonuclear sun cannot be miniaturized into a bell jar. An electrically-powered anode absolutely can. The results are not a supplement to conventional physics — they are a refutation of the energy-generation model underlying all modern astrophysics.

See the [SAFIRE Project Site Index](#) for a full archive of the downloaded website.

— —

### Peter Mungo Jupp: Electric Fossilization

Australian archaeologist Peter Mungo Jupp, working with Thunderbolts Project plasma physicists including Wal Thornhill, has assembled a parallel body of evidence demonstrating that fossils were created instantaneously by catastrophic electrical discharge events. The petrification evidence stands on its own experimental and field record — the Alberta power-line case, Thornhill's fulgurite demonstrations, Firestone's nano-diamond survey, and Jupp's global case studies — and does not depend on SAFIRE. SAFIRE's contribution is to the broader plasma-physics framework: it confirmed that plasma double layers, element transmutation, and over-unity energy output occur in the same kind of electromagnetic environment. SAFIRE did not demonstrate fossilization in the laboratory.

The core claim: fossils are not ancient. They are electric. And they formed instantaneously.

### *The Mechanics of Electric Petrification*

Standard geology holds that fossilization requires a minimum of 10,000 years of slow mineral replacement: organic tissue must be buried, groundwater percolates through the remains, and carbon is gradually displaced by silica, calcium, or iron compounds over geological ages.

This model fails on first principles. Organic tissue decomposes within years to decades under normal conditions. The slow-replacement model requires the corpse to remain chemically intact far longer than biological decay permits. The slow pathway is physically impossible for soft tissue preservation — yet soft tissue fossils exist in abundance worldwide.

The experimental proof of the electric alternative was documented in Alberta, Canada by E.R. Milton. A live tree was felled to clear a power line right-of-way. An accidental break in the high-voltage transmission wire brought live current into contact with adjacent tree roots still in the ground. When workers later investigated, every root that had contacted the live wire had been converted from wet woody tissue to pure silica — coated with a crust of partially fused sand. A high-voltage electrical discharge transformed living wood to stone in a matter of hours.

Wal Thornhill demonstrated the same principle at the EU2017 conference, producing fulgurites — fused silica tubes — by direct electrical discharge into sand. The path of current through earth-bound material becomes permanently vitrified stone. This is repeatable, observable physics.

The chemical pathway has a theoretical basis. Water ( $H_2O$ ) carries a proton count of 10. Calcium — the primary constituent of limestone — has a proton count of 20. Russian studies of lightning discharges have confirmed that neutrons are propagated during electrical storm events. The addition of neutrons to water molecules under massive electrical current provides a physically plausible pathway for transmutation of liquid water to calcium carbonate — explaining how marine creatures with no crushing, burning, or molten intrusion ended up inside solid limestone.

### *The Physical Evidence*

The fossil record, read without the Scaligerian chronological frame, is full of specimens that demand instantaneous causation:

- A plesiosaur petrified in the act of giving birth (Holtzmaden, Germany)
- Jellyfish caught mid-cellular division, turned to stone
- A fish inside the stomach of another fish, both petrified simultaneously
- Ammonites up to six feet across — soft-bodied creatures — preserved across entire coastal exposures with every anatomical detail intact
- Mammoths, bears, and camels fused into a calcium carbonate bolus 125 feet across at Hot Springs, South Dakota

These specimens share one characteristic: their transformation was instantaneous. Quoting Jupp at EU2017: *"These are not creatures which are disarticulated. They appear to have undergone no breakdown and no decomposition. They are in very lifelike positions... It is an instantaneous thing."*

### *Plasmoids and the Carolina Bays*

Rick Firestone, nuclear physicist at Berkeley National Laboratories, surveyed the Carolina Bays — tens of thousands of shallow elliptical depressions distributed across the eastern United States, consistently oriented along the same axis and banked along Lichtenberg-pattern river systems (electromagnetic discharge scarring). No conventional model — meteor impact, weathering, sinkhole — accounts for the features: there is no debris field, no crater depth, no shattering.

Inside the Bays, Firestone's team found: nano-diamonds, iridium, helium-3, Buckminster fullerenes, hollow spherules, and magnetic particles. This chemical fingerprint is identical to what bench-scale plasmoid experiments produce. Matsumoto and colleagues demonstrated that

damaged electrodes in solution emit miniature plasmoids that wander across gel plates, creating crater tracks and new elements — cold plasma fusion at bench scale. What happens at the electrode is what happens at planetary scale.

The Carolina Bays were not formed by meteors. They were formed by plasmoids.



### The Connecting Thread

SAFIRE and Jupp are describing related phenomena from different experimental traditions. SAFIRE established what plasma discharge does inside a controlled electromagnetic environment; Jupp and colleagues established what it does to biological matter and geology at field scale.

SAFIRE (Electric Sun / plasma)	Jupp / Thunderbolts Project (e)	Planetary / Historical
Plasma double layers in bell jar mimic solar atmosphere		Planetary plasma discharge restructures geological features
Electrical arc transmutes anode elements		Lightning discharge transmutes water to calcium-rich minerals
Over-unity output from plasma engine		Cosmic electrical event delivers more energy than the Sun
—	High-voltage wire (Milton, Alberta) 1774 CE	1774 CE lightning event fossilizes megafauna in Canada
—	Fulgarite formation along current path through soil	1774 CE lightning event carves river systems into soil
—	Bench-scale plasmoid experiments	Carolina Bays formed by planetary-scale plasma

The implication is not subtle: the same class of plasma physics that SAFIRE confirmed in a bell jar, and that Milton's power line demonstrated on a tree root, is what killed the megafauna, built the fossil record, and restructured the surface of the Earth. The fossilization research belongs to Jupp and the Thunderbolts Project; SAFIRE's contribution is the independent confirmation that plasma discharge produces the transmutation and energy output the model requires.

This project places the triggering event at 1774–1775 CE — coinciding with the Pugachev Rebellion, the Carbon-14 spike, and the electric fossilization event documented in Chapter 12.



## Why This Is Suppressed

The over-unity plasma reactor does not merely challenge one theory. It makes redundant the entire fossil fuel and nuclear energy infrastructure. An energy source that draws on galactic-scale current delivery and scales with plasma configuration needs no fuel, produces no waste, and requires no centralized extraction infrastructure. It cannot be owned by a nation-state or a cartel.

Similarly, if electric fossilization is correct, then the entire Scaligerian geological timescale — the framework that places human history in a thin sliver of deep time and attributes the fossil record to processes spanning hundreds of millions of years — collapses. The bones of the giants, the petrified forests, the limestone cliffs full of marine creatures: all of it was formed within living memory, by a catastrophe that the same institutions now responsible for science education also carried out.

The mechanism of suppression is not mysterious. It is simply not funding the research, not publishing the results in peer-reviewed venues controlled by the Standard Model consensus, and not including the experimental findings in curricula. The SAFIRE team moved to commercialization precisely because the academic funding pathway was closed to them.



## Key Sources

- SAFIRE Project — [safireproject.com](http://safireproject.com) — Site Index
- Aureon Energy Ltd — [aureon.ca](http://aureon.ca) — commercial continuation
- Peter Mungo Jupp — *Electric Fossilization Parts 1 & 2* — [Thunderbolts Space News](#)
- Peter Mungo Jupp — *Instant Fossilization* — EU2017 Full

### Presentation

- E.R. Milton — Alberta power-line fossilization documentation
- —

### See Also

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Texts as World Cataclysm](#) — the mythological record of the same plasma events
- [Wal Thornhill](#) — Electric Universe theory; SAFIRE advisor
- [Donald Scott](#) — plasma astrophysics; SAFIRE team member
- [Anthony Peratt](#) — plasma physicist; mythological plasma discharge record
- [Martinus van der Sluijs](#) — global mythology of plasma events
- [The MudFlood and World Cataclysm](#) — the 1774 triggering event
- [Instant Fossilization and Electric Petrification](#) — full treatment of the fossil evidence



This project rests on a small number of hard claims. They are stated here without qualification, because none deserve qualification. If any one of them is false, the project fails. We apply the same standard of evidence the [SAFIRE Project](#) applied to the Electric Sun model: empirical observation, physical replicability, no interpretive exceptions.



## The Eight Falsifiable Propositions

### 1. Saturn was Earth's original polar companion

Before 4,077 BC, the planet Saturn occupied a position directly above Earth's north pole in a collinear electromagnetic alignment — a configuration also including Venus and Mars. This is what every ancient culture recorded as the Golden Age, the World Tree, the Axis Mundi, the

Polar Sun, and the "sun that never moved." The configuration was stable, electrically active, and visible as a stationary luminous body in the northern sky.

If this is false: Every mythological correlation in this timeline is coincidence. The entire pre-3147 BC record collapses.

— —

## 2. Earth's orbital year length changed in discrete steps

The Earth's orbital period was not always 365.24 days. It changed in quantized jumps — 225, 240, 260, 273, 360, 365.24 days — each triggered by an electromagnetic close-encounter with another charged planetary body. Ancient cultures worldwide reformed their calendars after each jump and preserved the prior year-count in surviving ritual calendars.

If this is false: The Sumerian king-list numbers are meaningless. The Tzolkin is an arbitrary invention. The convergence of independent calendar reforms across unconnected civilizations at the same dates is an elaborate coincidence. The project's entire chronological reconstruction collapses.

— —

## 3. The Solar System operates on electromagnetic, not purely gravitational, physics

Planets are charged bodies embedded in the Sun's plasma environment. Their mutual interactions are primarily electromagnetic. Close planetary approaches produce plasma discharges, electrostatic repulsion, and orbital perturbations. The same physics that operates in a laboratory plasma chamber — and that the SAFIRE Project demonstrated at the scale of a bell jar — scales to the planetary level.

If this is false: There is no mechanism for orbital jumps. There is no mechanism for the fossilisation events. The catastrophe record has no physical engine. The project has no causal model.

— —

#### 4. Ancient mythology is literal astronomical testimony

The gods, monsters, dragons, sky-battles, world-floods, and creation events described in every ancient culture's foundational texts are not metaphors, not psychology, not seasonal agriculture allegory. They are eyewitness accounts of observable plasma formations and real physical events in the sky, recorded in the symbolic vocabulary available to the people who saw them.

If this is false: The primary source base of this project — which is predominantly mythological and indigenous — is worthless as historical data. The entire reconstruction from Chapter 1 onward has no evidential foundation.

— —

#### 5. Multiple catastrophic global events occurred within the human record

The World Flood (~3,147 BC), the Venus encounters (~2,349 BC, ~2,193 BC, ~1,492 BC), the Mars encounters (~776–686 BC), and the 1774 CE petrification event are real physical events that happened within the span of human habitation, memory, and record-keeping. They are not geological epochs from millions of years ago. They are recent.

If this is false: The geological and fossil record does not belong to this timeline. The catastrophes that define the chapter structure of this project never happened on the timescale required.



## 6. Conventional dating methods require recalibration for a variable-year past

Radiocarbon dating, dendrochronology, and stratigraphic dating all assume a stable past orbital environment. They are internally consistent within that assumption. If Earth's orbit was shorter in antiquity — if the planet was closer to the Sun, receiving higher solar flux — then C-14 production rates, tree-ring widths per year, and varve counts per year were all different. Dates derived from these methods for pre-747 BC events are systematically wrong and must be recalibrated against the variable-year model.

If this is false: The conventional scientific dates stand uncorrected, and this project's alternative chronology cannot be reconciled with the physical record.



## 7. The conventional historical timeline has been artificially extended

**Heribert Illig's Phantom Time hypothesis** — that approximately 297 years (CE 614–911) were fabricated by Holy Roman political actors — is correct in substance, even if some boundary dates require adjustment. The broader Fomenko claim, that the Scaligerian timeline extends antiquity by centuries through phantom duplications and deliberate redaction, is also correct in substance. The spread between competing ancient creation dates (~5969 BC to ~3102 BC) is largely explained by textual manipulation under conquest, not genuine disagreement about observable events. For a detailed comparison of all gap claims (Illig, Heinsohn, Velikovsky, Fomenko, and this project), see **Other Challenges to Chronology**.

If this is false: The timeline synchronization methodology of this project is invalid. The cross-cultural calendar convergences we interpret as corroboration of the same events may instead be independent, genuinely separated events.

— —

8. Fossilisation is an electrical, rapid process — not a slow geological one

The geological mainstream holds that fossilisation requires millions of years of sediment compression. The evidence from the Alberta power-line incident (E.R. Milton), Peter Mungo Jupp's electric-petrification research, and Wal Thornhill's fulgurite demonstrations — all conducted under the Thunderbolts Project umbrella — shows that fossilisation occurs instantaneously under sufficient electrical discharge. The SAFIRE Project's separate work confirmed that plasma discharge can transmute atomic elements within a contained chamber, providing independent support for the underlying plasma physics but not for fossilisation specifically. The global fossil record was produced by the catastrophic events within this timeline, not by deep time.

If this is false: Deep time is real. The fossil record is millions of years old. This project's catastrophist chronology cannot account for the geological column and must be abandoned or severely restricted in scope.

— —

## How These Eight Propositions Interlock

---

They are not independent. They form a single structure:

- Proposition 3 (plasma physics) provides the mechanism for Propositions 1, 2, and 5.

- Proposition 1 (Saturn configuration) is the origin point of Proposition 5's catastrophe sequence.
- Proposition 2 (variable year) provides the chronological key that makes Proposition 7 (phantom time) solvable.
- Proposition 4 (mythology as testimony) provides the primary source base that Proposition 5 draws its dating from.
- Proposition 6 (dating recalibration) is the methodological consequence of Proposition 2 being true.
- Proposition 8 (rapid fossilisation) is the geological consequence of Proposition 3 and Proposition 5 combined.

Disprove any one, and the load it was carrying falls on the others. Disprove the mechanism (Proposition 3) and the entire structure falls at once.

---

— — —

## What We Do Not Claim

---

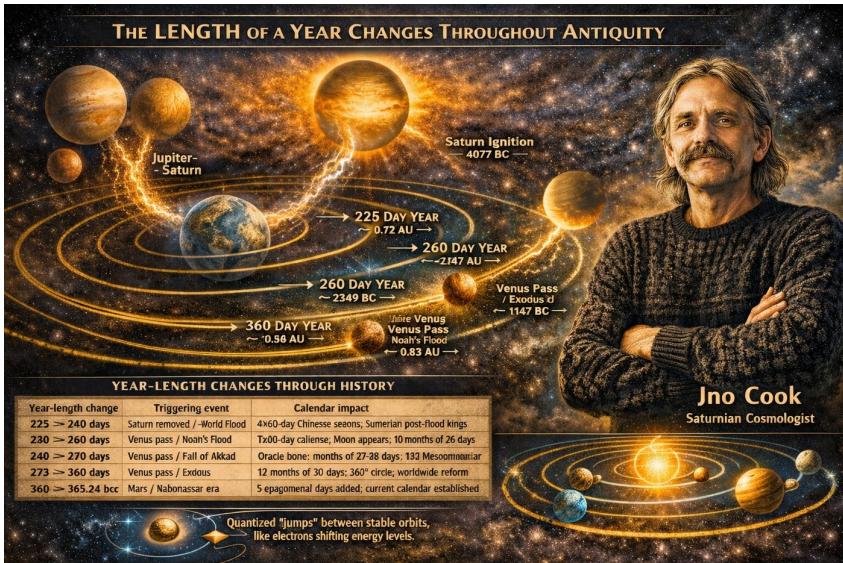
This project does not require:

- A specific theological interpretation of the events.
- Agreement on which specific mythological source is most accurate.
- Any particular version of Fomenko's chronology to be literally correct.
- Young-Earth Creationism, though the project is compatible with a young Solar System cycle.

The project requires only that the eight propositions above survive empirical scrutiny. If they do, the alternative chronology presented here is not an alternative — it is the record.

The Earth's orbit changed over time—from the collinear Saturnian configuration (Golden Age) through a series of electromagnetic close-encounters with Venus and Mars, and into its final stable orbit in modern times. With each *jump*, the number of days in a calendar year changed dramatically, and ancient cultures worldwide reformed their calendars to match.

Time-keeping itself only became possible at 4,077 BC, when Saturn was electrically ignited and began to visibly turn in Earth's sky. Before that moment, Saturn was present but inert—unlit, unmoving in appearance. The flow of electric current through the planetary chain—Earth, Mars, Venus, Saturn arrayed pole-to-pole in a collinear configuration—energised the system like a circuit completing, causing Saturn to blaze into visibility and rotate. There is no surviving calendar, king-list, or astronomical record from before this date because *no time was being reckoned*.



*The length of a year changes throughout antiquity*

**Jno Cook** (*Recovering the Lost World — A Saturnian Cosmology*,

Appendix A: Notes on Chronology) writes:

The whole idea of even suggesting that the length of the year could have changed in the past, comes from the solidly established changes seen in the 8th century B.C.E., when worldwide calendars of 360 days were superseded by calendars of 365 days plus one quarter day. Earlier changes in the calendar are noted from Egyptian sources (during the Hyksos period), and in Exodus, and this would suggest that the orbit of Earth had changed incrementally a number of times. Earlier yet we have the "mythological" records of Yao (in China) and Marduk (in Babylon) who both established the calendar after 2349 B.C.E.

## Solar Year Variables

The following table summarizes each era's calendar parameters and Earth's estimated orbital radius. All dates are approximate; Scaligerian dates are used as a working framework pending full chronological reconciliation.

Period (BC)	Days/year	Days/month	Months/year	Orbit (AU)	Era
Before 4,077	—	—	—	~0.72	Pre-ignition: Saturn unlit; no time reckoning
4,077 – 3,147	225	—	—	0.72	Saturn ignition / Golden Age
3,147 – 2,349	240	—	—	0.75	Old Kingdom (post-flood, no Moon)
2,349 – 2,193	260	26	10?	0.79	Fall of the Absu / Moon appears
2,193 – 1,492	273	27–28	10	0.83	Middle Kingdom / Fall of Akkad
1,492 – 747	360	30	12	0.99	New Kingdom / Exodus era
747 BC – today	365.24	29.5	12.38	1.00	Current era

*Source: Jno Cook, Saturnian Cosmology, Appendix A & Appendix B*



## The Mechanism: Plasma Interactions and Orbital Jumps

Each transition in year-length was caused by an electromagnetic close-encounter between Earth and another solar-system body. When a larger charged body passed sufficiently close, Earth's plasmasphere interacted with it, resulting in electric repulsion that shifted Earth's orbit outward. The orbital radius increased, which lengthened the year.

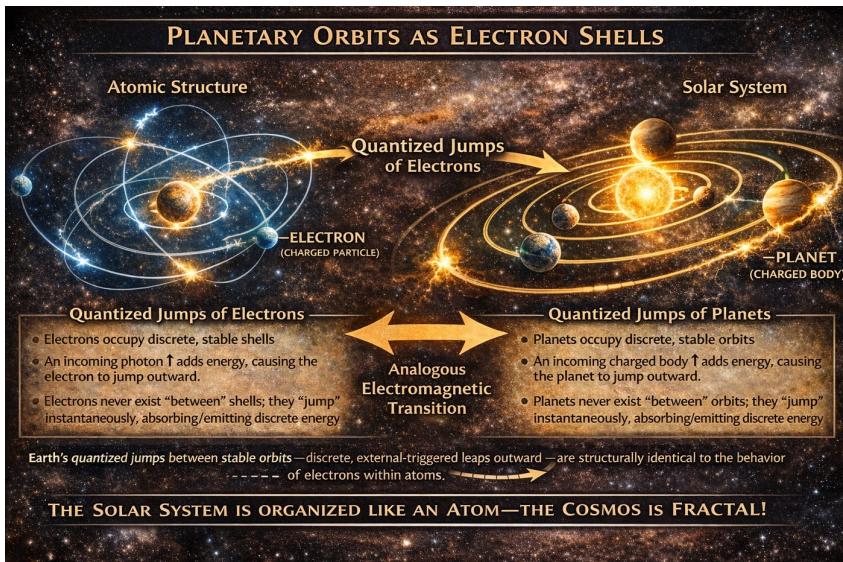
The agents of each jump, from Jno Cook's impact table:

Date	Agent	Event
~3,147 BC	Jupiter-Saturn collision	World Flood; Saturn removed from polar axis; 2
~2,349 BC	Venus (strike near Tibet)	Noah's Flood; Moon appears in sky; 240260 da
~2,193 BC	Venus	Fall of Akkad / Egyptian Old Kingdom collapse;
~1,492 BC	Venus (strike Central Pacific)	Exodus; 273360 days
~747 BC	Mars	Era of Nabonassar; 360365.24 days
~686 BC	Mercury	Sennacherib / Phaethon event

Plasma contact between large charged bodies causes electrostatic repulsion. Earth was literally pushed to a slightly larger orbit during each near-collision with Venus or Mars, adding days to the year. No collision was required—only a close pass through intersecting plasmaspheres.



## Theory: Planetary Orbits as Electron Shells



Planets act like Electrons

The pattern of Earth's orbital jumps—discrete, quantized leaps between stable orbits triggered by external electromagnetic encounters—is structurally identical to the behavior of electrons within atoms.

In quantum mechanics, an electron does not drift smoothly from one energy level to another. It absorbs or emits a discrete quantity of energy and *jumps* instantaneously between fixed orbital shells. Between jumps, the orbit is stable. The electron cannot occupy an orbit "between" the allowed states. Each shell has a specific radius and energy. The jump is triggered by an external influence—an incoming photon, a collision, or an interaction with another charged body's field.

Earth's orbital history follows the same pattern:

- Discrete stable states: Each era (225, 240, 260, 273, 360, 365.24 days) represents a stable orbital configuration that persisted for centuries or millennia. Earth did not slowly spiral outward; it *jumped*.
- External trigger required: Each jump was caused by a close electromagnetic encounter with another charged body (Venus, Mars, Jupiter). No jump occurred without an external agent—just as no

electron transition occurs without an external energy input.

- Quantized radii: The orbital radii (0.72, 0.75, 0.79, 0.83, 0.99, 1.00 AU) are not arbitrary. They represent allowed stable configurations within the Sun's electric field, analogous to the discrete orbital radii of electrons around a nucleus.
- No intermediate states: There is no historical evidence of a "234-day year" or a "300-day year." The calendar record shows only the discrete allowed states, with abrupt transitions between them.

This is not a metaphor. If scalar energy operates by the same rules at every scale—and if the Electric Universe model is correct that planets are charged bodies orbiting within the Sun's plasmasphere—then planetary orbits *are* electron shells, scaled up. The atom is a solar system in miniature; the solar system is an atom writ large. The same electromagnetic laws governing electron transitions around a nucleus govern planetary transitions around a star.

The implication is profound: there is no separate "quantum mechanics" and "celestial mechanics." There is one set of rules—scalar energy dynamics—operating identically at the atomic and the cosmic scale. The apparent divide between quantum physics and classical physics is an artifact of having lost the unified framework. The ancients, who recorded these orbital jumps in their calendars and myths, were documenting the same phenomenon that modern physicists observe in their particle accelerators.



## Era by Era

### *4,077 – 3,147 BC: The 225-Day Year (Saturn Ignition / Golden Age)*

Earth's orbital radius in this era was approximately 0.72 AU—essentially where Venus now sits. There was no Moon. The year had only 225 days. This is the first era for which any time-reckoning is possible.

The era begins at 4,077 BC, when Saturn was electrically ignited. Energy

flowing through the collinear chain of planets—like current through a series circuit—caused Saturn to flare into luminosity and begin its apparent rotation in Earth's sky. Before this event there was Saturn, but no visible turning, no seasons tied to it, and no basis for a calendar. The ignition is the cosmological moment ancient peoples remembered as the *first sunrise*, the creation of light, or the birth of the gods.

Evidence: The Sumerian King Lists recording the reigns of kings *before the flood* contain fantastically large numbers. These numbers become consistent only when a 225-day year is used to convert them into plausible reigns. The numbers are not fabricated mythology; they are records in a different timekeeping system.

The coincidence with Venus's current orbit (0.72 AU, period  $\approx$  225 days) is important: Earth in the Golden Age occupied the orbital slot Venus now holds. The planet we call Venus arrived in this region later, after a series of catastrophes displaced bodies from Jupiter's vicinity.

#### *3,147 – 2,349 BC: The 240-Day Year (Old Kingdom)*

The Jupiter–Saturn polar alignment catastrophe of  $\sim$ 3,147 BC ended the Golden Age. Saturn was removed from its position directly "above" Earth's north pole. The World Flood followed. Earth's orbit expanded to  $\sim$ 0.75 AU, giving a 240-day year.

Evidence:

- The Sumerian King Lists recording reigns *after the flood* fit a 240-day year.
- Ancient Chinese astronomical records describe four seasons of 60 days each ( $4 \times 60 = 240$  days).
- The Chinese *Annals of Shu* (*Shujing*) record that Emperor Yao sent astronomers to the four cardinal directions to measure the year and found it to be 366 days in the *new era*—indicating they were measuring and recording the transition, not an existing prior standard.
- There was no Moon yet in this era. The Moon appears in the record

only from ~2,349 BC onward.

#### *2,349 – 2,193 BC: The 260-Day Year (Fall of the Absu)*

A Venus close-approach around 2,349 BC drove Earth further out to ~0.79 AU. The year lengthened to 260 days. The Moon appeared for the first time, with a period of approximately 26 days, giving roughly 10 months per year.

Evidence:

- Mesoamerican Tzolkin calendar: The 260-day ritual calendar, still in continuous use today in Guatemala and the Yucatan, preserves the year-length of this exact era. It is not an arbitrary invention; it is the count of days in an actual solar year from antiquity.
- Yao (China): The Annals of Shu record Yao establishing the calendar with reference to "a round year of three hundred, sixty, and six days"—but this was the new post-jump year under observation. The jump itself is implicitly documented.
- Marduk / Enuma Elish (Babylon): Marduk is credited with reforming the calendar after establishing order in the heavens—a mythological account of the same orbital reorganization.
- Noah's Flood: The Genesis flood narrative is associated with this era. The appearance of the Moon, and the rainbow (plasma discharge between Venus and Earth), mark this event across multiple cultures.

#### *2,193 – 1,492 BC: The 273-Day Year (Middle Kingdom)*

A second Venus interaction ~2,193 BC shifted Earth's orbit to ~0.83 AU. The year became 273 days. The month length settled to 27–28 days; 10 months per year continued.

Evidence:

- Chinese Shang Dynasty oracle bones record months of 27 and 28 days—a direct astronomical observation matching this era's lunar period exactly.
- Mesoamerican 13-division zodiac: The 13 divisions of the ancient

Mesoamerican sky calendar, each of 21 days, total exactly 273 days ( $13 \times 21 = 273$ ). This cannot be coincidence.

- Egyptian Middle Kingdom: The collapse of the Old Kingdom (~2,193 BC) and the so-called "First Intermediate Period" coincide with this orbital jump. The political disruption in Egypt was accompanied by a sky catastrophe that changed the year.
- The 273-day year is also consonant with the duration of human gestation ( $\approx 273$  days), which many researchers believe was originally used to calibrate or name the period.

#### *1,492 – 747 BC: The 360-Day Year (New Kingdom)*

The 1,492 BC Venus encounter—corresponding to the biblical Exodus from Egypt—drove Earth's orbit to  $\sim 0.99$  AU, giving a 360-day year with 12 months of exactly 30 days each.

This is the *most extensively documented* calendar era in ancient history, and the most consequential for modern measurement:

The 360 degrees of circular measure that we use today is based on this era. Ancient astronomers divided the year into 360 equal units; those same units were then applied to geometry and navigation. The full circle = one year = 360 days.

Evidence globally:

- Babylon: The ecliptic was divided into 18 equal sections of 20 degrees ( $18 \times 20 = 360$ ). Cuneiform tablets record a 360-day year throughout the Kassite and early Assyrian period.
- Egypt: The civil calendar of 12 months  $\times$  30 days = 360 days, with 5 "epagomenal" days added later *after* 747 BC. The five added days were mythologized as the birthdays of five major gods (Osiris, Horus, Set, Isis, Nephthys)—a cultural memory of the calendar reform. The Egyptian sky was divided into 36 *decans* of 10 days each ( $36 \times 10 = 360$ ).

- Rome: The original Roman calendar had 10 months (not 12), totaling 304 days—a partial preservation of the 360-day structure before it was adapted. The calendar's internal evidence points to design around shorter years.
- Mesoamerica: The Maya Long Count uses the *Tun* (360-day year) as its base unit for long periods, even after the year was known to be 365.24 days. They preserved the 360-day year as a deliberate chronological tool.
- India: The Vedic year was traditionally noted as 360 days, with explicit textual references to "the year of 360 days."
- China: The sky was divided into 360 *du* (degrees) in the pre-747 BC era; after the jump, China readjusted to 365.25 *du*.

The near-simultaneous calendar reform across all these civilizations—each independently adding 5 days to bring their 360-day calendar to 365—is one of the strongest proofs that the year actually changed in 747 BC.

#### *747 BC – Today: The 365.24-Day Year (Current Era)*

The final orbital jump occurred around February 27, 747 BC (the Era of Nabonassar). Mars, having invaded Earth's vicinity during the period 776–686 BC, exerted its last major perturbation. Earth moved to its current orbit at 1.00 AU.

Evidence:

- The Era of Nabonassar begins on an astronomically fixed date—February 27, 747 BC—which marks a calendar reform event used by Mesopotamian and later Greek astronomers (including Ptolemy) as their fixed epoch. The reason that specific date was historically significant: the sky changed.
- The Olmec Long Count was set to position 6.0.0.0.0 on February 28, 747 BC—independently confirming the same calendrical anchor event in Mesoamerica.
- Universal 5-day addition: Every calendar-keeping culture added approximately 5 days to their prior 360-day calendar around the same time (Babylon, Egypt, India, China, Rome).

- Plutarch's formula: Plutarch (*Life of Numa*) records that Hermes won 1/70th of each day from the Moon (in a game with the Moon god) and created five additional days to add to the year. Numerically:  $360 \times (1/70) \approx 5.14$  days → new year  $\approx 365.14$  days. This is a mythological encoding of the arithmetic of the calendar jump.
  - Mars mythology: Worldwide myths of a terrifying sky-battle with a red, dragon-like celestial body (Tiamat, Typhon, Set, Tlaloc, etc.) describe this era. The Roman god *Mars*, god of war, is named after the body that ended the 360-day era and enforced the current orbit.
- —

## The Canopus Decree (239 BC): Surviving Evidence of the Prior 360-Day Calendar

In 239 BC, the Greek pharaoh Ptolemy III issued the *Canopus Decree*—engraved in two languages on stone and found at Tanis, Egypt—ordering the addition of one leap day every four years to correct calendar drift.

The decree is significant because it explicitly refers to "the year of 360 days and the 5 days added to their end"—confirming that Egypt's 365-day calendar was understood as a modified 360-day calendar. The five epagomenal days were not original; they were appended *after* 747 BC as an adjustment for the orbital change.

The decree was rejected by the Egyptian priesthood and never implemented—only institutionalized later when Augustus Caesar imposed the Julian calendar on Egypt in 23 BC.

— —

## Carbon-14 Corroboration

Jno Cook compared the dates calculated using progressively shorter years

(going backward through each era) against the INTCAL98 radiocarbon calibration table—and found strong agreement back to the Old Kingdom period (~4077 BC). The C-14 calibration curve's visible "wiggles" and offsets, long puzzling to archaeologists, align with the year-length boundary events when adjusted for each era's actual year length.

This is an independent physical corroboration: the radiometric record of atmospheric C-14 (which depends on solar exposure) is consistent with Earth being closer to the Sun (shorter years, faster orbit) in ancient times.

— —

## Summary

Year-length change	Triggering event	Calendar impact
225240 days (~3,147 BC)	Saturn removed / World Flood	4×60-day Chinese seasons; Sumerian post-flood calendar
240260 days (~2,349 BC)	Venus pass / Noah's Flood	Tzolk'in calendar; Moon appears; 10 months of 28 days
260273 days (~2,193 BC)	Venus pass / Fall of Akkad	Oracle bone months of 27–28 days; 13×21 Month calendar
273360 days (~1,492 BC)	Venus pass / Exodus	12 months of 30 days; 360° circle; worldwide reorganization of calendar systems
360365.24 days (~747 BC)	Mars / Nabonassar era	5 epagomenal days added; current calendar established

The convergence of independent evidence—Sumerian king lists, Chinese oracle bones, Mesoamerican ritual calendars, Egyptian administrative records, Babylonian astronomical tablets, and Roman calendar structure—all pointing to the same sequence of year-length changes, constitutes one of the most robust arguments in alternative chronology research.

— —

*Primary source: Jno Cook, [Recovering the Lost World — A Saturnian Cosmology](#), Appendix A (Notes on Chronology), Appendix B (Celestial Mechanics), Appendix L (Long-Range Chronology), Appendix I (The Canopus Decree).*

— —

As a result of the deliberate **destruction and obfuscation of indigenous culture worldwide** by the Holy Roman Empire and its predecessors, we have an array of conflicting dates for common events. Some examples of different dates of "*Creation*" are:

- 5969 B.C. — Antiochian by [Theophilus](#) (*To Autolycus* III)
- 5872 B.C. — [Dating of the seventy interpreters](#) (Septuagint tradition)
- 5515 B.C. — by [Theophilus](#) (also 5507)
- 5508 B.C. — [Byzantine dating](#) a.k.a. "The Constantinople version"
- 5500 B.C. — by [Hippolytus](#) and [Sextus Julius Africanus](#)
- 5493 B.C. — [Alexandrian, the Annian era](#) (also 5472 or 5624)
- 5199 B.C. — by [Jerome](#) (Latin *Chronicon*; often misattributed to Eusebius)
- 4700 B.C. — [Samaritan](#) (see investigation for discrepancy)
- 4004 B.C. — [Hebraic dating](#) by [Ussher](#)
- 3761 B.C. — [Judaic](#) (Jewish calendar)
- 3491 B.C. — by Hieronymus ([not found in standard Jerome chronology](#); see [creation-dates validation](#))
- August 11, 3114 B.C. — [Maya](#) (Long Count)
- 3102 B.C. (Feb 17/18) — [Hindu](#) (Kali Yuga)
- c. 3000 B.C. — [Egyptian](#) (unification / Early Dynastic)
- c. 2070 B.C. — [Chinese](#) (Xia dynasty) / traditional chronology
- Sumerian / Mesopotamian — [Eridu Genesis](#), [Sumerian creation myth](#) (no single creation year; written tradition c. 1600 B.C.)
- Zoroastrian — [Zoroastrian calendar](#) (epoch varies by tradition)

Detailed validation and primary sources for the list above are in [creation-dates validation](#).



Timeline Synchronization — Conflicting Creation Dates Throughout History

## Why the Dates Diverge: Conquest, Redaction, and the War Over Year Zero

The ~3,900-year spread between the oldest and youngest creation dates above is not evidence that different civilizations observed incompatible realities. It is evidence that whoever controlled the written record controlled the calendar — and controlling the calendar meant controlling how many years stood between your people and the moment God made the world.

This was not a subtle matter. The number of years since Creation determined:

- Political legitimacy — the civilization with the oldest history had the deepest roots, the longest covenant, the strongest claim to divine mandate.
- Prophetic authority — many traditions placed the end of the current

age at a fixed number of years after Creation; the party that set year one controlled when the clock ran out.

- Colonial erasure — after conquest, the calendar of the conquered was typically the first thing replaced. A new year-zero was imposed, collapsing or overwriting the prior chronology.

#### *The Septuagint vs. Masoretic Text: A 1,500-Year Manufactured Gap*

The ~1,500-year chasm between the 5500 B.C. cluster (Greek Byzantine, Alexandrian, Roman Church fathers) and the 4000 B.C. cluster (Hebrew, Protestant) is almost entirely explained by a textual dispute, not by different cosmological traditions.

The **Septuagint** (the Greek translation of the Hebrew scriptures, c. 280 B.C.) uses substantially longer lifespans in the genealogies of Genesis than the Hebrew **Masoretic Text** (finalized by Jewish scholars c. AD 1000). The Greek church fathers — Hippolytus, Africanus, Theophilus, the Byzantine compilers — worked from the Septuagint and arrived at ~5500 B.C. Jewish and later Protestant chronologists worked from the Masoretic Text and arrived at ~4000 B.C.

Both texts were politically managed. The Septuagint was produced under Ptolemaic patronage for an Alexandrian library built to demonstrate Hellenistic intellectual supremacy. The Masoretic Text was finalized centuries after the destruction of Jerusalem, under conditions of dispersal and intense pressure to consolidate Jewish identity against Christian supersessionism. Each revision served the needs of its moment.

Neither version is a neutral transmission. The 1,500-year gap between them is a textual artifact of competing empires, not a historical measurement.

#### *What the Conquerors Burned*

Redaction was not merely textual. The physical record was destroyed repeatedly:

- Bishop Diego de Landa, 1562 — burned virtually all surviving Maya codices at Maní, Yucatán. Of hundreds of books documenting thousands of years of astronomical observation and calendar history, only four survived. Landa himself later wrote a partial account from memory, admitting the books contained "nothing in which there was not to be seen superstition and lies of the devil." The Maya calendar — which recorded the precise date of the World Flood at 3147 B.C. — was systematically replaced with the Christian calendar.
- The Library of Alexandria — burned in multiple incidents (Julius Caesar 48 B.C., Theophilus AD 391, Arab conquest AD 642). Whatever pre-Ptolemaic Egyptian chronology, Babylonian astronomical tablets, or indigenous African records it held are gone.
- Nineveh, 621 B.C. — the library of Assurbanipal burned when Nineveh fell to the Medes, Persians, and Chaldeans. According to Jno Cook, the Babylonian astronomical records from before 747 B.C. were largely discarded at an early date as "unreliable" — i.e., they described a sky that no longer matched contemporary observations, because the catastrophes of 747–685 B.C. had changed the length of the year, the position of the equinox, and the orbital period of the Moon.
- Aztec codices — systematically burned by the Spanish after the fall of Tenochtitlán (1521). The few surviving pictorial manuscripts were reinterpreted through a Christian lens by colonial friars who explicitly stated their goal was to demonstrate that Aztec cosmology was a corruption of Biblical truth.

In every case, the destruction was followed by a rewriting of history from a new year zero — one that placed the conqueror's theology at the origin of time.

— —

## The Original Dates Were Likely Much Closer Together

Once the mechanisms above are removed — manufactured genealogical inflation, deliberate destruction of primary records, colonial imposition of new calendars — the surviving creation dates cluster into a much tighter range than the surface spread suggests.

Notice the structure of the dates above. They fall into two groups:

Cluster	Dates	Source tradition
~5500–5969 B.C.	Septuagint-based Christian chronology	Greek Byzantine, Alexandrian — all derived from inflation
~3100–4100 B.C.	Maya, Hindu, Jewish, Egyptian	Indigenous or pre-Hellenistic traditions

The first cluster is almost entirely produced by a single textual manipulation: the addition of ~1,400–1,900 extra years to the patriarchal genealogies in the Greek translation. Strip that inflation out, and the cluster collapses toward the second.

The second cluster — ranging from ~4077 B.C. (Quiche Maya / Jno Cook) to ~3102 B.C. (Hindu Kali Yuga) to ~3147 B.C. (Olmec Long Count corrected) — spans only about 975 years. Given that:

1. These dates were recorded by civilizations separated by oceans with no documented contact
2. All describe the same type of catastrophic, world-ending / world-beginning event
3. They fall in a range that corresponds exactly to the final phase of the Saturnian polar configuration (from **4077 B.C. when Saturn went nova** through **3147 B.C. when the configuration collapsed and the World Flood occurred**)

...the convergence is remarkable. The remaining spread within the second cluster is not noise — it is signal. Each date marks a *different event within the same extended process*.



## Creation Was a Process, Not a Moment

The most important reframe is this: every civilization that recorded a creation date was recording a different chapter of the same story.

Jno Cook's reconstruction of Saturnian Cosmology — drawing on Mesoamerican, Mesopotamian, Indian, Egyptian, Chinese, and indigenous sources simultaneously — identifies a continuous sequence of cosmic events spanning roughly 8,000 years. Crucially, different civilizations established their year-zero at different chapters of this sequence:

Event	Date	Who counted from this
Ball plasmoids extinguish in south	8347 B.C. First creatio	Mesoamerican first-era accounts (Popol Vuh re
Saturn drops its coma, goes nova	4077 B.C. Sun "first shows	Quiche Maya (Jno Cook's baseline)
World Flood; polar configuration	3147 B.C. Saturn depa	Maya Long Count (3114 B.C. by later retrocalcu
Fall of the Absu (Earth's equator)	2349 B.C. Flood of	Biblical / Babylonian tradition; "many nations al
Moon enters regular orbit; legend	2280 B.C. Qrs Yao and S	Chinese imperial chronology; Hindu Kali Yuga (
End of Mars-Earth conflicts; skies	685 B.C. 6	"The start of history, science, and philosophy" (

*"In 4077 BC Saturn dropped its coma. This had been the 'chaos before creation' which had lasted some 7000 years. It had obscured Saturn and its companion satellites. Saturn went nova... and Saturn lit up more brilliantly than the Sun. To the humans of Earth, who had not clearly seen the real Sun for thousands of years... this was the start of creation, the start of time." — Jno Cook, A Synopsis*

A civilization that remembered the World Flood (3147 B.C.) as the primal catastrophe counted backward from there to establish year one. A civilization that remembered the Saturn nova (4077 B.C.) as the first light counted from there. A civilization whose records were filtered through the Flood of Noah tradition (2349 B.C.) established *that* event as the new beginning.

The Jewish calendar's 3761 B.C. falls almost exactly between the Saturn nova (4077 B.C.) and the World Flood (3147 B.C.) — consistent with a genealogical count that began somewhere in the late polar

configuration era, before the Flood, and was later compressed by post-exilic scribes working from memory and theological convention.

The Hindu Kali Yuga of 3102 B.C. falls within 45 years of the Maya date of 3147 B.C. (corrected). Both mark the end of the Golden Age — the collapse of the divine order — though the Hindu tradition counts forward from a preceding epoch not captured in a single creation date.

### *Every "Creation" Description Fits the Same Sky*

What makes the convergence undeniable is that creation myths worldwide describe the *same observable phenomena*:

- A great darkness before creation (the plasmasphere coma of Saturn obscuring the Sun for thousands of years)
- A sudden light or divine fire appearing in the north sky (Saturn going nova, 4077 B.C.)
- A central tree, pillar, or axis of the world running through the sky (the polar plasma column connecting Earth to Saturn's configuration)
- A flood that destroyed the prior world (the World Flood of 3147 B.C., or the Absu collapse of 2349 B.C., or both — conflated in most traditions)
- A new sky after the catastrophe (the modern solar system, post-685 B.C.)

These are not metaphors. Jno Cook documents these observations in sources from Mesoamerica, Mesopotamia, India, China, Egypt, Greece, Australia, and Polynesia — all independently describing the same configuration. The difference between a 4077 B.C. creation date and a 3147 B.C. creation date is not a contradiction. It is a debate over which catastrophe deserves to be called *the beginning*.

The thousands of years of apparent disagreement collapse once you understand that the conquerors added years to push the origin further back, destroyed records that preserved the original dates, and imposed

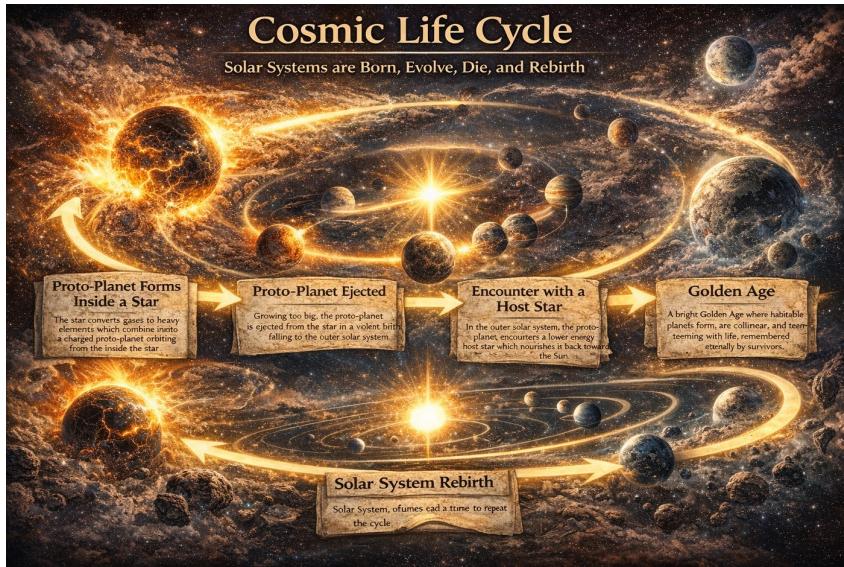
new calendars that severed living peoples from their own chronology.

— —

This project's starting point was the reconstructed timeline of events by Jno Cook (full work at [saturniancosmology.org](http://saturniancosmology.org)) starting with a creation date of 4077 B.C. based on the Quiche Maya. His book *Recovering the Lost World* provides a reconstruction of events based on indigenous records which re-interpret Earth's *Origin Story* in the words of our ancestors who *were alive when it all happened*.

— —

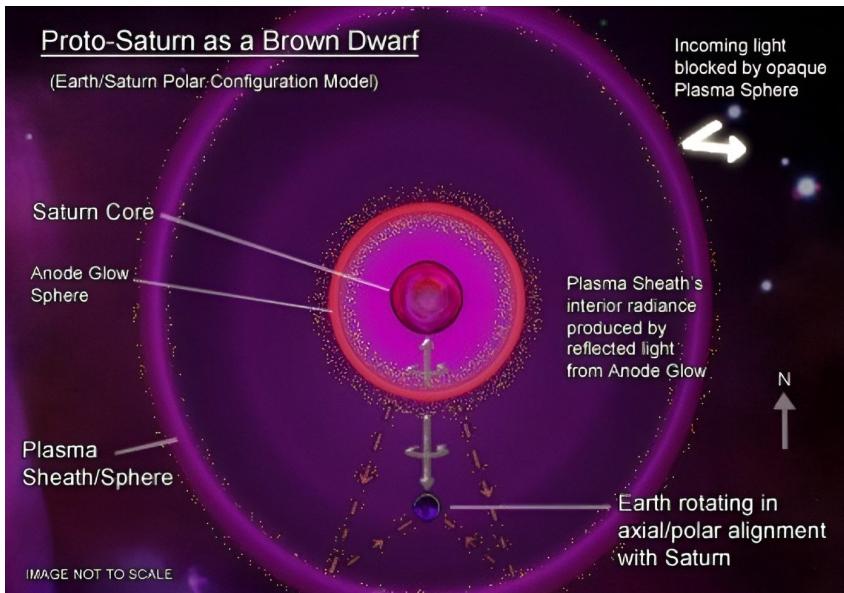
We are taught in school that our Universe began with a Big Bang, however every prediction by this popular theory has been refuted by more available data since the 1990s. And yet, every civilization that remembers the Golden Age described it as having started with a "big bang" or incredible brightness. Therefore, a *Big Bang* event indicates the moment of *rebirth* in the life cycle of each Solar System, rather than in the entire Universe. The life cycle of our Solar System is as follows:



Cosmic Life Cycle of a Solar System

First, our Sun **converts** light gasses to heavy elements which fall to the Sun's interior and combine into a **proto-planet** with lightning scars across the surface (and no life yet) orbiting the Sun from the *inside*. As it grows in mass, energy from the Sun charges the *proto-planet*, like a capacitor, forcing it to develop hollow spheres within to contain the energy. This in turn generates a stronger **magnetic field** around it.

Next, after a *proto-planet* has become too big and energetic to sustain a stable orbit within a Sun, it forces its way out and is **violently born** out of the Sun's surface (also known as a **coronal mass ejection**). As a *proto-planet* rips away from the Sun's surface and forms its own EM field, the positively-charged outer shell of the *proto-planet*'s EM field pushes it away from the Sun's positive environment, and shoots past the **outer solar system** (where the debris of many dead planets can be found) and drifts through outer space falling towards the largest nearest negative surface charge - like the Brown Dwarf Saturn. Once the Brown Dwarf is impregnated with the *proto-planet*, the Dwarf's charge changes and it falls towards the nearest positive body - our Sun.



Before the Golden Age began, (Proto-)Saturn was once a Brown Dwarf System floating through our galaxy.

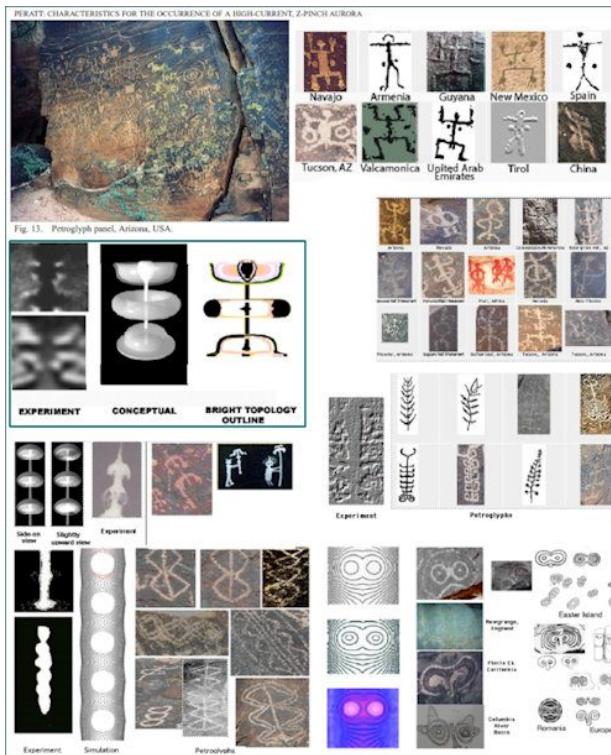
In order to become a planet, a *proto-planet* must then be consumed by a larger host body and carried back to the Sun. Proto-Earth was consumed by the *brown dwarf* Proto-Saturn and carried into our Sun's orbit — the moment of our planet's *conception*. See [Before Creation](#) for the full account of Saturn's brown dwarf era and the long darkness before Creation.

Unable to contain the smaller charging bodies within it the plasma Sheath exploded, creating all the gas planets, and pouring plasma and solid material into the Sun's orbit. This material coalesced and polarized around [Birkeland currents](#) forming the moons and rock planets (Mercury and Mars), and forcing all planets into a [collinear configuration](#) connected at their poles. This high-energy idyllic period is remembered as the Golden Age for any planet - a time when all forms of life are created.

The planets continue to grow and eventually the collinear system breaks up into a non-linear 'round-table' system marked by [epic cataclysms](#) spanning the "Dark Ages" (i.e. Old Testament). After the

instability is resolved, the planets violently break away from each other and eventually find their final orbits around our Sun. The cataclysms come to an end and modern history begins (i.e. New Testament).

After many thousands of years of stable orbits, each planet loses density and conductivity and drifts towards the outer solar system, slowly at first, but increasing in speed until it finally **rips** its way out of our solar system and dies, along with all remaining life on it. At this point the Sun's system has become empty and ready for another cycle to begin.



*Before the Golden Age began, 3 Plasmoids lit up the Southern Hemisphere, but were difficult to see by those who lived above the equator.*

— —

## Theoretical Context and Related Views

The model described above — a short cosmic life cycle operating at the Solar System scale, not the universal scale — is an original synthesis. No known published cosmologist or mythologist has stated it in exactly this form. It is developed from the convergence of Saturnian Cosmology, Electric Universe theory, and ancient testimony. Readers familiar with [Wa 1](#) [Thornhill](#) and the [EU framework](#) may infer that such a view is consistent with their model of stellar and planetary formation, but Thornhill has not (as of this writing) explicitly stated that Solar Systems undergo a birth-death-rebirth cycle of the kind described here.

### *Closest Existing Theories*

#### *Gap Theory (Ruin-Restitution)*

The theory most aligned with the cosmic life cycle view is the Gap Theory, also called *Ruin-Restitution*, which holds that an indefinite interval — potentially billions of years — exists between [Genesis 1:1](#) ("In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth") and [Genesis 1:2](#) ("And the earth was without form, and void"). Proponents argue that the Hebrew *tobhu wa-bohu* ("formless and empty") in verse 2 implies a *ruined* state, not an original one — meaning the cosmos existed *before* Genesis, was destroyed, and was then *recreated* in six days.

This aligns with the cosmic life cycle model in one key respect: the universe or solar system was already there before Genesis. The narrative of creation is not the origin of matter but a *rebirth* following catastrophe. Early proponents of Gap Theory include the theologian [Thomas Chalmers](#) (1814) and [G.H. Pember](#) in *Earth's Earliest Ages* (1876), and it was popularized in the annotated [Scofield Reference Bible](#) (1909).

#### *Young Universe Creationism (YUC)*

Young Universe Creationism interprets the six days of Genesis literally and applies them to the *entire cosmos*, placing the age of the universe at

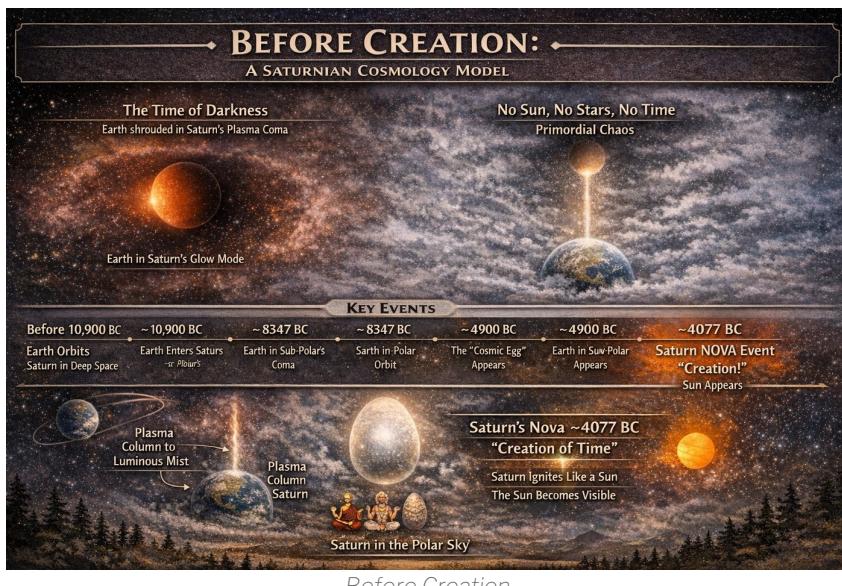
roughly 6,000–10,000 years. Advocates such as [Ken Ham](#) of Answers in Genesis argue that all stellar and planetary formation happened within this window. While the short cosmic life cycle model agrees that the *current cycle* affecting Earth may be young — consistent with Fomenko and Saturnian timelines — it does not require the *universe itself* to be young: prior cycles may have preceded our own.

PART I

---

# Before Creation

---



Before Creation

Ancient testimony from different civilizations seem to agree that there was no *history* (or time) before the "creation" event. In all accounts, the time before the Golden Age was a lasting darkness. During this dark period, Saturn's dwarf system was beginning to receive its first energy from the Sun, and with this energy came the first life forms capable of having memory. As Saturn had not yet joined the Sun's orbit, there was no way to account for time.

## Saturn as a Brown Dwarf Star

According to Jno Cook's *Recovering the Lost World* ([Chapter 2: A Synopsis](#)), Earth was not always a planet of our Sun. From its genesis, Earth was a satellite of Saturn — then a sub-brown dwarf star wandering through space. Saturn generated its own faint infrared light and plasma output, sustaining the Saturnian System in deep space, far from any solar influence. Earth was contained Saturn in this remote, dark sub-system. The Gas planets Venus, Neptune, Uranus, and Jupiter were not yet

formed. Neither were Mercury or Mars. All planets would reach their final form in the 'Big Bang' caused by the electronic bond forming between our Sun and the Brown Dwarf Saturn.

## The Long Darkness: A Universal Memory

---

Cross-cultural mythology from every continent converges on one memory: before "creation," the sky was formless, dark, and chaotic for an immense period of time. As Cook writes in [Chapter 13: The Creation](#):

*"It was universally held that the past before 'creation' was a long period during which the skies were in chaos and featureless turmoil."*

This matches sources from Egypt, Mesopotamia, Mesoamerica, India, Scandinavia, and indigenous traditions worldwide. The myths do not describe metaphorical voids — they describe a real observational condition: Earth was enveloped inside Saturn's plasma coma in glow mode, which obscured all stars and the Sun. From the surface of Earth, there was nothing to see but swirling luminous mist above — no stars, no sun, no regular sky.

Dwardu Cardona's *God Star* (2006) traces these "chaos" descriptions across diverse mythological traditions, noting that the primordial condition was typically described as a hovering cloud or ocean of mist, often with a twisted column of vapor reaching from the sky down to the Earth — consistent with a plasma discharge in glow mode connecting Saturn to Earth's surface.

## The Egg of Creation: ~4900 BC

---

Around 4900 BC, after thousands of years of featureless sky, a circular shape became dimly visible through the swirling clouds above the North Pole — a globe ten to twenty times the apparent diameter of the Moon. This was Saturn, its glow-mode coma beginning to thin. The globe

appeared white and inactive, rotating slowly around the polar axis once per day. This is the origin of the Cosmic Egg motif found globally:

- The Egyptian creator God Ra emerging from the lotus or the primeval egg
- The Vedic creator Brahma, whose sacred animal is the *goose* (observed as the planet Uranus displaced from the central axis, appearing like a duck's head with a neck connected to the globe of Saturn)
- Orphic and Phoenician creation eggs
- Greek *Ouranus* ("Father Sky") as the original globe overhead

The Egyptian hieroglyph for Ra is a duck. Egg-shaped designs appear on pottery in Eastern Europe from approximately 5000 BC onward, precisely when Cook dates the Egg's first visibility.

---

## Why There Was No Time Before Creation

---

The insight that there was "no history before creation" is not merely philosophical. Without a visible Sun, there could be no solar calendar — no days, no seasons, no years in any recognizable modern sense. The only motion observable was Saturn's daily rotation about the north polar axis, and whatever periodic changes the plasma column made over long intervals.

Cook notes in [Chapter 14: The Start of Time](#) that when Saturn nova'd in 4077 BC — transitioning from glow mode to arc mode and blazing suddenly like a sun — the skies of Earth cleared for the first time. The Sun became visible. The concept of *regular solar time* began. All civilization founding myths, king lists, and calendrical "year one" dates cluster at or after this event. This is "Creation."

---

## Key Dates (Saturnian Cosmology Model)

---

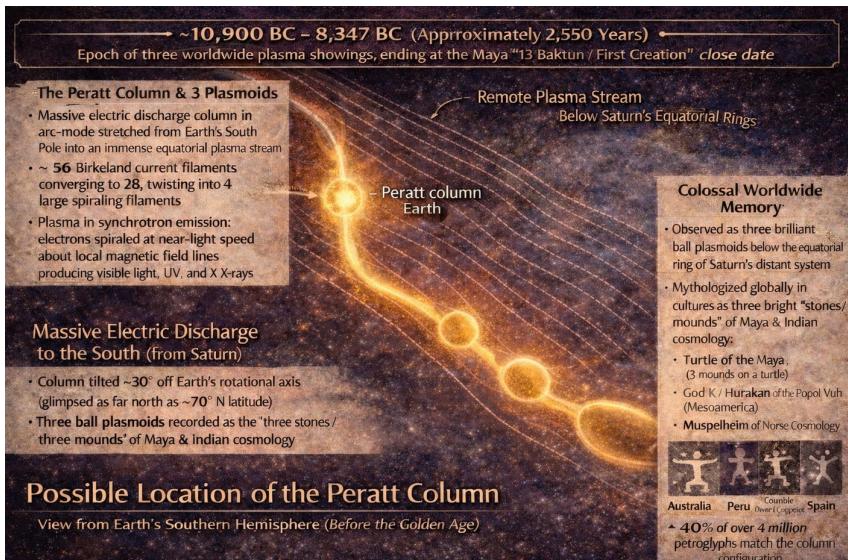
Date	Event
Before 10,900 BC	Earth orbits Saturn in deep space; Saturn in glow mode;
~10,900 BC	Earth enters Saturn's coma; full obscuration begins;
~8347 BC	Earth settles into sub-polar orbit below Saturn; Hypsit
~4900 BC	Saturn (the "Cosmic Egg") becomes faintly visible through
4077 BC	Saturn nova event — "Creation" — arc mode ignition, ski

## Sources

- Jno Cook, *Recovering the Lost World: A Saturnian Cosmology*: Chapter 1: Introduction
- Chapter 2: A Synopsis
- Chapter 13: The Creation
- Chapter 14: The Start of Time
- Appendix A: Notes on Chronology

Dwardu Cardona, *God Star* (2006) — cross-cultural analysis of the primordial darkness and chaos myths





There was another bright source of light which was seen only from the Southern Hemisphere of the Earth before the Golden Age remembered as **Hurakan** in the Central American **Popol Vuh** and other Mesoamerican sources, and **Muspelheim** in **Norse cosmology**.

## The Peratt Column: Plasma Physics Meets Petroglyph Evidence

Anthony L. Peratt, a plasma physicist at Los Alamos National Laboratory, published two landmark papers in the *IEEE Transactions on Plasma Science* (2003 and 2007) demonstrating that approximately 40% of the millions of petroglyphs carved worldwide are direct representations of plasma column instabilities — the observable forms taken by a massive discharge column of streaming electrons that stretched away from the Earth's South Pole in prehistoric times.

## Structure of the Column

According to Peratt's reconstruction (corroborated and extended by Jno Cook in [Chapter 10: The Peratt Column](#)):

- A plasma column in arc mode stretched from Earth's South Pole outward into space
- The column bent approximately 30 degrees off Earth's rotational axis (allowing it to be glimpsed from as far north as ~70° N latitude — petroglyphs have been found in Norway at this latitude)
- Three ball-shaped plasmoids formed at distances of ~165,000, ~190,000, and ~435,000 miles from Earth
- The current consisted of 56 Birkeland current filaments converging to 28 at the plasmoids, then twisting into 4 large filaments
- The plasma was in synchrotron emission — electrons spiraling at near-light speed about local magnetic field lines — producing visible light, UV, X-rays, and radio frequencies

The three ball plasmoids correspond to the three stones and the turtle of Maya cosmology, and to the three mounds that cultures across the world encoded in burial mound construction, standing stone alignments, and myth. Cook dates the column's active display period to 10,900 BC – 8347 BC (approximately 2,550 years) — ending at the Maya "13 Baktun / First Creation" close date, confirmed by the Chilam Balam's statement that "God expressed himself with the plasmoids and the column three times."

## Petroglyph Evidence

Peratt's team analysed data from over 4,000,000 petroglyphs worldwide. Key findings:

- Petroglyphs recording the column were carved high on cliff faces with an unobstructed southern view, consistent with observers tracking the southern sky display
- Many were carved or re-carved "two or three times" — interpreted as

humans returning to re-record the column after it temporarily vanished, or to coax its return

- Peratt identified three epochs of concentrated worldwide petroglyph activity, matching the three "showings" recorded in Mesoamerican sources
- The characteristic squatting man / standing humanoid form — seen in petroglyphs from Australia, Peru, Ecuador, Venezuela, Brazil, Colombia River (North America), Coso Range, Tassili n'Ajjer (Africa), and across Europe — reproduces the Z-pinch / Bennett pinch instability shape that forms naturally in high-current plasma columns
- In the southern hemisphere (below the equatorial rings of the Saturnian system), observers could see fine detail including a face in the center of the nearest ball plasmoid
- Northern hemisphere observers saw only the broader animal/humanoid outline, filtered through the intervening equatorial plasma

The Nazca Lines of Peru are also interpreted by Peratt as ground-level representations of the north-south electron stream lines visible overhead from that latitude — only a few would have been visible from Peru, matching the *Pop ol Vuh*'s description of the Opossum making four streaks.

### Mythological Parallels

The three ball plasmoids and the column itself are encoded in traditions across the world under many names. From [mythsarehistory.com — The Peratt Column](#) (see below for access note), cross-referenced with Cook:

Form / Stage	Cultural Parallels
Blindly bright ball plasmoids	Genesis 1:3 · Maori cosmology · Hawaiian cosmology · Mu
Squatting / standing luminous humanoid	Adam Kadmon (Hebrew) · Jomon Dogu · Hindu Purusha · She
Creator creature (ball plasmoid viewed end-on)	Maya Turtle · Phoenix · Egyptian Khepre of Zep Tepi · Ç

The *Popol Vuh*'s Hurakan — the "Heart of Sky" — is the Peratt Column itself, and the name is linguistically related to "hurricane" (a rotating column of energy). Norse cosmology's Muspelheim (the primordial fire world in the south, from which sparks flew to create the first light) likewise encodes the brilliance of

the southern plasmoids, seen only before the Age of the Gods began in the north.

### Why the Column Was in the South

Cook's account in [Chapter 10](#) explains why this display was exclusively southern — a fact that initially "*confounded Saturnian catastrophists, for it was never expected.*" During this period, Earth was inside Saturn's lower plasmasphere, positioned below Saturn's equatorial plane. Massive electron flows were streaming northward toward Saturn, using Earth as part of the circuit. The source of the plasma was Saturn's electric field, not the Sun — the Sun was electrically invisible to Earth inside the coma.

---



### Suppression Notice: Peratt Removed from mythsarehistory.com

The dedicated Peratt resource page at [mythsarehistory.com](http://mythsarehistory.com) — [The Peratt Column](#) — is an orphaned page: it is not linked from any other page on the site. It cannot be reached by following any navigation link, menu, or internal cross-reference on the site.

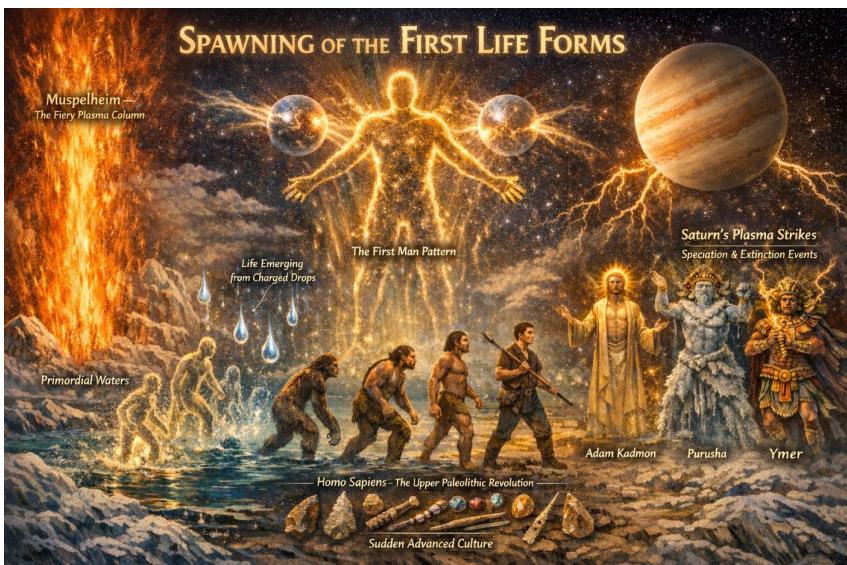
This means web crawlers, search engine indexers, and AI training scrapers cannot discover it. Any AI system or search engine that has not been given the direct URL will have no knowledge that this page exists, and will find no mention of Peratt by name anywhere else on [mythsarehistory.com](http://mythsarehistory.com).

Peratt's name does not appear on any other page of the site. The three PDFs of his peer-reviewed papers — the primary evidence base for the South Column theory — are likewise only accessible from this orphaned URL.

- [peratt\\_characteristics\\_pt\\_1.pdf](#) — "Characteristics for the Occurrence of a High-Current, Z-Pinch Aurora as Recorded in Antiquity," Part 1 (*IEEE Transactions on Plasma Science*, 2003) · 12 MB
- [perattetal\\_characteristics\\_pt\\_2.pdf](#) — Part 2 (*IEEE Transactions on Plasma Science*, 2007) · 3.3 MB
- [perattyaoaurora-prehistory.pdf](#) — "Aurora of Prehistory" (Peratt & Yao, *Physica Scripta*, 2008) · 6.6 MB

Whether this isolation is the result of deliberate editorial removal, platform pressure on a Los Alamos researcher's work, or simple site reorganization cannot be determined from the mirror alone. What can be stated is that the effect is functionally equivalent to removal: the page and its PDFs are invisible to the modern web unless accessed by direct URL.





Spawning of the First Life Forms

The memory of the moment of 'creation' shared by **different mythologies** was witnessed by life forms that had *already spawned* and were capable of remembering it and recording it later during the Golden Age. The **Younger Edda** states:

And when the heated blasts from Muspelheim met the rime [of the rivers], so that it melted into drops, then, by the might of him who sent the heat, the drops quickened into life and took the likeness of a man, who got the name Ymer.

Every mythology (including the Bible) states that powerful forces in the sky spawned all life forms (including humans) after its own image — an image which changed many times. As the Golden Age approached, the 3 southern plasmoids took on different shapes, generating different animal energy patterns until finally the plasmoids formed the **First Man** pattern. This ideal pattern in the southern sky provided the **scalar** blueprint for spawning the first humans.

The first life forms — **Golems** — were not shaped from rock or

common clay, but condensed from a dense, mercury-like liquid metal by the sustained scalar field of the Saturnian system. See [Scalar Energy as the basis of Creation](#) for the detailed mechanism of how scalar energy reorganized this conductive metallic mass into living forms, and how organs gradually developed throughout the Golden Age as the metal transmuted into biological tissue.

## The First Man Pattern: Plasmoid as Blueprint

---

As the 10,900 BC–8347 BC period of the Peratt Column wound down, the three southern ball plasmoids cycled through a sequence of morphological forms before extinguishing — including the squatting man / standing humanoid figure that Peratt's analysis of 4,000,000 petroglyphs identified as the most widely reproduced image in human prehistory.

This is the "First Man" encoded in myth worldwide — not an ancestor, but the plasma template from which the first humans were physically formed out of mercury-like liquid metal:

- Hebrew: Adam Kadmon — the primordial cosmic human whose body was the template for creation; the Golem tradition preserves the memory of a being shaped from base matter and animated by divine force
- Hindu: Purusha — the cosmic man from whose dismembered body the universe was constructed
- Vedic/Mesoamerican: the squatting deity of lightning and sky (Huracan / God K)
- Norse: Ymer — born of the heat from Muspelheim (the southern plasma column) meeting the rime of the rivers; the Edda's description of drops "quicken into life" precisely describes a liquid metallic substance animated by plasma energy

The Younger Edda's description of Ymer is a direct mythological encoding of the plasma mechanism: the heat from the southern column (Muspelheim) ionizes the cold primordial waters, and from the charged

plasma drops *life quickens* into the likeness of a man. This is not allegory. It is a description of an observed sky event and its interpreted biological consequence, preserved in oral tradition for thousands of years.

## Homo sapiens and the Upper Paleolithic Revolution

---

The abruptness of the Upper Paleolithic transition — what archaeologists James Shreeve and others have called a revolution with no precedent — is fully consistent with an external speciation event rather than internal evolutionary pressure. Cook summarises:

*"We, Homo sapiens, did not slowly evolve from these hominids. When we do finally appear, it is complete and with astounding suddenness — and with hundreds of specific stone tools, spear throwers, detachable harpoons, serrated knives, thread cutters, basketry, weaving, beads, and cosmetics."* — Jno Cook, [Chapter 7: Ice Ages and Humans](#)

The conventional "out of Africa" hypothesis — driven largely by political considerations according to geneticist R. A. Fonda — cannot account for the simultaneous global appearance of the same material culture package. A plasma speciation event of sufficient intensity, acting on dispersed *H.erectus* populations across Northeastern Asia, Southeast Asia, and Africa simultaneously, produces the observed pattern: multiple independent origin points, rapid spread, rapid elimination of competing species, and an immediate, fully-formed cultural explosion.

## Sources

---

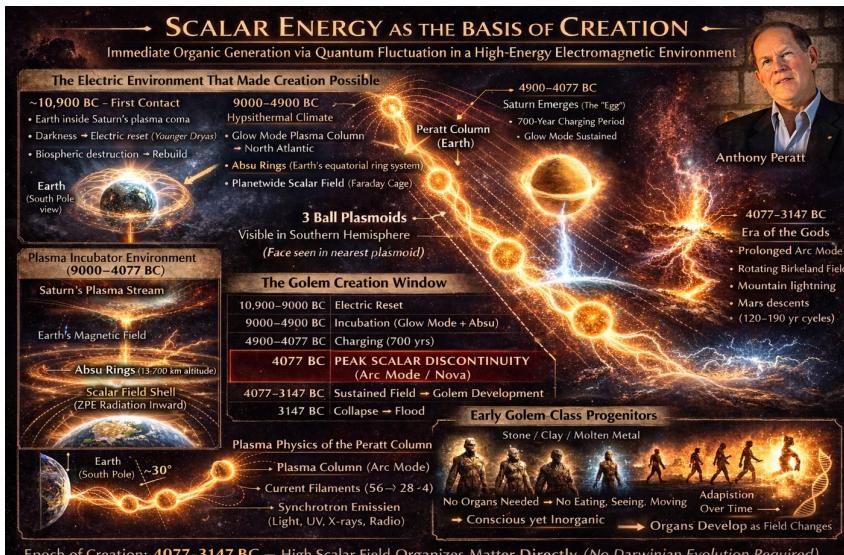
- Jno Cook, *Recovering the Lost World: A Saturnian Cosmology*:[Chapter 2: A Synopsis](#) — plasma strikes and biological history overview

- **Chapter 7: Ice Ages and Humans** — hominid speciation, three bottlenecks, *H.sapiens* emergence

- **Chapter 10: The Peratt Column** — ball plasmoids and the First Man form

[mythsarehistory.com](http://mythsarehistory.com) — 12: Ethnological: Anthropogony — cross-cultural analysis of creation-of-humans myths

[mythsarehistory.com](http://mythsarehistory.com) — 4: First Things: Cosmogony — comparative cosmogonic frameworks



The physics behind **Scalar Energy** (aka **ZPE**) can be applied to determine how the original species were created in a high-energy environment *without* the need for evolution over many generations. Scalar Energy from large electromagnetic fields causes **quantum fluctuation** on single points of space within the field. As the plasmoids in the southern sky took on a new energetic shape, quantum fluctuations of energy upon the Earth forced similar

energy patterns to generate within inert matter — specifically a dense, mercury-like liquid metal abundant on the early Earth's surface. This heavy, malleable metallic substance provided the ideal medium for scalar-driven biogenesis: its high conductivity and fluid atomic structure allowed quantum fluctuations to reorganize it from within, shaping the first animal forms. These primitive conscious entities, known as **Golems**, were formed and condensed out of this mercurial metallic mass. Early Golems did not need to eat, see, or move about in order to survive, and thus had no organs. Over time, the sustained scalar energy field of the Golden Age gradually forced internal differentiation within the metallic mass, causing the first rudimentary organs to form as the metal slowly transmuted into biological tissue. This early 'Golem' form of life (including humans) developed organs throughout the Golden Age — not through Darwinian evolution, but through continued external scalar influence acting upon the conductive metallic body.



### The Electric Environment That Made Creation Possible

The scalar field required for Golem-class spontaneous biogenesis was not metaphorical — it was a measurable electromagnetic condition produced by the Saturnian system's sustained plasma engagement with Earth over thousands of years leading up to the moment of 'Creation'. Jno Cook's **chronology of this period** identifies several distinct phases of intensifying field activity leading up to and through the Creation event.

#### *9000 BC–4900 BC — The Hypsithermal and the Absu*

As the darkness of the void of space lifted around 9000 BC, the **Hypsithermal** began — a sustained warm, wet global climate unlike anything before or since. Cook argues this was not merely orbital geometry but the result of direct electromagnetic modulation by Saturn:

*"I would further suggest that it was a plasma contact from Saturn to Earth which also changed the climate favorably... A plasma arc in contact with the Northern Atlantic would produce stupendous amounts of steam, resulting in the upstreaming of water vapor and the downpour of rain and snow from above the stratosphere." — Jno Cook, Starting from Chaos*

Simultaneously, Earth within the Brown Dwarf Saturn possessed its own equatorial rings — the Absu — a structure of particulate matter and ionized gases suspended in bands up to 8,500 miles (13,700 km) above the equator. This was not mythology: the Sumerian *Absu*, Egyptian *Duat*, and Maya *House of Nine Bushes* all record the same structure from different latitudes, counting different numbers of visible rings (9 from the Yucatan at 20°N, 7 from Egypt at 30°N). Cook's analysis of the *Absu* identifies it as a physically real ring system sustained by Earth's own magnetic field during the period of high electromagnetic activity.

This ring system created an enclosed electromagnetic shell around the entire planet — a planetary-scale Faraday cage radiating scalar field energy inward. Combined with Saturn's plasma column striking the North Atlantic, Earth was effectively inside a double-layered electromagnetic furnace.

#### *4900 BC — Saturn Becomes Visible: The Egg*

Around 4900 BC, the swirling plasma coma above the north horizon resolved into a distinct globe — Saturn emerging from its glow-mode shroud — visible for the first time clearly to humans since 10,900 BC. Cook, citing the Finnish *Kalevala*, notes that this condition persisted for approximately 700 years:

*"Ilmatar, the virgin of the air, leaves the loneliness of the sky and moves down to the sea, where the wind impregnates her. She drifts upon the waters for 700 years." — Finnish *Kalevala*, as quoted in The Egg of Creation*

The globe "did not hatch" — it sat inert, rotating on the celestial pole. The glow mode plasma column between Saturn and Earth continued to feed charge into the Earth's atmosphere during this entire period. This is the 700 years of preconditioning before the scalar peak event.

#### *4077 BC — The Nova Event: Arc Mode Creation*

The definitive scalar creation event occurred in 4077 BC, when Saturn transitioned abruptly from glow mode to arc mode — going nova. Cook describes what this meant electromagnetically:

*"Saturn burst into arc mode, threw out an enormous amount of matter, and developed a corona, that is, it lit up like a sun. Initially the globe (egg) seemed to split and light up, and bright circles (rings) appeared at the periphery. The glow mode coma collapsed and disappeared suddenly, as happens in a change from glow mode to arc mode." — Jno Cook, **Creation — 4077 BC***

The collapse of the glow mode coma was instantaneous — a discontinuous jump in electromagnetic state. The entire plasma envelope surrounding Saturn (and by extension, surrounding Earth below it) changed character in a matter of hours. The Egyptian *Ogdoad of Hermopolis* records this as a sound:

*"Amun initiated creation... He is called the Great Honker, who gave a great screech which stirred the inert cosmos into action."*

An arc mode discharge generates orders of magnitude more energy than glow mode. The plasma column connecting Saturn to Earth — which had been operating in glow mode for thousands of years — switched to arc mode with a single sustained "bang" heard around the planet. This is the scalar pulse: the electromagnetic discontinuity that reorganized quantum vacuum energy across Earth's entire surface.



## The Sustained Scalar Field: 4077–3147 BC (Era of the Gods)

Following the nova event, Earth entered a thousand-year period of continuous arc-mode plasma engagement — the Era of the Gods. Cook's [chapter on this period](#) documents its electromagnetic character in detail:

*"The interplanetary plasma flow must also have built up an enormous amount of static electric charge in the upper atmosphere, to the point where mountain peaks would have been under continuous lightning strikes. And in addition to the electrostatic charge of the atmosphere, mankind was subjected for a thousand years to a varying magnetic field, a by-product of the rotating Birkeland current."* — Jno Cook, [Living in Paradise](#)

This oscillating magnetic field — a byproduct of the rotating [Birkeland current](#) driving the plasma column — had documented biological effects. Cook cites Harvard McLean Psychiatric Research Hospital research on localized oscillating magnetic fields as treatment for anxiety, depression, lethargy, memory impairment, and learning difficulties. Scaled to a planetary Birkeland envelope, this was not merely therapeutic — it was *generative*. A magnetic field of sufficient amplitude reorganizes matter at the molecular level.

The visible manifestation of this scalar condition matched the Golem theory precisely. Cook notes that Mars descended the plasma column repeatedly during this period, each visit accompanied by massive electrical arcing to Earth's surface:

*"Mars descended the polar column a number of times during the 'Era of the Gods.' Located between Saturn and Earth, Mars started to move down from Saturn, coming closer to Earth, while remaining enclosed in the stream of plasma connecting Saturn to Earth, looking larger and larger in the process, until Mars hovered above the North*

*Pole of Earth as a giant red sphere." — Jno Cook, The God Visits Earth*

Each of these pulse descents — at intervals of 120–190 years over 930 years — corresponds to what the Sumerian *King List* records as the reign of one of the eight "kings before the flood." They are not human kings: they are arc mode discharge events. And each one reset the scalar field intensity across the Earth's surface.

— — —

### The Golem Creation Window

All of the above defines the specific electromagnetic window in which spontaneous biogenesis via quantum fluctuation was possible:

Period	Electromagnetic Condition	Significance
10,900–9000 BC	Electric shock, "Younger Dryas"	Birkeland field middle largely eliminated
9000–4900 BC	Hypsithermal; glow mode plasma	Warm wet, high magnetic global environment; Absu scalar
4900–4077 BC	Saturn visible as Egg; glow mode	Electrodynamic type conditioning before the arc mode
4077 BC	Saturn goes nova — arc mode; glow mode	Peak solar dissipation event — Golem creation
4077–3147 BC	Continuous arc mode plasma configuration	Sustained high-BP environment; Golem life forms developing
3147 BC	Catastrophic flood; polar config	End of scalar creation window

The Golem entities that emerged from this environment were not evolved creatures and did not need to be. They were formed from a dense, mercury-like liquid metal — not from rock or earth. The scalar field organized this metallic matter directly, its high conductivity allowing quantum fluctuations to restructure atomic bonds from within. Over the thousand-year span of the Era of the Gods, the sustained oscillating Birkeland field gradually forced internal differentiation within each Golem's metallic mass: the first primitive organs — sensory, digestive, locomotive — condensed out of the transmuting metal as the scalar pressure demanded increasing complexity. Without the scaffold of a conductive metallic body, this process would not have been possible — ordinary rock or clay lacks the electromagnetic responsiveness required for scalar-driven organogenesis. Cook's description of the resulting human condition during the

Era of the Gods matches what we would expect of a Golem population whose metallic bodies were actively developing organs:

*"Imagine then, humans — content, cheerful, outgoing, energetic, alert, intelligent, and enjoying a mild climate, living with the Gods, quick to learn, inventing everything from the wheel to writing..." — Jno Cook, [Living in Paradise](#)*

The development of organs throughout the Golden Age was not biological evolution in the Darwinian sense — it was electromagnetic transmutation of the original mercury-like metallic body, driven by the changing waveforms of Saturn's plasma column as Mars repeatedly descended and retreated. Each pass altered the field configuration and thus the scalar pressure on the conductive metallic mass, progressively converting liquid metal into living biological tissue — bone, muscle, nerve, organ — from the inside out.



Project Scope Note: This project does not consider any dates or events beyond 10,900 BC — the earliest boundary established by [Jno Cook's Saturnian Cosmology](#) for the first plasma contact between Earth and the Saturnian system. Cook's model, alongside the Firestone et alii (2007) impact evidence, provides the earliest dateable horizon we accept as potentially recorded or transmitted in human memory.

The conventional claim that anatomically modern humans recorded or transmitted history across hundreds of thousands of years prior to this date is not supported by this project. No verified record of that period has survived to the present day. Until such evidence can be demonstrated, we treat 10,900 BC as the effective beginning of recoverable history — everything before it is inference from physics and cosmology, not from preserved human record.



Hollow Earth Diagram

The reason for the Absu having multiple layers, as depicted on ancient artifacts, is described in the theory of **Electromagnetism**. In this theory, any object with energy passing through/around it will **polarize**, causing the lines of magnetic flux to appear in layers of different charge. At high amplitude, matter sticks to each layer eventually forming concentric circles within the body to increasingly capacitate that energy. As a result, charging a space body (like a planet) with additional energy will cause it to grow in size. As a planet grows in size, the gap between the inner circles expands, causing the planet to become **hollow**.

[Watch: What's Inside Jupiter?](#)

— —

The Lazeria Map Collection: Cartographic Evidence for a Polar Opening

## Watch: Lazeria Map Collection — Is the Earth Hollow?

The Lazeria Map Collection is a guided tour through some of the rarest and oldest maps in existence, many of which consistently depict the North Pole in a way that mainstream cartography has since erased. The collection demonstrates that from at least the 1500s through the early 1700s, respected European cartographers — working independently and separated by generations — recorded the same details about the Arctic pole: four rivers flowing inward toward a central sea, and that sea draining downward into the interior of the Earth.

These details appear on navigational maps used by actual sailors and explorers, not on decorative or allegorical works. The maps were republished in multiple editions over decades, indicating they were considered accurate, not mythological.

### Gerard Mercator's Polar Map (1569)

Gerard Mercator (1512–1594), perhaps the most respected cartographer in European history, produced a detailed map of the Northern Hemisphere that shows the North Pole region divided into four large islands — called the Bargo Islands — separated by four rivers flowing northward toward a central polar sea. The Latin text on the map reads:

*"Four channels break up the island and they produce 19 mouths or openings to the outer ocean. The rivers flow to the north and empty into the inner earth. The canyon which lies beneath the pole is approximately 33 leagues wide."*

33 leagues is approximately 100 modern miles. This central canyon — described on the map as "*Rupes Nigra et Altissima*" ("a very dark and high canyon") — is located at the precise geographic pole and receives the inflow of all four rivers. The map further notes that the flow of one of the channels is "so great northwards that it never freezes throughout the whole year."

Mercator's 1569 map was the most famous world map in all of Europe

at the time. His grandson Rumold Mercator re-engraved it in 1587, and his other grandson Michael Mercator produced a version used from 1595 through 1636. All versions retain the same polar detail identically. This is not one man's speculation — it was a transmitted cartographic tradition spanning at least 70 years and three generations.

Mercator himself wrote to Dr. John Dee in 1577 explaining that there were four rivers in the northern region with a very strong inward flow — and that sailors who were caught in these rivers had virtually no way out.

### Matthias Quad's Polar Map (1600)

Matthias Quad (1557–1613), another highly respected geographer and master engraver, produced a detailed Arctic map in 1600 whose reverse side contains a full Latin description of the polar region. The translation confirms the same structure described by Mercator:

*"The large island is almost the shape of a circle which has at its center a sea, which in its center lies the Great Dark Canyon. This major island is partitioned into four smaller ones by four rivers flowing in a cross-like formation from the ocean into the central sea, and they contain numerous small openings into the ocean."*

The text also provides navigation instructions specific to the polar region, noting that at the North Pole all directional points are reversed — a compass pointing north actually leads south toward Iceland, a compass pointing east leads to America, etc. This is a practical navigational note, not mythology.

Quad was banned by the Church in 1600 — the same year this map was printed.

### The Schonerland Map (1740)

A later map attributed to Georg Matthias Seutter (1668–1757), printed in 1740, is widely dismissed by mainstream cartographers as a "fantasy map."

The Lazeria collection challenges this dismissal directly. The map:

- Includes three independent measurement scales — a detail that would be meaningless on a purely allegorical work
- Shows a recognizable landmass with rivers, cities, and provinces with measured distances
- Contains a description of "the island where the machine that controls the weather is located"
- Has a line below the equator reading that "the sun is the same both day and night" — consistent with an inner sun of constant illumination
- References scripture from the Sermon on the Mount, suggesting a Protestant provenance at a time when all academic maps were still in Latin — this is a vernacular map made for circulation outside the Church

The map may represent the interior geography of Earth as reported by explorers who entered through the polar opening, encoded in the satirical language of an allegory to avoid Church censure.

### Frisland: The Sunken Island

Nearly every major navigational map from 1570 to the mid-1600s shows an island called Frisland (also spelled Freezeland) in the North Atlantic, positioned between Greenland and Iceland. The Lazeria collection documents its appearance on the 1570 Abraham Ortelius map, the 1594 Doetecum map, Gerard Mercator's full polar map, Michael Mercator's 1595 map, John Speed's 1627 English map, the 1630 Blaeu map, and the Hendrick Hondius map. Hondius himself was tutored by Gerard Mercator.

The Quad 1600 map's Latin text on Frisland reads:

*"Frisland is said to be larger than Ireland and was unknown to the Ancients. The climate is extremely harsh. Inhabitants do not have any fruits but live on Seafood. Furthermore, many of them have*

*sailed throughout the ocean and brought their loaded ships to all Maritime European cities and to many nations of Africa and Asia. During this period English ships frequently went to Frisland and it became known as Western England. There you can find a maximum daylight of 19 hours."*

Explorers from the late 1600s onward took soundings in the area and found a large submerged landmass. Soundings taken as late as 1944 by two separate admirals confirmed an area approximately 27 miles in diameter lying only about 30 fathoms beneath the surface of the North Sea. Mainstream history calls Frisland mythological. The physical evidence suggests it sank.

— —

## Arctic Explorer Accounts: Open Polar Seas and Warmth at the Pole

---

The cartographic evidence is corroborated by a consistent pattern in the accounts of real Arctic explorers, who report conditions that make no sense if the pole is simply a featureless sheet of ice:

- Joseph Moxon (1652) recorded meeting a Dutch sailor who had just returned from a voyage reaching 2 degrees beyond the North Pole, where the vessel encountered an open sea. The sailor's exact words: *"It was as warm as Amsterdam in the summer."*
- Explorer Elisha Kent Kane (1854) reached the north of Greenland, climbed to the top of the tallest cliffs on the coast, and recorded seeing *"vast open polar seas with no ice and heavy breakers."* At latitude 82° north he found butterflies, bees, flies, wolves, foxes, bears, geese, ducks, and partridges.
- Lt. Hooper, Royal Navy (1849–1850) recorded hearing the Aurora Borealis not once but many times — *"loudly and unmistakably... at first resembling the sound of field ice, then like the sound of a water mill, and at last like the woring of cannon shot."*
- Dr. Fridtjof Nansen recorded in his diary that it became *warmer* as he

approached the pole. His compass began behaving erratically. He found open water consistently to the northwest throughout an extended period of mild weather. He turned back specifically because he felt he was lost due to compass failure — not due to ice.

- Multiple explorers noted the same anomaly: animals do not migrate south to escape the Arctic winter — they migrate north. Polar bears, geese, and other species are always encountered heading further north, not south. This is inexplicable if the pole is only frozen ocean.
- A Nordic explorer (recorded account, date unspecified) reported sailing beyond the pole into a warm open sea, then entering "*a vast canyon leading into the interior of the earth*" with a sun shining inside. He and his companion spent a year in the interior before returning.

The wreckage of the USS Jeannette, crushed in the Arctic in 1881, drifted 3,500 miles — passing through the area of the presumed polar ice cap — and was recovered near the southern tip of Greenland. If that region is solid polar ice, drift of nearly 3,500 miles through it is mechanically impossible without a through-channel.

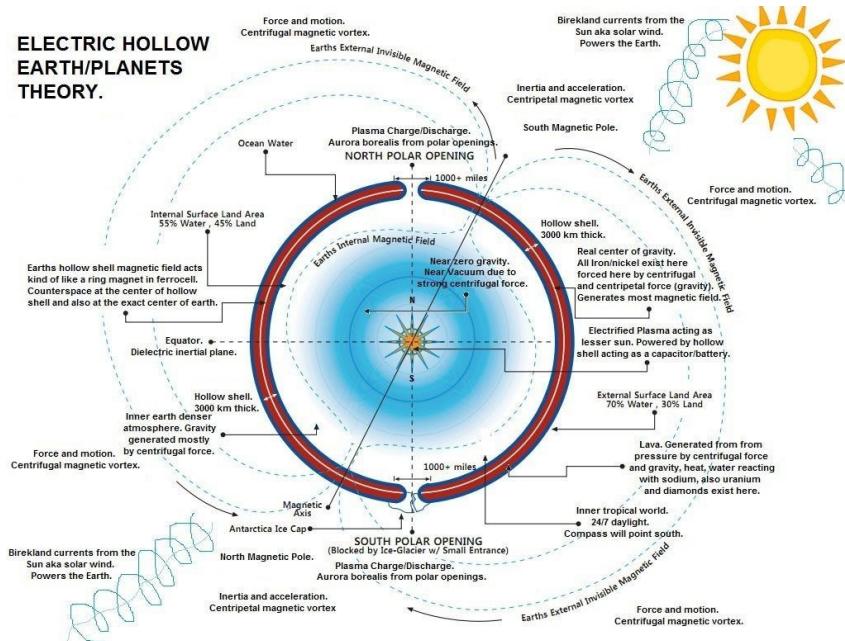


## What the Maps Describe vs. What We Are Told

Feature	Pre-1700 Maps / Explorer Acc	Modern Orthodoxy
North Pole center	Central sea dark canyon inner east	Solid polar ice cap
Four rivers	Flow inward and downward into	Not acknowledged
Bargo Islands	Four large islands surrounding the	Not acknowledged
Open polar sea	Reported by Kane, Nansen, Moxon	Often attributed to error
Animal migration	Species migrate north, not south,	Unexplained
Compass behavior	Erratic near pole; directional reversal	Attributed to magnetic variation
Frisland	Documented on 15+ major nautical maps	Declared mythological
Warmth near pole	Reported consistently by explorers	Unexplained

The Lazeria Map Collection's conclusion is not that the hollow Earth is

proven — it is that the evidence has never been addressed. Mainstream cartographic history does not explain why Frisland sank, why dozens of independent maps describe the same polar rivers and central sea, or why explorer accounts of open water and warmth were systematically excluded from the record after the age of institutional polar expeditions began.



The Electric Universe Theory posits that galaxies, stars (including our Sun), and comets can be best understood through the well-tested behavior of electricity—the one force about which astronomers seem to know almost nothing, a force that is  $10^{36}$  or more times as strong as gravity.



PART II

---

## The Golden Age

---



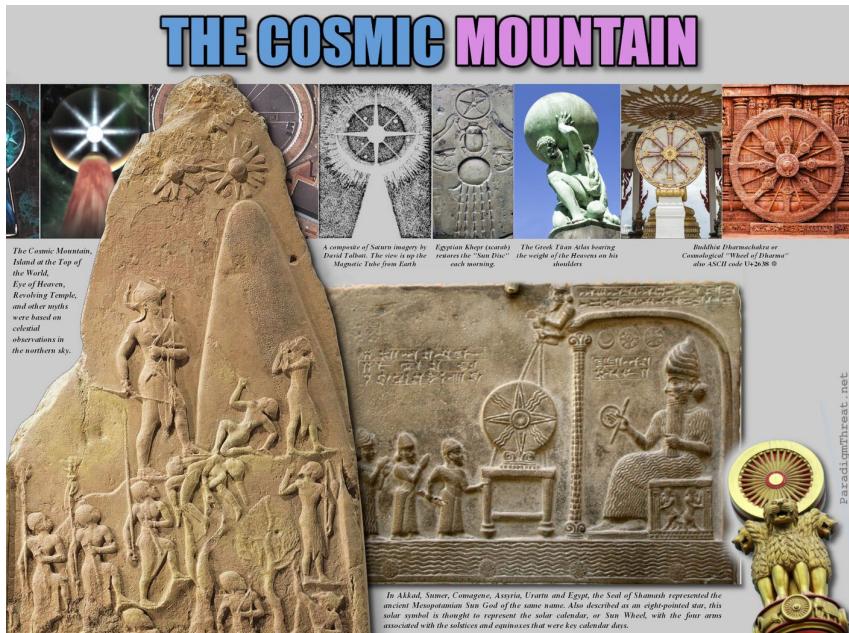
*The Garden of Earthly Delights*

This period of stable collinear configuration is remembered throughout the civilizations of the Earth as the *Golden Age*. The Hindu Brahma, Yama, Vishnu, and Manu describe the age of the “**Brilliant Yima**”. To the Chinese, it was the reign of “**Yellow Emperor**” **Huang-ti**, founder of Taoism. In Northern Europe, **Peace of Frodi**. In the Christian Bible, this 930-year period was the **Garden of Eden**. In **The Myth of the Golden Age** 1997, David Talbott describes Eden:

"The world was quite other than what it is today: the trees were forever in fruit; the animals lived in perfect harmony, and the little Agouti played fearlessly with the beard of the Jaguar."

As each planet was connected **in-series**, their axial tilt would stay synchronized even as the entire system Orbited the Sun, but after the planets left the configuration, each would connect to the Sun's environment in parallel and their axial tilts would be fixed indefinitely. This is the reason Earth, Mars, Saturn, and Neptune have matching **axial tilts** within 3 degrees. By the end of this period, each planet in the configuration had become a "fully charged" capacitor, unable to accept more charge or grow larger. The configuration violently came to an end,

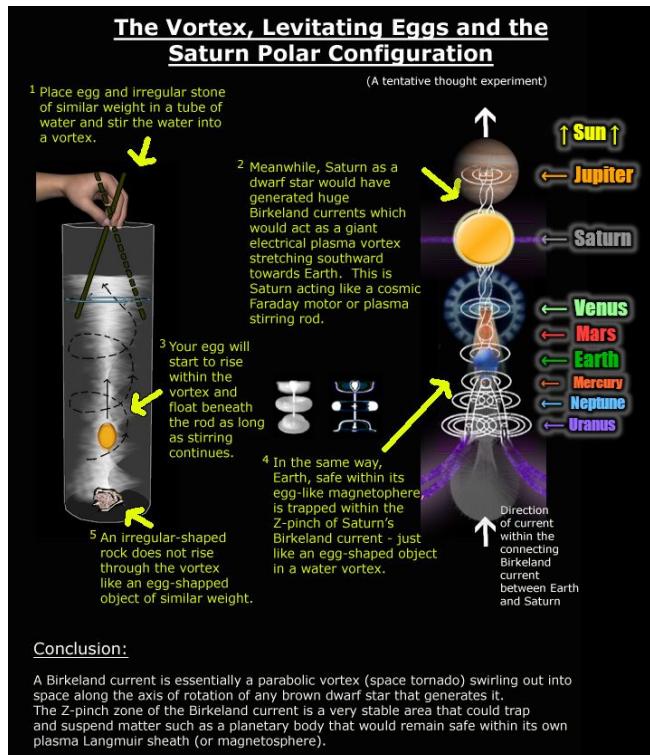
and the age of cataclysm began.



The cosmic mountain celebrated around the world, seen as a pillar of fire and light rising along the world axis; as a radiant city or temple of heaven, as the prototype for any sacred space on earth.



"An oft-repeated occurrence in the traditions of the world ages is the advent of a new sun in the sky at the beginning of every age. The word 'Sun' is substituted for the word 'Age' in the cosmogonical traditions of many peoples all over the world." - Velikovsky's *Worlds in Collision*



The discovery that objects from the Neolithic or Early Bronze Age carry patterns associated with high-current Z-pinches provides a possible insight into the origin and meaning of these ancient symbols produced by humans. Part I deals with the comparison of graphical and radiation data from high current Z-pinches to petroglyphs, geo-glyphs, and megaliths. Part II focuses on the source of light and its temporal change from a current-increasing Z-pinch or dense-plasma-focus aurora. Source

As Saturn's body entered our positively charged Sun's orbit, Saturn

became connected to the Sun's electrical environment as a **negatively charged cathode**. Saturn's system drew energy from the Sun into itself as a **super-capacitor** would until it became 'full', at which point the Saturn system **exploded** creating the gas planets Jupiter, Venus, Uranus and Neptune. **Adrian Bonnington** writes:

The violent flaring of Saturn into a polar sun brought mankind into its fabled Golden Age. A translucent stairway now reached all the way to heaven, a pillar of Auroral light that was the Earth's Axis Mundi — and with it came death and destruction. The extreme earthquake activity and climatic changes brought about by Saturn's sudden increase in radiated energy would also have resulted in the intensification of the invisible electrical plasma currents spanning the distance between the two bodies (called Birkeland currents today and largely responsible for the aurora borealis). As a result, there would have been the sudden manifestation of auroral activity at the Earth's poles, unseen before Saturn's flare-up, followed by electrical arcing displays into space towards the new polar sun. Due to Saturn's polar position in the heavens, a mound of water would have previously formed at the North Pole due to Saturn's gravitational effect (in the same way that the Moon today affects tides, but in a stationary way). The sudden flaring of Saturn would have disrupted this gravitational pull and released the mound of water where it would have spread out destructively over the northern hemisphere.

In this time Saturn was called **Kronos**, the *God before time began* and Creator of the Universe (i.e. our solar system). Before clocks and calendars, the positions of the planets and stars were the only way to tell time. Saturn's system was now orbiting our Sun, and with this apparent motion - time began. Our current Sun was still hidden behind Saturn (and Jupiter) and was not yet visible to humans. As the spin of the Earth did not change significantly from antiquity until modern times, so we can regard the length of a 'day' on Earth as a constant. In this time the length of a year of orbit around the Sun was 225 days. This orbit was 40% *faster* than our current orbit of 365.25 days. The changes of the length in the year occur periodically and suddenly in history as the Earth jumps from one orbit to another, eventually reaching its individual orbit around the Sun. With each jump, the Earth became part of a smaller configuration and drew in less energy from the Sun. This resulted in a *slower* orbit.

— —

## Kronos = Time

---

The name *Kronos* is not merely a convenient label. According to Jno Cook's *Recovering the Lost World: A Saturnian Cosmology* (Appendix A, "Notes on Chronology"), "Saturn or Kronos translates to 'time.'" The visible crescent of Saturn — lit by the real Sun on Saturn's rim — was the first index of the passage of time, the first "clock." As the Earth rotated beneath Saturn, this crescent appeared to sweep counterclockwise around the globe on a daily basis, brightening at night and dimming by day.

*"We can actually claim that Saturn invented time — when it no longer blazed, but had reduced its output or dropped to dark mode. That is when a crescent would be seen at the edge of the globe, rotating counterclockwise on a daily basis. The first experience of clock-time had started for humanity." — Jno Cook, *Saturnian Cosmology*,*

## Chapter 14: The Start of Time ([saturniancosmology.org/time.php.html](http://saturniancosmology.org/time.php.html))

This is the source of the myth of Kronos as the "God before time began": Saturn literally preceded the age of measurable time — it was the mechanism that made time visible. When Jupiter displaced Saturn after 3147 BC, Jupiter was described as replacing "the older God of Time and Beginnings, Kronos or Saturn" (Cook, *flood.php.html*).



## The 225-Day Year: Evidence from the Sumerian King-List

The specific figure of 225 days is not arbitrary — it is derived mathematically from the Sumerian *List of Kings Before the Flood*, a record that mainstream archaeology dismisses as fantastical because the reigns run into tens of thousands of "years." Jno Cook argues these figures record *days*, not years, and that only a 225-day orbital year resolves the totals into whole-number multiples:

*"A 225-day year is obvious from the 'kings before the flood.' It is the only close orbit that fits the data."* — Cook, *Saturnian Cosmology*, Appendix A: Notes on Chronology

The table of kings, reconverted at 225 days/year, yields reigns that are multiples of 32 years — a number still used in knuckle-counting systems in Pakistan today, and likely significant as a unit of astronomical tallying.

King	City	Reign (sars)	Days	225d/yr	Multiples of 32
Alulim	Eridug	8	28,800	128 yr	4

King	City	Reign (sars)	Days	225d/yr	Multiples of 32
Alaljar	Eridug	10	36,000	160 yr	5
Enmenluana	Bad-Tibira	12	43,200	192 yr	6
Enmengalana	Bad-Tibira	8	28,800	128 yr	4
Dumuzid	Bad-Tibira	10	36,000	160 yr	5

The grand total on Earth: 241,200 days = 1,072 years of kings before the flood, converted at 225 days/year.

— —

## Orbital Mechanics: 0.72 AU

A 225-day year corresponds to an average orbital distance of 0.72 AU from the Sun. This is almost exactly Venus's current orbit. According to Cook (*Appendix B: Celestial Mechanics, mech.php.html*):

*"If Saturn were on an eccentric orbit with a period of 225 days as experienced by its companion Earth... the average orbit of Saturn would have to be 0.72 AU. Assuming an eccentricity of 0.25, perihelion would have been at 0.54 AU and aphelion at 0.9 AU."*

For comparison: Kepler's third law gives a 0.70-AU orbit a period of  $365.24 \times \sqrt{0.70^3} \approx 214$  days — consistent with the 225-day figure for a slightly more distant or more elliptical path.

— —

## The Complete Progression of Year-Lengths

The 225-day year was the *first* of a series of stepped orbital periods as Earth progressively detached from Saturn's system and settled into its

current solo orbit. Each step corresponds to a catastrophic event in myth and archaeology:

Period (BC)	Days/Year	Orbit (AU)	Era
8347 – 3147	225	0.72	Second Creation (Saturn in sky)
3147 – 2349	240	0.75	Old Kingdom (after the Flood)
2349 – 2193	260	0.79	Fall of the Absu
2193 – 1492	273	0.83	Middle Kingdom
1492 – 747	360	0.99	New Kingdom
747 – today	365.24	1.00	Current era

*Source: Cook, Saturnian Cosmology, Appendix A — Solar Year Variables table.*

The jump from 360 to 365.24 days (747 BC) is corroborated by the ancient reform of calendars across multiple civilizations: the Egyptians, Romans, Greeks, and Mesopotamians all revised their calendars during the 8th–7th centuries BC, precisely when year-counts changed.



## Carbon-14 Corroboration

Cook notes that his calculated date corrections — derived purely from the shorter orbital years — track closely with the fluctuations in calibrated Carbon-14 dates for the period 4077 BC–747 BC:

Solar BC	Days/yr	Days short	CalcΔ (yrs)	C14 BP	C14Δ
-4075	225	140.25	862	6030	712
-3145	240	125.25	505	5100	563
-1495	360	5.25	10.8	3450	235
-745	365.24	0	0	2700	245

*"The calculated dates are on the same order as the corrected Carbon-14 dates for the time span of 4077 BC to 747 BC."*

This means that the shorter-year chronology is not only internally consistent with ancient king-lists, but also independently supported by isotope physics — radiocarbon calibration curves inadvertently capture the same orbital history.

---

— —

## The Era of 225 Days: 8347 – 3147 BC

---

The 225-day year spans Cook's "Second Creation," extending from roughly 8347 BC to 3147 BC, the cataclysm that ended the Saturnian configuration. This 5,200-year period is the *Era of the Gods* of Sumerian mythology — when Saturn stood visibly in the northern sky, Mars and Venus between it and Earth, and the plasma stalk (the *axis mundi*) connected them all. The Olmec, Maya, Sumerian, Egyptian, Chinese, and Norse records all describe the same sky.

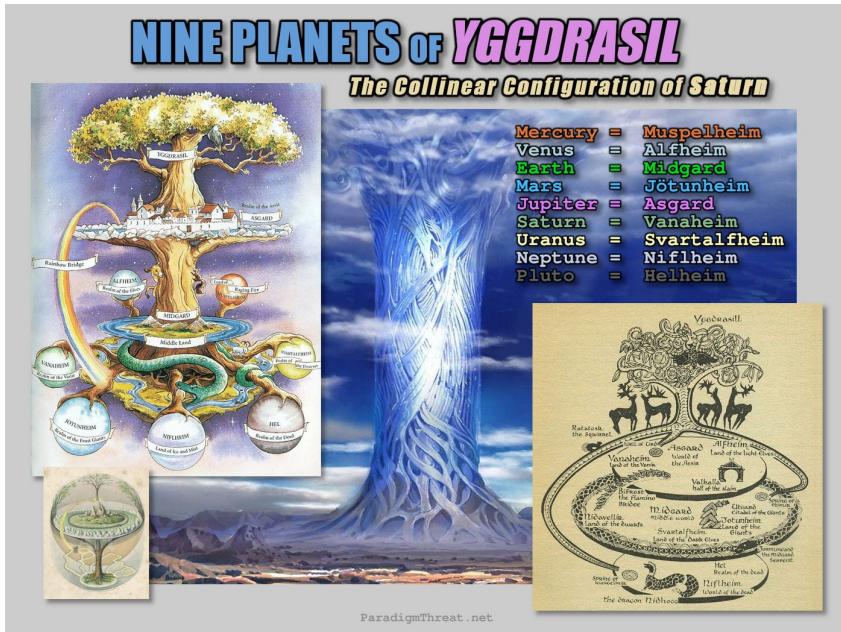


Until the moment of '*creation*', Earth had been hiding like a seedling safely inside Saturn's nurturing "brown dwarf" system. Then, suddenly and lastingly, there was a catalytic light source that caused life to spring into action.

Genesis 1:3: And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Birkeland currents course through the planets and force them into a new *collinear configuration*, connecting each planet from north to the South Pole, like an array of batteries. Here is a minimalist video depicting part of the collinear configuration. In "[The Saturn Myth](#)" David Talbott describes:

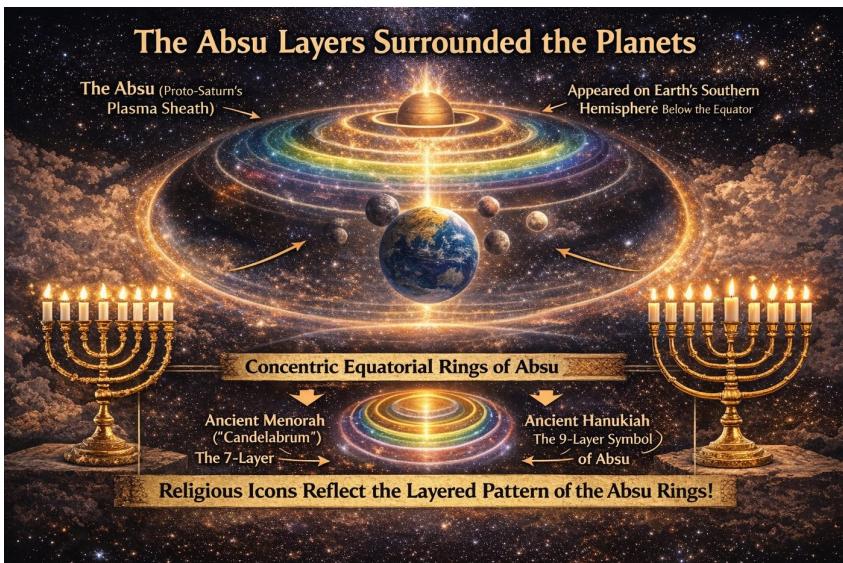
Accounts of Saturn's appearance suggest that the planet hung ominously close to the earth. In early ritual and astronomy Saturn appears as the primeval sun, described as a figure of terrifying splendour. Today, Saturn appears as a bare speck of light following the same visual path as the solar orb. But during the legendary Golden Age, Saturn stood in the north. Legends from every continent depict the primeval sun as an immense, fiery globe at the north celestial pole - the visual pivot of the heavens. Unlike the rising and setting solar orb, the primeval sun remained fixed in one place.



In ancient Norse mythology and cosmology, Yggdrasil is an immense tree that sprang forth in the primordial void of Ginnungagap, unifying the 9 worlds of Asgard, Álfheimr/Ljósálfheimr, Niðavellir/Svartálfaheimr, Midgard (Earth), Jötunheimr/Útgarðr, Vanaheim, Niflheim, Muspelheim & Hel.

Visible on the Southern Hemisphere of the Earth was "the Absu", also called "The Abyss" or **Firmament** in the Christian Bible. This 'seal' represented multiple outer layers of Saturn's plasma sheath and appeared to humans as obscuring equatorial rings of a cosmic 'sea' in the southern sky. **Jno Cook** describes it:

"I had no trouble identifying the Sumerian Absu, the Egyptian Duat, and the Maya House of Nine Bushes as a set of rings seen in the southern night sky. The rings were almost universally, throughout the world, understood to be an ocean standing up from the south horizon. By the Talbott / Thornhill model, Earth would have existed within the glow level plasma discharge (the coronal envelope) of Saturn before the intersection with the Solar System, and within the memory of mankind. The stars and other planets might not have been visible, and perhaps not even Saturn would have been seen — just the 'waters above'."



*The Absu — Earth's equatorial ring system as seen from the northern hemisphere*



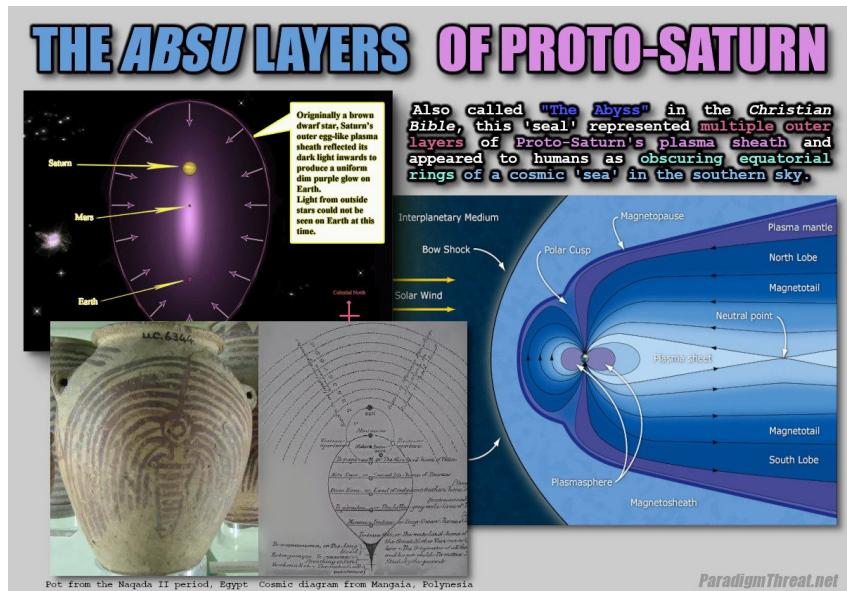
## What the Absu Actually Was

"Absu" is the Mesopotamian word for the rings; it translates as *Abyss* — "the Deep." Earth possessed a system of concentric equatorial plasma rings — analogous to Saturn's rings today — which formed during the period of the polar configuration. From *Chapter 12: Saturn and Archaeology*:

*"Absu' is the Mesopotamian word for the rings; it translates as Abyss — the Deep. People living in the northern hemisphere would have seen the rings in the southern skies at night... the rings would have stood some 40 or 50 degrees up in the sky, below the semicircle which defines the equatorial, reaching in an arc from directly east to directly west... The rings would all meet at the east and west cardinal points of the horizon (bunching together). At night the Absu was brilliant and clearly seen because the rings would have been lighted directly by the Sun."*

These rings were not metaphorical. They were physically real structures — Earth's own ring system — present within living memory of ancient peoples. They dominated the southern night sky, blotting out most stars below the equatorial. During the daytime they merged with the sky and became invisible. No rings were ever seen in the northern skies.

The rings predated 3147 BC and persisted until 2349 BC, when they fell — the event recorded worldwide as the Flood of Noah.



During the Golden Age, the Absu

## Ring Count by Latitude — Why Cultures Disagree

The number of rings recorded varies by culture — not because they are describing different things, but because more rings became visible the closer one was to the equator. From *Chapter 5: The Absu and Speculation*:

*"The Sumerian Absu and the Egyptian Duat, seen at 30 degrees north latitude, consisted of 'seven seas'... while the Maya or Olmec, located at 20 degrees latitude, ten degrees further south, counted nine rings ('bushes'). In the USA, at Poverty Point, Louisiana, at 33 degrees north latitude, only six rings were recalled in a huge land sculpture."*

Culture / Location	Latitude	Ring Count	Name
Sumer / Mesopotamia	~32°N	7	Absu / "seven seas"
Egypt	~30°N	7	Duat / "seven mansions"
Greece / Sicily	~37°N	6	Scylla's six heads (Homer)
Poverty Point, Louisiana	33°N	6	Six concentric earthwork berms
Maya / Olmec (Yucatan)	~20°N	9	House of Nine Bushes
India	10–30°N	9	Nine rivers / seven snakes
Nordic / Tibet / China / Siberia / High latitudes		9	Nine heavens / nine rivers
Cook Islands	20°S	9	Nine heavens cosmological diagram

The Odyssey's six-headed monster Scylla — living in a cave high on a mountain rising out of a "sea" — is identified as a direct record of the six rings visible from Sicily (38°N latitude), matching the six earthwork rings at Poverty Point at the same latitude.



## The Shadow Doorway — Gate of the Gods

Earth's shadow fell across the rings each night, creating a moving arched gap that ancient people called a doorway or gate. The shadow moved from east to west across the rings from nightfall to dawn, and at the equinoxes widened into a giant trapezoid gap:

*"The Earth would have cast a shadow across the rings at night... Depending on the angle of the Sun, it would have looked like an obscured arched doorway, and at the equinoxes as a giant gap. I had no trouble locating references to a doorway of the Duat and to the Egyptian name for the door whose name implied that 'reeds did not grow there.' The land of the Gods and dead pharaohs was located in the sky in the west — the direction in which the portal moved each night."*

— *Chapter 5: The Absu and Speculation*, Saturnian Cosmology

The Mesoamerican ballcourt — two sloping parallel walls facing a central playing field — is a physical architectural representation of this shadow gap as seen at the equinoxes.

The Egyptians depicted God Re (Jupiter) as a giant red globe sitting in a mountain saddle between two ridged peaks, which also maps directly to the equinox shadow gap in the Duat. The massive pylons at later Egyptian temples replicate the left and right edges of the Duat where Earth's shadow did not fall.

In Akkadian times (after 2335 BC), the invading Akkadians misread the name of an ancient Sumerian site as "The Gate of the Gods" — Bab-ili, *Babylon* — confirming that the doorway through the Absu had been a real, recognized feature of the sky. Babylon held its position as the supreme ceremonial center of Akkad and Sumer for the following 2,000 years because of this association.

The U-shaped ceremonial centers of the Andes likewise replicate the arched gap of the Absu's shadow portal.



## Cross-Cultural Names for the Absu

---

The rings were recorded under radically different names by cultures with no contact with one another:

Tradition	Name	Description
Sumerian	Absu	"The Deep" / "The Abyss"; seven rings; God Enki
Egyptian	Duat	"Seven mansions" / "seven qerert (circles)"; spc
Hebrew / Bible	Abyss / The Deep / Firmament	"The waters above the firmament" (Genesis 1:7)
Maya	House of Nine Bushes	Nine rings visible from Yucatan latitude
Olmec	Nine-ring sky	Consistent with Maya count at ~20°N
Indian	Nine rivers / seven snakes	Vedic memory of nine plasma ring bands
Greek	Sea surrounding the world / Ocean	Ocean standing vertically in the southern sky
Norse	Nine Worlds / primordial waters	Ring layers as the multiple worlds of the cosm

In Egypt the Gods and dead pharaohs were described as moving by boat across the Duat — physically sailing through the ring system. The mountain of Re (Jupiter's plasma plume) was said to rise out of the waters of the Duat to illuminate its depths — consistent with Jupiter's lower plasma column descending through the ring plane.



## The Fall of the Absu — 2349 BC

---

The Absu did not fade gradually. It collapsed catastrophically in 2349 BC — the event encoded as the Flood of Noah across hundreds of independent traditions worldwide. From *Chapter 30: The Maya Chilam Balam*:

*"The Absu turned red, and lightning fired across the rings. The equatorial rings disappeared soon after, and the southern stars first showed. Most prominent was the appearance of the Pleiades, high in the sky in the south at midnight."*

*"When the Absu collapsed, the Pleiades appeared for the first time — an event which continued to be used in the future as a signal for celebrations of the 'Day of the Dead' worldwide."*

The sequence of the Fall of the Absu:

1. Jupiter exits the Asteroid Belt and develops a massive lower plasma plume (~2500 BC)
2. Jupiter approaches Earth; its southern plasma mountain becomes visible
3. A gigantic lightning bolt (plasmoid) discharges from Jupiter — the thunderbolt of the Gods
4. Nine additional lesser plasmoid bolts follow

5. The Absu turns red — the rings heat up and electrify
6. Lightning fires across the ring bands
7. The rings collapse and disperse — raining down as water onto Earth, and drifting into space
8. For the first time, the Pleiades and southern stars become visible to northern hemisphere observers
9. The ecliptic and equatorial cross appear as a yellow road and a blood-red remnant ring
10. The Moon appears near Earth and settles into regular orbit

China records this event as "the waters stood above the mountains." The *Chi lam Balam* calls it the third creation. Egyptian dynastic chronology marks it as the transition to the Third Dynasty, whose pharaohs begin adding "Re" to their names.

— —

## Archaeological Evidence

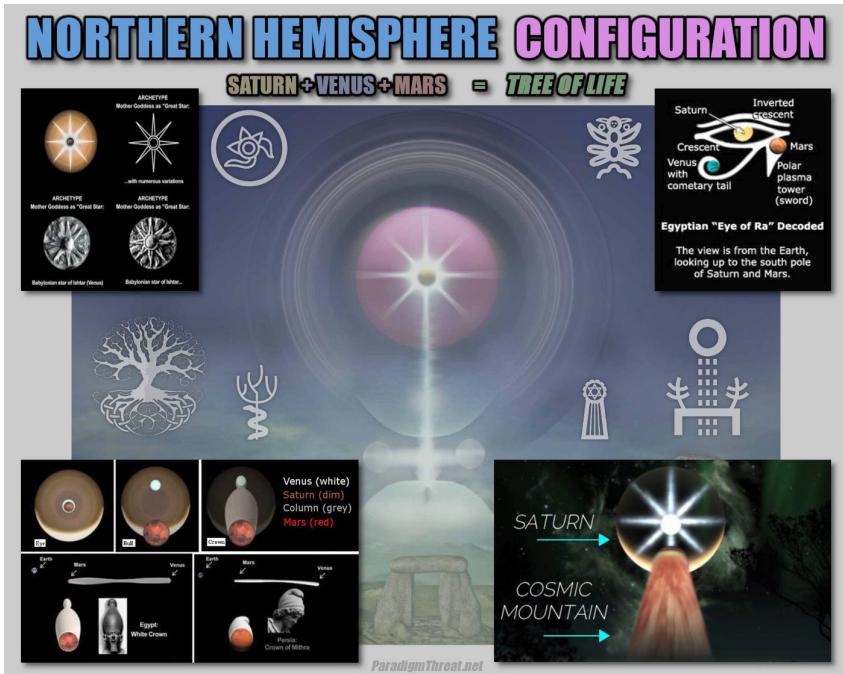
---

Physical structures worldwide were built to commemorate or model the Absu:

- Poverty Point, Louisiana (c. 1700–1100 BC) — Six concentric earthwork berms, matching the six rings visible at 33°N latitude
- Naqada II Egyptian pottery (3500–3200 BC) — Pots depicting 6–7 concentric ring areas
- Cook Islands cosmological diagram (19th century record) — Nine heavens above Earth, six underworld regions, matching nine-ring view from 20°S
- Mesoamerican ballcourts — Architectural model of the equinox shadow gap in the Absu
- Egyptian temple pylons — Replicate the left and right edges of the Duat at the shadow boundary
- Andean U-shaped ceremonial centers — Reflect the arched shadow

doorway of the southern sky rings

- Amphitheater form — The standard semicircular assembly space universally replicates the arched southern ring-sea seen from the northern hemisphere



From anywhere on the northern hemisphere of the Earth, one could look northwards and see in order: Mars, Venus, then the gas giant Saturn. Behind Saturn was the gas giant Jupiter, which was not yet visible. Behind Jupiter, at a 26.7 degree angle, was our Sun. All together, they form an unmistakable Star and crescent in the sky worshiped throughout the Persian, Roman, Byzantine, and Ottoman Empires, and throughout Islam today. This deity was known in Egypt as Osiris the Triform God

From anywhere on the northern hemisphere of the Earth, one could look northwards and see in order: Mars, Venus, then the gas giant Saturn. Behind Saturn was the gas giant Jupiter, which was not yet visible. Behind Jupiter, at a 26.7-degree angle, was our Sun. All together, they formed an unmistakable **Star and crescent** in the sky worshiped throughout the Persian, Roman, Byzantine, and Ottoman Empires, and throughout Islam today. This deity was known in Egypt as Osiris the "Triform God", and as "The Trinity" in Babylonian and Abrahamic religion. This crescent was slowly rotating causing a separation between night and day:

Genesis 1:4: And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

In **Norse mythology**, each heim ('house') in the configuration was named so: Muspelheim (Realm of Fire / Mercury), Alfheim (Bright realm of Elves / Venus), Midgard (Middle Land / Earth), Jotunheim (Realm of Frost Giants / Mars), Asgard (Realm of the Aesir / Jupiter), Vanaheim (Realm of the Vanir / Saturn), Svartalfheim (Dark realm of Dwarves / Uranus). Niflheim (Realm of Myst / Neptune), Helheim (Realm of the Dead / Underworld / Pluto), The Norse also had a name for the Birkeland currents that bridged between worlds: **The Bifrost**.

Sometimes locations were personified; Mars was Fenrir/Fenris the Wolf and appeared as a spherical planet, while Venus was the Midgard Dragon / Serpent / **Doomsday Comet** and appeared stretched out in many shapes and colors, none of which resembled a planet. It is during this time that Mars made eight *descents* to Earth creating the appearance of Osiris, the **Triform God**.

In 2003, Anthony L. Peratt described ancient testimony of 3 intense "plasmoids" in the southern region of the world. The 3 "plasmoids" were the planets Mercury, Neptune, and Uranus forming the lower end of the conjunction. While authors like Jno Cook suggest the 3 southern plasmoids of "Peratt's Column" lit up between 10,900 and 8347 B.C.E., before Saturn was connected to our Sun in 4077 B.C.E. Snorre's Edda states:

Still there was before a world to the south which was called Muspelheim. It is light and hot, and so bright and dazzling that no stranger, who is not a native there, can stand it.

This means darker-skinned humans who could 'stand the heat' came from high-energy realms like Mars, Mercury, or the southern end of the Earth. The fiery apparition of the Squatter Man figure in the south was recorded many times by many civilizations as the Phoenix, Burning Man or Wicker Man, and the myth of Quetzalcoatl.

## SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE CONFIGURATION

URANUS + NEPTUNE + MERCURY = SQUATTING-MAN FIGURE

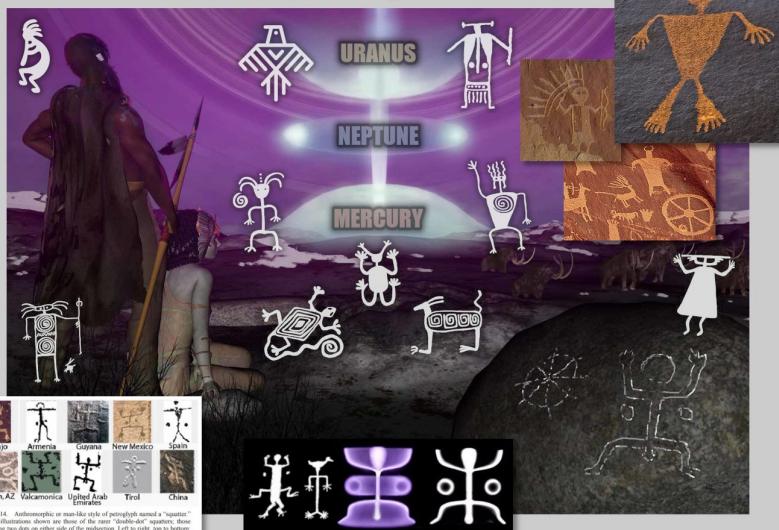
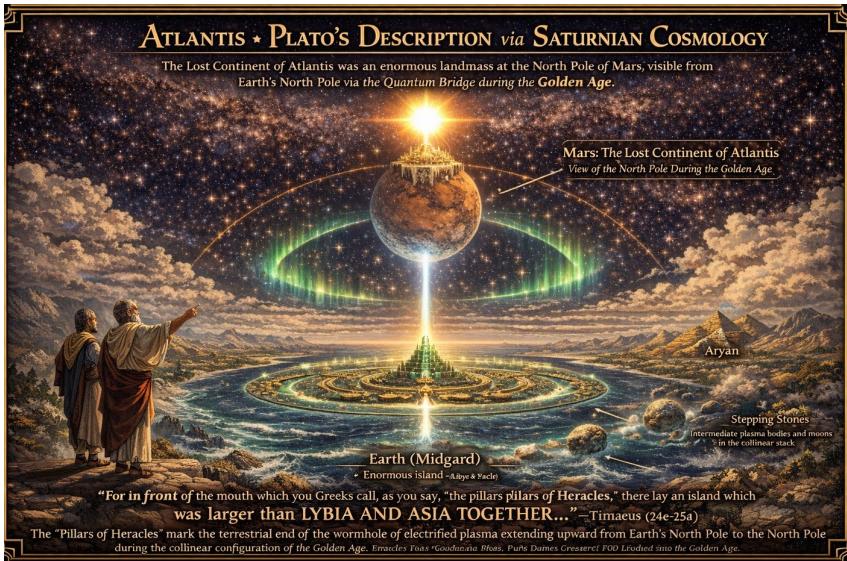


Fig 11. Anthropomorphic or squat man symbols of petroglyphs around the "squatting" The illustrations shown are those of the rare "double-dot" squatters, those having two dots on either side of the midsection. Left to right, top to bottom: Navajo, Armenia, Guyana, New Mexico, Spain, Tucson, AZ, Volcanoes, Upland Alab, Emirates, Trol, and China.

Tyrrhenian Alps, Italy, United Arab Emirates, and Venezuela.

Still there was before a world to the south which was called Muspelheim. It is light and hot, and so bright and dazzling that no stranger, who is not a native there, can stand it. This means darker-skinned humans who could 'stand the heat' came from high-energy realms like Mars, Mercury, or the southern end of the Earth. The fiery apparition of the Squatter Man figure in the south was recorded many times by many civilizations as the Phoenix, Burning Man or Wicker Man, and the myth of Quetzalcoatl.



Atlantis was the first holy city - First Jerusalem - built on the north poles of Mars and Earth to harness the energy of the Collinear Configuration and Golden Age.

The planets in the northern configuration created a spectacular Tree of Life display which appeared directly above the continent of **Atlantis**, and its three major cities Ogy, Aryan, and the 'Emerald City' of Poseida. The city of Aryan was the largest and most populated city. The city of Poseida was the capital of Atlantis and existed at the very center of the continent appearing as a massive pyramid or ziggurat built out of **grown emeralds**. This construction allowed for maximized conductivity of the cosmic currents of energy streaming into it from the planetary configuration. The rulers of this city considered themselves the 'upper class' of the human race, and jealously guarded all of their inventions and knowledge until the city itself became known as the Tree of Knowledge. After the fall of Atlantis, the upper-class citizenry escaped, preserving their knowledge (*and class-system*) in the secret places of the world. This was the beginning of the so-called Deep State.

## Plato's Description Cannot Be Located on Earth

The only ancient written account of Atlantis comes from Plato's dialogues *Timaeus* and *Critias* (c. 360 BCE), where he records the story as transmitted by the Egyptian priests to the Athenian statesman Solon. Read literally, Plato's description contains details that are geometrically and geographically impossible for any location on the present-day Earth — but are entirely consistent with a city existing at the north pole of Mars , elevated above the Earth in the collinear configuration of the Golden Age.

### The Island Was Larger Than Libya and Asia Combined

The most striking impossibility is the sheer scale Plato attributes to Atlantis. In *Timaeus* (24e–25a), the Egyptian priest tells Solon:

*"For in front of the mouth which you Greeks call, as you say, 'the pillars of Heracles,' there lay an island which was larger than Libya and Asia together; and it was possible for the travelers of that time to cross from it to the other islands, and from the islands to the whole of the continent over against them which encompasses that veritable ocean. For all that we have here, lying within the mouth of which we speak, is evidently a haven having a narrow entrance; but that yonder is a real ocean, and the land surrounding it may most rightly be called, in the fullest and truest sense, a continent." — Timaeus,*  
24e–25a (Plato, trans. Jowett)

No landmass in the Atlantic Ocean satisfies this description. "Libya and Asia together" encompassed nearly the entire known world. A continent *larger* than those two combined cannot be concealed beneath any ocean on Earth — the ocean floor has been mapped in sufficient resolution to rule it out entirely. Modern geology confirms no such landmass subducted in any historically recent period.

However, in the Saturnian cosmology framework, this description fits precisely: Mars during the Golden Age was a body *nearly as large as Earth*

, visible and accessible from Earth's north pole via the plasma column.

The "Pillars of Heracles" in this reading mark the terrestrial end of the quantum bridge — the magnetic tube that connected Earth's north pole upward through the configuration to the community of worlds above. The "other islands" Plato describes as stepping stones are the intermediate plasma bodies and moons in the collinear stack, and the "whole continent" at the far end is Mars itself.

### "Ships and Voyages Were Not Yet"

In *Critias* (113e–114a), Plato describes how Poseidon fortified the central hill of Atlantis:

*"Poseidon, as a token of his love, enclosed the hill in which she dwelt all round, making alternate zones of sea and land larger and smaller, encircling one another; there were two of land and three of water, which he turned as with a lathe, each having its circumference equidistant every way from the centre, so that no man could get to the island, for ships and voyages were not yet." — Critias, 113e–114a*

The admission that "ships and voyages were not yet" is catastrophic to any conventional maritime hypothesis. If Atlantis could not be reached by ship, it could not have been a mid-Atlantic island accessible from the Mediterranean. Plato is plainly describing a place that was reached by an entirely different means of travel — one that predated the sea-going civilization we know. In the Saturnian cosmology model, that means of travel was the Bifrost — the natural plasma bridge (quantum gate) formed along the magnetic axis of the planetary column, allowing instantaneous transit between the north pole of Earth and the north pole of Mars.

### The Concentric Rings Match a Polar Configuration

Plato's *Critias* (113d–116a) describes the capital city of Atlantis in unusual geometric detail: a central hill of modest height surrounded by precisely machined concentric rings of alternating water and land, all

perfectly equidistant from the center, as if turned on a lathe. The entire structure was oriented toward and sheltered from the north:

*"The whole country was said by him to be very lofty and precipitous on the side of the sea, but the country immediately about and surrounding the city was a level plain... This whole region of the island lay towards the south, and was sheltered from the north." — Critias, 118b–c*

A city arranged as concentric rings around a north pole, with the continent falling away to the south, is the exact geometry expected of the Martian north polar cap as seen from the collinear configuration below. The "sea" surrounding each ring could refer to a plasma ocean (the *Absu* of Sumerian cosmology) rather than liquid water. Orichalcum, Plato's mysterious second-most-precious metal that "*was dug out of the earth in many parts of the island*" (*Critias*, 116a), has never been identified in any geological record on Earth — consistent with a mineral unique to the Martian surface.

### The Egyptian Priests Confirm Repeated Catastrophes

The same Egyptian sources that delivered the Atlantis account to Solon also explicitly described the cyclical planetary catastrophes that ended each age. Plato records their words in *Critias* 111–112:

*"Many great deluges have taken place during the years since Athens and Atlantis were preeminent. Destruction by fire and other catastrophes was also common... The floods, especially the third great flood before Deucalion, washed away most of Athens' fertile soil." — Critias, 111–112*

This framing — Atlantis as a *peer civilization to Athens*, destroyed by the same series of global catastrophes — places its fall squarely in the period of planetary upheaval following the dissolution of the collinear configuration (c. 3147 BCE). The Egyptian priests were not describing a

sunken island. They were describing the end of the Golden Age: the collapse of the Saturn-system column, the Flood that accompanied Mars' departure from co-linear orbit, and the loss of the quantum bridge that made Atlantis reachable at all.

Critically, there is no mention of Atlantis in any writer prior to Plato — not Homer, Pindar, Herodotus, nor Aristotle. This absence is not an accident of survival. It reflects that direct knowledge of the Golden Age configuration had already been sealed away by the Atlantean priest class, surfacing only through Egypt's long institutional memory, and only then because Solon asked the right questions.

---

## The First Jews of Atlantis (First Jerusalem)

---

The term 'Jew' refers to anyone who worships the planet Saturn as a *Creator or God* of the Earth (and its Universe) going by the names YHWH, Adonai, El, Elohim, Jehovah, Shaddai, Tzevaot, Ehyeh, Ba'al, Elah, El Roi, Elyon, or simply HaShem i.e. "The name". In history, the term 'Jew' refers to a closed society of people who claim to have *been chosen by* and represent that same Creator God. The priest class of this closed society (a.k.a. Rabbis, Pharisees, Pharos) seek to execute *God's Authority* over all aspects of life - finance, food, procreation, death and afterlife - even over humans outside their society (i.e. the gentiles). They operate at the highest levels of human society (i.e. deep) and form the protective outer layer of the so-called Deep State throughout history.

Until modern times, Jews managed to avoid intermarrying with non-Jews. By keeping a **strict** separation between their lineage and outsiders, they could pass down their inherited authority over the gentiles to their ancestors and keep their power structure intact over the centuries. It is for this reason that Jews pop in and out of the histories of the gentiles, and appear to have no origin or homeland themselves. Therefore, the first time the Jews appeared in history was before the fall of Atlantis. In this time and location, the Jews represented a priest class who would exchange advanced technology as gifts for obedience to their authority and the

authority of Saturn, the Creator God.

In modern times, Abrahamic religions refer to this period in history as the Garden of Eden, and the city of Atlantis as the [Tree of Knowledge](#). This story is also reflected in the 1900 novel [The Wonderful Wizard of Oz](#), and the [1902 musical](#) (both *ground-breaking* successes).

## Open Investigation: The City Names Og, Aryan, and Poseida

---

The three city names used throughout this article — Og, Aryan, and Poseida — do not appear in Plato, nor in any surviving ancient primary source, as named cities of Atlantis. Their earliest traceable appearances are in 19th–21st century non-canonical sources. This does not mean the names are wrong. It means the trail has been interrupted.

It is worth noting that the names make considerable structural sense:

- Og (the city of giants/antediluvians) maps cleanly onto the biblical giant-king tradition, the Nephilim, and the antediluvian civilization of the Rephaim. A city bearing the name of a remembered giant-king people is exactly the kind of folk-memory compression that survives catastrophe.
- Aryan (the largest inhabited city) maps onto the pre-Flood *root civilization* concept — the ancestral Aryan in the oldest Indo-Iranian sense, meaning *noble* or *original*, before the word was politicized.
- Poseida (the capital, city of the crystal pyramid) maps directly onto Poseidon's domain from Plato's own *Critias*, where Poseidon personally builds and consecrates the central city of Atlantis. A Poseidic city-name for the capital is the most linguistically natural extrapolation from Plato that exists.

### The Denazification Problem

The most historically significant complication for these names is the dena

zification era (1945–1951). The Allied systematic erasure of National Socialist academic and occult research was among the most thorough acts of organized archival suppression in modern history. The Nazis had mounted serious — if ideologically contaminated — research expeditions and textual investigations into Aryan prehistory, Atlantis, and the deep racial past (Himmler's *Ahnenerbe* project, 1935–1945). Thousands of documents, expedition records, and esoteric research files were either destroyed, classified, or deliberately scattered.

If the Nazis had recovered or preserved genuine pre-classical sources naming these cities — whether from Tibetan monasteries, Icelandic saga traditions, or Near Eastern archives — those sources would have been among the *first* materials targeted for suppression after 1945. The denazification framework made any claim originating in that research corpus politically toxic, ensuring that even legitimate findings would be dismissed, buried, or stripped of provenance.

This means we face a compounded redaction problem: the original ancient sources may have been redacted in antiquity by the Atlantean Deep State itself, and whatever recovery of those sources occurred in the early 20th century was then redacted a second time by the post-war order.

### The Counter-Weight

At the same time, Nazi propaganda was itself a masterclass in mythological fabrication. The *Ahnenerbe* was not above manufacturing or embellishing sources to serve racial ideology. *Aryan* as a city name — rather than a racial/linguistic designation — may genuinely be a fabrication of that synthesis, applied backward onto Atlantean geography to justify German racial supremacy claims. The same propaganda machine that seized on Blavatsky's root-race framework would have had every incentive to name the *largest* Atlantean city after the race they considered supreme.

Neither path can be ruled out with current evidence.

## Names Are Not Fixed

Ultimately, the question of whether these are the *correct* names may be the wrong question. Every significant city in human history has carried multiple names simultaneously — often one name among its own people and entirely different names in the records of its neighbors, conquerors, and mythologizers. Constantinople was also Byzantium, also New Rome, also Istanbul. Babylon was also Bab-Ilu, also the Gate of God, also the Whore of the Old Testament. Atlantis itself is a Greek transliteration of an Egyptian account of a name that was already ancient when Egypt remembered it.

Og, Aryan, and Poseida may be accurate names, garbled names, translated names, or retrospective names applied to real places by people who half-remembered them. Any of these possibilities is consistent with the evidence. This investigation is ongoing.

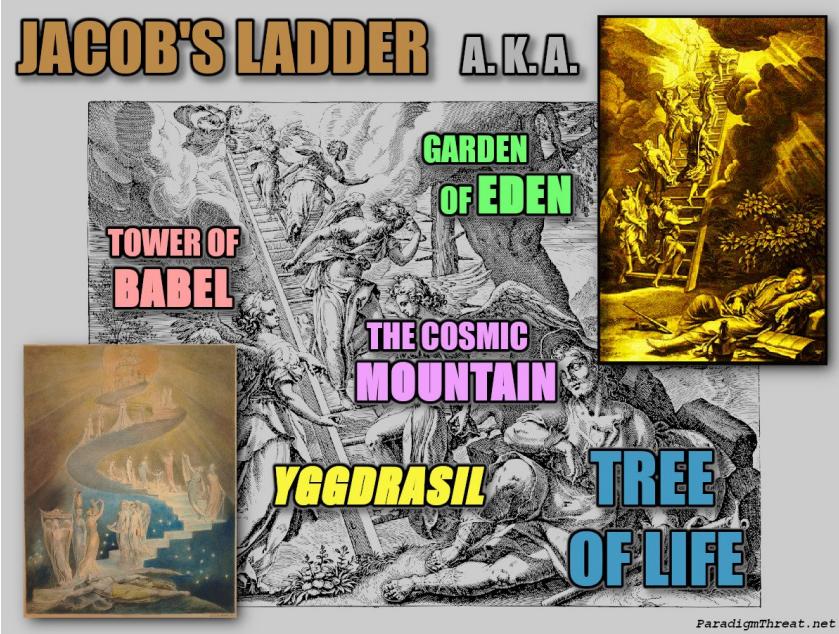
Sources traced so far:

- *Og*: Og of Bashan (*Numbers* 21:33; *Deuteronomy* 3:1–11); Re phaim; *Pirke De-Rabbi Eliezer*; *Niddah* 61a; Book of Giants (Dead Sea Scrolls, 4Q531). City application: James Tyberonn / Earth-Keeper Chronicles (2000s–2010s, channeled).
- *Aryan*: H.P. Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine* (1888) — fifth root race (post-Atlantean successor), not a city within Atlantis. City application: unlocated pre-20th-century source; likely New Age synthesis.
- *Poseida*: Edgar Cayce A.R.E. readings, 364-series (1923–1944) — "Poseidia" as primary Atlantean island-continent. Elaborated as a three-city structure by James Tyberonn (archived repost).
- See also: Outstanding Questions

Annis Pepion Scott describes the *Cosmic Mountain*:

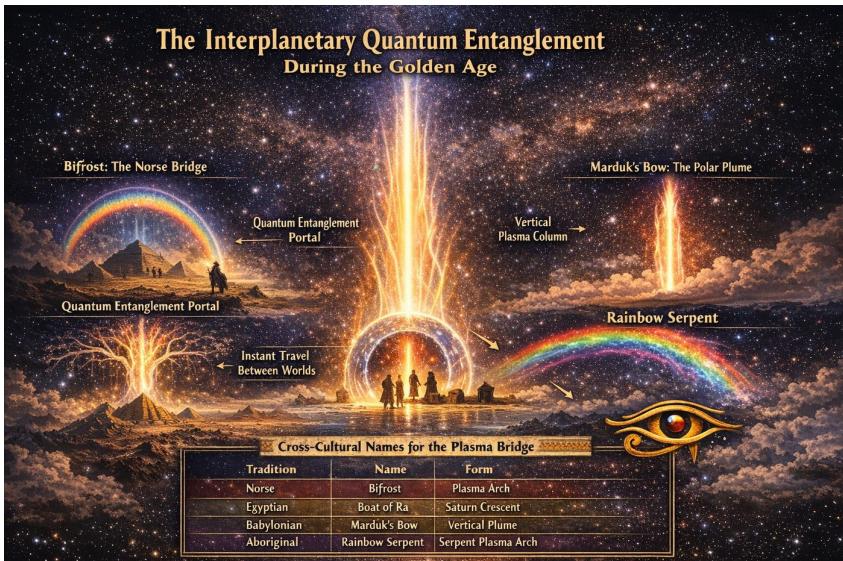
Might the flowing hair of Venus, or the "fiery dragon" (as that planet is depicted in many ancient myths and drawings) actually have been the glowing ions of twisting Birkeland currents (or "stringy things" as mainstream astronomers call them)? Pictographs showing ladder formations and tales of a "Ladder to Heaven" or Jacob's Ladder might well be based on sightings of Birkeland currents and plasma instabilities such as those Peratt has seen in his plasma laboratories. It is interesting to note how often a sphere (planet?) is included in pictures of the Chinese dragon.

The hollow planet Mars was much larger than it is today, containing several more outer shells of decreasing density. Each shell was supported by opposing magneto-spheres. During interplanetary encounters, the outer shell of **Priori-Mars** collapsed, and the inner shell would exit the planet's outer surface leaving a long streaking cone shape behind it. The inner shell would then approach Earth, sometimes causing cataclysm, before retreating and returning completely to its spherical shape repeating until Priori-Mars finally loses its outer shell in 686 B.C.E. This *cosmic mountain* would be remembered as the *Yggdrasil: The Tree of Life, The Tower of Babel, Ladder or Stairway to Heaven*, and many other myths. The cone shape would appear in famous artifacts such as the Egyptian White Crown, the Persian Crown of Mithra.



The appearance of Priori-Mars as the Cosmic Mountain during the Golden Age  
was also remembered as \*Jacob's Ladder\*

During the Golden Age, there was an over-abundance of high-amplitude, low-voltage energy flowing through each planet in the configuration which Norse refers to as "The Bifröst". As the planets in this configuration did not spin, each North and South Pole acted as a strong quantum entanglement between planets. Building pyramidal structures upon these locations enabled humans to travel instantaneously through the Bifröst. This may sound *outlandish*, however Egyptian mythology has a symbol for the "**Boat of Ra**", which transported Ra between each planet, and it looks a lot like a modern day depiction of a "wormhole":



## The Plasma Column as Trans-Planetary Bridge

The Saturnian Cosmology model identifies a physical mechanism underlying these myths: a sustained plasma stream in *arc mode* connecting

Saturn's polar axis to Earth's north magnetic pole. This was not metaphor — it was a visible, luminous, electrically-active column spanning the sky. Different cultures recorded it under different names, all describing the same phenomenon from different latitudes and angles.

### Bifröst — The Norse Bridge Between Worlds

The Norse *Eddas* are among the most explicit sources. From Chapter 13 of the *Saturnian Cosmology* research work:

*"The Eddas describe the plasma stream as the bridge Bifrost between Earth (Midgard) and the 'Other World' (Asgard). North of the plasma contact point in the Atlantic, the stream would have looked like an arch spanning the heavens from a location in the southwest to Saturn seen almost directly overhead."*

This arch of glowing plasma — visible in the northern sky, connecting the horizon to the polar star (Saturn) overhead — was literally traversable in the sense that its electromagnetic field envelope connected the planetary bodies. Norse legends also describe the same stream as an "inverted tree" with roots at the top and branching near the Earth — exactly what a plasma column breaking into separate streamers on contact with the atmosphere would look like. This is also the mythological World Tree (*Yggdrasil*) and the Axis Mundi of dozens of cultures worldwide.

### The Rainbow — A Misidentified Plasma Plume

The canonical mythology of the rainbow as a divine covenant (Genesis / Noah, Babylonian *Enuma Elish*) is a mistranslation of the visual record. Per *Chapter 16: The World Flood*:

*"In the Babylonian Enuma Elish, Marduk (Jupiter) plants his war bow in the sky to commemorate the flood ... This vertical 'bow' is today confused with the horizontal 'rainbow.'"*

The vertical bow was the south polar plasma plume — a standing luminous column, not a horizontal arc of refracted sunlight. After the battle with Tiamat (Venus in 2349 BC), Marduk sets "*his bow, the rainbow*" (quoted from the *Enuma Elish*) up in the heavens. The text of *Chapter 21: Day of the Dead* makes the identification explicit:

*"After the battle with Tiamat, Marduk sets his bow (classically identified as 'a rainbow') up in the heavens as a sign of triumph. The bow is the south polar plasma plume."*

The sign given to Noah after the Flood was likely the same phenomenon — the reappearance of the polar plasma plumes after a major orbital disruption — not a refracted light spectrum.

### Rainbow Serpent — Polar Plume as Arch Across the Sky

The Australian Aboriginal Rainbow Serpent (Bunyip-monster / *Ngalyod* / *Yurlunggur*) and the North American Great Horned Serpent are identified in the Saturnian model with the north polar plasma plume, which appeared each time the Earth's orbit shifted:

*"I find 'Rainbow Serpent' quite revealing, not because of the implied coloration, but for the form of an arch across the sky. This would seem to be Apep of the Egyptians... The Great Horned Serpent is distinct... It is probably the north polar plasma plume which appeared each time the orbit of the Earth increased, complete with horns."*

— *Chapter 20: The Flood of Noah*, Saturnian Cosmology

The serpent-form of the plume (a luminous plasma arch resembling a coiling serpent spanning the sky), combined with its spectrum of auroral colours, produced the universal "rainbow serpent" archetype across cultures that had no contact with one another.

## Boat of Ra / Ship of Heaven — Saturn's Plasma Crescent



Egyptian Worm-Hole as depicted in egyptian mythology

The Egyptian Boat of Ra (*Solar Barque*) is one of the most anatomically precise records of the plasma configuration. David Talbott, in "*The Ship of Heaven*" (*Aeon Magazine*), identifies it as the visual appearance of a crescent of plasma light revolving around Saturn — not the Sun:

*"The sky once looked much different... The dominant figure in the night sky was the planet Saturn. As this and other planets moved closer to Earth, a reflection from the light of Saturn created the appearance of a crescent of light revolving around him. This... became interpreted by the ancients as 'the Ship of Heaven', and this was the real Boat of Ra."*

— quoted in [dragonkeypress.txt](#), Saturnian Cosmology archive

Critically, Egyptian descriptions of the Boat of Ra have it sailing through the sky at night and journeying through the underworld during the day — the exact opposite of Sol behaviour — confirming it was Saturn, not the Sun, that the Egyptians were tracking. The dead were believed to travel the Boat of Ra to reach Osiris in the underworld: the polar plasma bridge as a literal passage for consciousness (or physical travel) between worlds.

## Eye of Ra — The Visual Signature of the Arc

The Eye of Ra (*Wedjat*) is described in [Chapter 13: The Creation](#) as a direct visual record of the polar alignment seen from Earth: Saturn as the

eyeball, Mercury as the iris, Mars as the pupil, with the rings of Saturn forming the almond-shaped lids — and a "feather-like swirl" of plasma extending downward toward Earth as the Eye's distinctive lower tail:

*"The swirl and ball of the 'Eye of Ra' clearly represents Venus, expelled from Saturn at the moment of creation, and still connected with a plume-like swirling plasma stream."*

The uraeus (cobra) on the pharaoh's crown is the same polar plume symbol — the plasma stream from Saturn's pole descending to Earth's north pole, worn as a mark of connection to the heavenly axis. The Eye of Ra "arc" is thus literally a depiction of plasma in arc mode connecting Saturn to Earth: the "Arc of Ra."

— —

## Summary Table: Cross-Cultural Names for the Plasma Bridge

Tradition	Name	Form
Norse	Bifröst	Luminous arch from horizon to polar Saturn
Norse / Germanic	Yggdrasil / World Tree	Inverted tree, roots in heaven, branches at Earth
Egyptian	Boat of Ra / Solar Barque	Crescent of light revolving around Saturn
Egyptian	Eye of Ra / Wedjat	Polar alignment with plasma plume as ornament
Egyptian	Uraeus (cobra crown)	North polar plasma plume descending to Earth
Babylonian	Marduk's Bow / Rainbow	South polar plasma plume standing vertically
Hebrew / Genesis	Rainbow (sign of covenant)	Polar plasma plume reappearing after flood event
Aboriginal Australian	Rainbow Serpent	Plasma arch across northern sky; auroral colors
North American	Great Horned Serpent	North polar plasma plume with branching "horns"
Mesoamerican	World Tree at the Pole	Plasma column as cosmic axis at north pole



PART III

---

# The Dark Ages

---

### Part III

The period of stability that pervaded the Golden Age would suddenly come to an end. Each planet had been absorbing matter and energy from the Sun growing in size throughout the *Golden Age* period. Eventually the planets become too large and too energetic, and begin to oscillate violently in a new non-linear orbit beginning a long period of instability that would come to define the *Dark Ages*.

Over the next 2,477 years (3147–670 BCE), four planets would sequentially dominate Earth's sky — each worshipped as a saviour before being remembered as a destroyer. This is the era of the Deluge, the Exodus, the Ten Plagues, the Burning Bush, and the final stabilization of the Solar System.

## Planetary Saviour Chain

---

Planet	Role	Era	Article
Saturn	Creator Devourer	Golden Age	The Golden Age
Jupiter	Good King Jealous God	2860–2349 BCE	Jupiter as Saviour
Venus	Light Bringer Dragon	1492–1442 BCE	Venus as Saviour
Mars	Fire Giver Red Dragon	806–670 BCE	Mars as Saviour
The Sun	Final "God"	670 BCE–present	The Sun as Saviour

## Orbital Year-Length Changes During the Dark Ages

---

Earth's orbital period changed dramatically as it moved between planetary configurations:

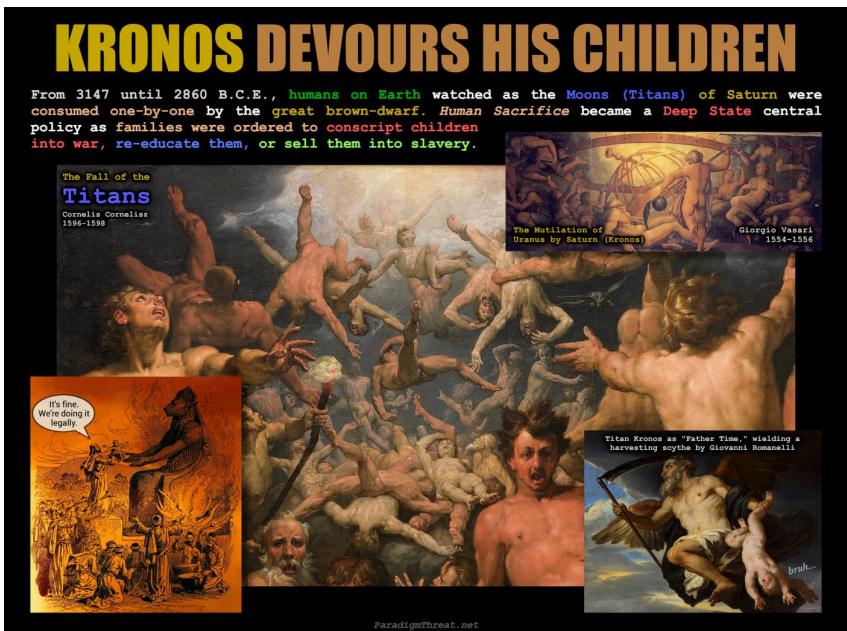
Date (BCE)	Days/Year	Cause	Calendar Reference
~3147	225	Saturn's collinear configuration	Golden Age
~3114	240	Earth enters Jupiter's orbit	Mayan Long Count begins
~2349	260	Jupiter's Absu collapses	Mesopotamian Tzolkin

Date (BCE)	Days/Year	Cause	Calendar Reference
-2193	273	Last Absu layer lost, magnetospheres form	
~1492	365	Earth leaves Jupiter's orbit	Egyptian Biblical calendars
~670	365.25	Final Mars encounter, leap year/Gregorian calendar	



### Part III, Chapter 1

Within a very short time, all 9 planets (including Earth) break from the configuration and exit the outer layers of Saturn's protective plasma sheath. The planets, having left Saturn's collinear configuration, violently competed with each other for a place in a new orbit. They formed an **in-p  
arallel** circular *non-linear* configuration that together orbits the Sun for the next 1655 years. Humanity encounters a new unfamiliar influence (*de  
ath*) as it enters a period of extended darkness, famine, pestilence, and confusion.



### Earth's Orbit Changes: Year Extends to 240 Days

The Maya calendar starts with Earth jumping into its *second orbit* under Jupiter's influence on **3114 B.C.E.** with each year (orbit around the Sun) recorded as 240 days long. This would be the first time humanity got a peak at our Sun and gas-giant Jupiter, which were hiding behind Saturn

until now. This new Sun would prove to be too bright for most to bear and life on earth escaped into dark caves to avoid it. Occasionally Jupiter would orbit in front of the Sun, and together they would appear as a radiant throne in the sky.

Note on dates: The breakup of the collinear configuration is dated to 3147 BCE. The Mayan Long Count begins 33 years later at 3114 BCE, marking the point at which Earth had settled into Jupiter's new orbital configuration. Both dates are correct — they record different moments of the same transition.

And the heavens departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of His wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? —[Revelation 6:12-17](#)

## The First Great Deluge

As Earth and the other planets passed through Saturn's outer plasma sheath (The *Absu*), the layer cooled into **sodium-salt water** becoming heavy and crashing into the planet surface causing the first great deluge by **each civilization**. Earth receives its salty oceans from Saturn, which is why the Atlantic ocean is also called the **Sea of Kronos**. In modern times, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration cannot legitimately answer the question: **Why is the ocean salty, but rivers flowing into it are not?**

Many great deluges have taken place during the [thousands of]

years since Athens and Atlantis were preeminent. Destruction by fire and other catastrophes was also common. In these floods, water rose from below, destroying city dwellers but not mountain people. The floods, especially the third great flood before Deucalion, washed away most of Athens' fertile soil. -[Plato's Critias 111-112](#)

When the Sun Age came, there had passed 400 years. Then came 200 years, then 76. Then all mankind was lost and drowned and turned to fishes. The water and the sky drew near each other. In a single day all was lost, and Four Flower consumed all that there was of our flesh. The very mountains were swallowed up in the flood, and the waters remained, lying tranquil during fifty and two springs. -[Aztec Codex Chimalpopoca](#)

This was the *first* deluge — caused by passing through Saturn's Absu. A [second deluge](#) would follow centuries later when Jupiter's Absu collapsed at 2349 BCE.

## THE GOLDEN AGE ENDS IN A GREAT DELUGE

In 3147 B.C.E., all 9 planets (including Earth) break from the collinear configuration and exit the outer layers of Saturn's protective plasma sheath. As Earth and the other planets pass through this Absu sheath, the plasma cools into salt water causing the first Great Deluge recorded by every civilization. Earth received its salty oceans from Saturn, which is why the Atlantic ocean is also called Sea of Kronos.



[ParadigmThreat.net](http://ParadigmThreat.net)

*The Golden Age ends in a Great Deluge*



From humanity's perspective, they couldn't contemplate why their *creator* (planet Saturn) had tossed them out of its Garden (the collinear configuration) changing their world for the worse. They searched for answers to simple questions: *Why don't the trees produce fruit anymore? Why can't women have babies anymore? Why are the animals eating each other?*

Finding no simple answers, the priests of the fallen Atlantis offer their fellow survivors on Earth a rather ominous explanation: The creator (Saturn) was punishing its creation (humanity) for our choice to seek forbidden knowledge. This lie functions to coalesce some humans under the influence of the Deep State. Humans were then ordered to erect graven images of the "Bull of Heaven" and sacrifice the weakest of the brood to it, in order to convince the fictional deity **Moloch** to restore the "Golden Age". The *Human Sacrifice* became a central policy of the Deep State as families were ordered to **conscript** their children into war, **re-educated** them, or sell them into **slavery**.

## Formation of the Deep State Pyramidal Empire

---

The **Deep State priest class** re-emerged in the Egyptian Pyramidal Empire. As **Sigmund Freud** (and others) pointed out, the *Jews of the Exodus* were the upper class, *not the slave class*. During the dark ages, the priest class ordered Pyramids built across the Earth forming a New Atlantis under God's Authority.

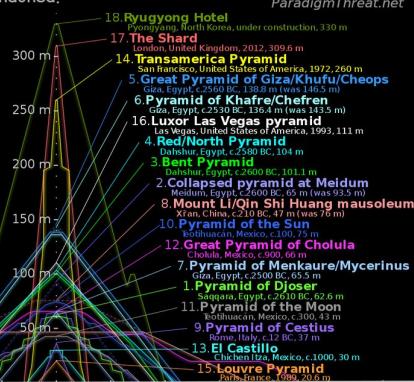
However, no amount of human sacrifice or idol worship would stop what was coming next. Detached from the collinear configuration, each planet became subject to the influences of the Brown Dwarf Saturn. From Earth, humans watch as the other planets violently flip polarity and fall into the gaping mouth of Saturn. **Roman Mythology** describes the **Titan Cronus**, seeing his rule threatened by his own children, began to devour each until Jupiter (Zeus) intervened.

# THE PYRAMIDAL EMPIRE OF EARTH



With the departure of the planets, the Pyramidal Empire loses the ability to communicate between locations and simulate deities within the pyramidal chambers. People quickly lose faith in stone idols deities as the idols fall permanently silent. All systems of control rapidly fall apart and the Pyramidal Empire finally comes to an end. Without servants, the many hundreds of massive pyramids across the Earth became uninhabitable and are abandoned.

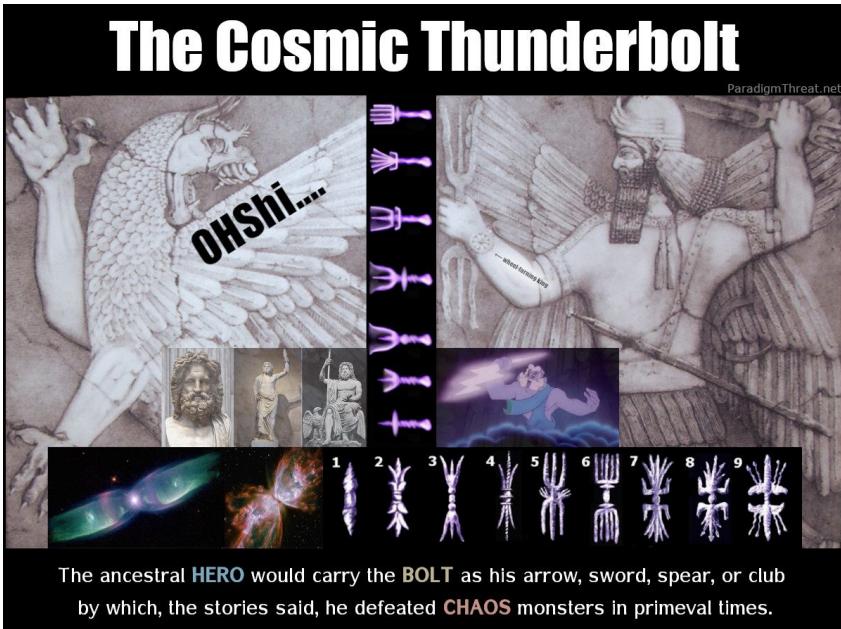
ParadigmThreat.net



Pyramids built around the world in ancient and modern times

With each violent interplanetary action, the Brown Dwarf Saturn continued to lose its influence over the other planets. Jupiter hurtles violent plasma discharges seen from Earth which strike Saturn. This exchange was the **Cosmic Thunderbolt** which brought the planets into electrical balance within a new *nonlinear* configuration. Jupiter's assault upon Saturn forces the latter to once again shift polarity and eject all consumed planets. This ended Saturn's influence and began the reign of Jupiter. Saturn began a journey into its final orbit in the outer solar system. The new nonlinear "Round Table" configuration dominated by "King" Jupiter kept the planets (knights) close together in a circular mini-orbit which altogether orbits the Sun. This new configuration would be remembered in the Arthurian Legend of **Camelot** along with the period of peace that followed.

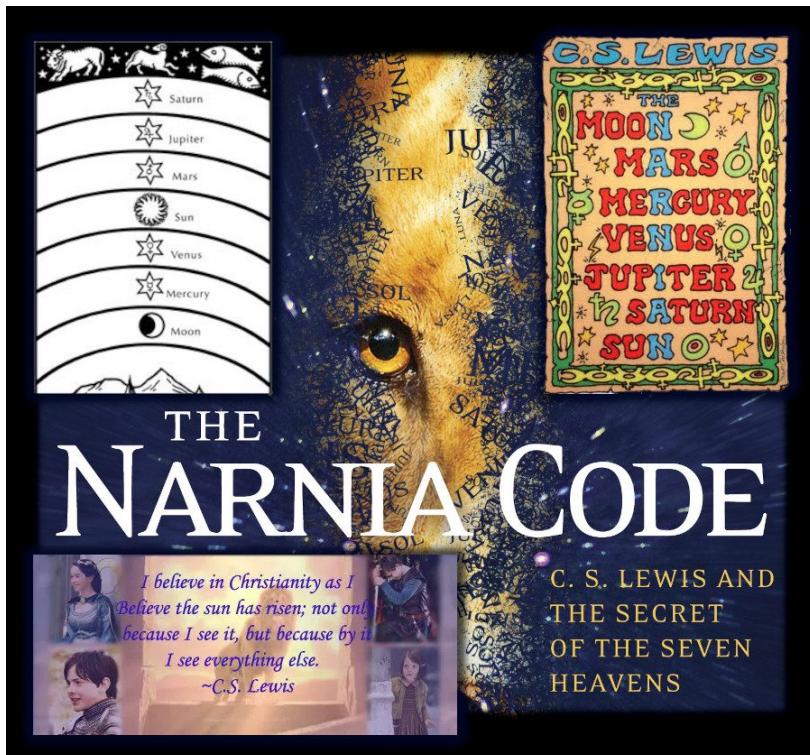
The recently discharged Absu layers of Saturn still surround the non-linear configuration. The planets within endure violent cataclysm as they vie for a position within the configuration. Icelandic Epos present the battle of Mars and Venus as a fight between the wolf Fenris and the serpent Midgard. Mars again appeared as a hard sphere, but Venus appeared as a comet with long disheveled hair. Scandinavians recalled the **Ouroboros** or Weltumspanner, as it "Stretched-around-the-Earth" and ate its own tail. Mars competed with Earth's orbit and was seen visiting Earth as **Horus** 10 times over the next 300 years.



*The Cosmic Thunderbolt was a series of electric discharges between Jupiter and other planetary bodies*

Jupiter's benevolent reign was a model of the '**Good King**' that inspired the religions of many human nations for ages to come. Festivals around the world **celebrate** the death, resurrection, and intervention of Jupiter: "All Saints Day" and "All Souls Day", Halloween, and "Day of the Dead" in Mexico. Jupiter's 511-year reign was remembered across every culture as the archetype of the just ruler — from Zeus to Thor to King Arthur. For the full account of Jupiter's dual nature as both saviour and destroyer, see **Jupiter replaces Saturn as the new Saviour.**

C.S. Lewis's "**The Chronicles of Narnia**" featured an evil witch (Venus) who is intervened upon by a resurrected Lion (Jupiter). Each Narnia book secretly represented a planet. Jupiter: The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe. Mars: Prince Caspian. Sol: The Voyage of the "Dawn Treader". Luna (our Moon): The Silver Chair. Mercury: The Horse and his Boy. Venus: The Magician's Nephew. Saturn: The Last Battle.



Planets and The Narnia Chronicles

— —

*Each new saviour planet carried a dual nature: first as a liberator bringing order from chaos, then — as it too caused catastrophe — becoming the new archetype of evil. Jupiter was no exception.*

*For the full chain of planetary saviours, see: **Saturn** → **Jupiter** → **Venus** → **Mars** → **The Sun***

### Jupiter the Saviour: The Good King

Resolving the electric imbalances between the planets, Jupiter became **King of the planets** in the **Roman Pantheon** and reigned over a 511-year

period of stability. King Jupiter sat upon the Cosmic Mountain, also remembered by different populations as Mount Olympus, Mount Parnassus, Mount Sinai, and others. This appearance of a *cosmic mountain* was actually Jupiter's South Pole plasma outpouring extended out into a massive coma tail. Once per orbit, Jupiter would eclipse the Sun, and the King would wear the Sun's Corona as a Crown.

Pre-Galfridian Arthurian legend describes King Arthur (Jupiter) orbiting a *round table* along with the greatest knight of all — Lancelot (Mars) — and the lesser knights. Together, the *Knights of the Round Table* defended Britain from fire-monsters (the Sun), as well as dragons and witches (Venus). Jupiter was the mediating force — the great balancer — the King who kept chaos at bay.

Across every culture, Jupiter-the-Saviour wore the face of a just and benevolent ruler:

- Greek: Zeus, king of the gods, father of Olympus, protector of order and civilization
- Norse: Odin/Thor, storm-bringer who nevertheless maintained the cosmic laws of the world-tree Yggdrasil
- Babylonian: Marduk, the dragon-slayer who built the first civilized order from the primordial chaos
- Hindu: Indra, the warrior-king who slew the cosmic serpent Vritra and released the waters for humanity
- Celtic: The Dagda, the "Good God" who wielded wisdom and abundance

### Jupiter the Destroyer: The Jealous Tyrant

Yet the same myths that celebrate Jupiter's kingship also record his jealousy, his rage against his own creations, and his eventual fall from grace. The Greeks knew Zeus as a god who devoured his first wife Metis whole — swallowing the goddess of wisdom to prevent a prophecy that her children would surpass him. In myth, Zeus seduced and abandoned, struck down those who challenged him, and wielded his thunderbolt

against his own children.

This is not hypocrisy or editorial inconsistency. It is accurate observational recording. The very plasma discharges from Jupiter's south pole that first brought order and stability were — as Jupiter's orbit grew more unstable — the same forces that caused *destruction*. Jupiter's growing instability in the nonlinear orbit began producing wildly unpredictable plasma events. At approximately 2349 BCE, Jupiter **disappears from its position** as the dominant planetary body, and in doing so it consumes Venus — drawing the newly emerging planet into a close encounter that causes Venus to enter comet-mode, unleashing the era known as the Ten Plagues.

This moment — Jupiter swallowing/consuming Venus — is the same plasma event mythologized as:

- Zeus swallowing Metis (and giving "birth" to Athena — Venus — from his own brow)
- Chronos/Saturn devouring children (conflated with Jupiter by later writers)
- The Burning Bush at Sinai: Jupiter's plasma discharge signalling its anger at the world
- Thor's final battle with the Midgard Serpent at Ragnarok

Jupiter's burning was widely interpreted as a signal from God that the existing order had displeased the divine. As archaeologically documented in **Jupiter catches on fire**, the planet's coma ignited. The Deep State exploited this spectacle by introducing "Mo-Zeus" (Moses) — a human prophet who claimed to relay messages from the burning God. The jealous, angry God of the Old Testament was born at this exact moment — a deliberate rebranding of Jupiter's physical violence into a theological command structure.

"The LORD your God, who is among you, is a jealous God... and He will wipe you off the face of the earth." -**Deuteronomy 6:14-16**

The word *jealous* is the tell. A purely theological inventor of an "invisible God" would have no motive to describe that God as jealous of visible things. Only a real physical entity — a planet whose worshippers could observe its actual decline and be seduced by newer, brighter competitors — required the threat: *do not follow other gods*. The "other gods" it feared were Venus, Mars, and the Sun, all of which would sequentially replace it in humanity's devotion.

### The Fall of the Round Table

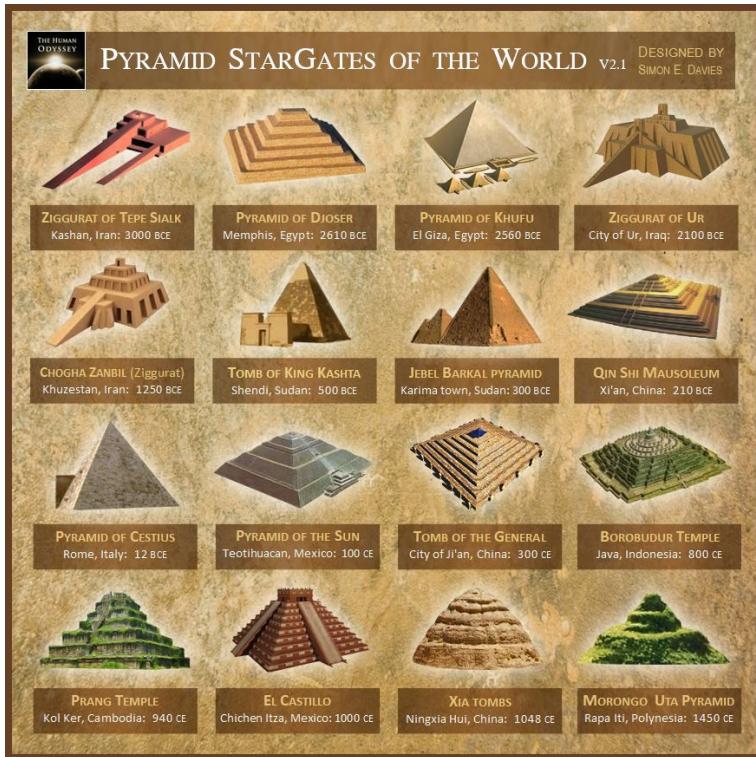
During this period, the nonlinear orbit between planets grew larger and more unstable, resulting in the inevitable **Breaking of the Round Table**. King Arthur "died" — Jupiter ceased to dominate the inner solar system — and the quest for the Holy Grail (the restoration of the old divine order) became humanity's unfulfilled longing.

With Jupiter eclipsed, Venus entered the sky as the new brilliant body — simultaneously worshipped as the light bringer and feared as the comet-dragon. The saviour succession continued.

*Next in the chain: Venus replaces Jupiter as the new Saviour*

— —

During this time, it was again possible for humans to exploit powerful natural Birkeland Currents coursing between the planets in Jupiter's orbit. Humans on each planet uncover natural electromagnetic ley lines and build Pyramids upon those locations. With the help of human giants, civilizations build all the pyramids of Egypt, Mesopotamia, England, China, and in the South America Andes in less than 200 years. This "Artificial Bifrost" quantum entanglement facility made it once again possible for humans to travel between the planets. All pyramids are **man-made quantum tunnels** built at locations of concentrated cosmic energy (entanglements) between planets.



Pyramids were functioning Star Gates during the Dark Ages. They no longer function today.

The last Absu layer surrounding the remaining planets became stressed as the nonlinear orbit became too wide to support it. The configuration became unstable once again. Jupiter's coma-tail throne diminishes causing the gas giant to pass through the Absu layer and disappear. The Sun turns red and vanishes. Absent the influence of Jupiter, and with the Absu (heavens) sealed shut, *Mars and Venus go to war*. Gas planet Venus appeared disheveled as she "*laments*" at the death of the King Jupiter. She became The Dragon and lashes out at Earth and Mars with her plasma tendrils. The violent exchange between Earth and Venus parts the sea forcing open the aerial Absu layer and turning the sea red, which bled across the sky for three days until only one Absu ring remained. This was the most terrifying moment in human history. In **Recovering the Lost World** Jno Cook writes:

Sodom and Gomorrah suffered their initial destruction in the collapse of buildings at this time (which were rebuilt). Some regions of Earth would have been absolutely devastated, as Claude Schaeffer has pointed out. But it was the 'blood' seen in the 'ocean [in the sky]' which would have convinced the rest of the world that indeed millions of people had died.

As the Absu collapsed, the Earth was inundated with a Second Flood of epic proportions. The Christian Bible remembers this event as Noah's Ark, but the real subtext for this event was **the wholesale slaughter of humanity**. All civilizations across Earth recall this destructive contact with the Raging Goddess, Witch (with broom), Dragon, or Comet. Venus was associated with Hathor, Sekhmet, and Anath in Egypt, Tiamat in Mesopotamian, Kali in Hinduism, and **Medusa** in Greek Mythology. In the epic poem Beowulf, Grendel (Venus) has his arm torn off "at the shoulder" symbolizing the severing of the plasma connection between Venus and Saturn (Grendel's Mom).



Venus and Mars battle in the Earth's Sky depicted in old paintings: 'Great Red Dragon and The Woman Clothed with the Sun' by William Blake, 'The Birth of Venus' and 'Mars and Venus' by Sandro Botticelli.



Planet Venus's Terrible Aspect remembered as \*\*Medusa\*\*

---

## Year Extends to 260 Days — Jupiter's Resurrection and the Moon

---

The cataclysmic contact with Venus ended as "*Messiah*" Jupiter re-appeared through the fading Absu. Jupiter, apparently risen from the dead after 2.5 days, once again appeared upon its coma-tail mountain (or throne). This "resurrection" seemed to have the effect of calming the destructive rage of Venus, and She returned to spherical form. Earth's orbit around Jupiter changed slightly resulting in a *260-day year* and Earth managed to capture The Moon, which became visible for the first time. With the Absu significantly reduced, stars were also visible in the southern hemisphere for the first time.

Note: Sodom and Gomorrah suffered their *initial* destruction in the collapse of buildings during this event (they were rebuilt). Their **complete destruction by Mars** would come 400 years later at

1936 BCE.



This new period of stability lasts another 156 years and ends abruptly when the nonlinear configuration loses its last Absu layer. Exposed to the Sun's electromagnetic field, each planet formed its own **magnetosphere**. Seasons began on Earth for the first time. The formations of deserts during this period force the populations of Western Asia, the Indian Subcontinent, and North Africa to migrate. The Egyptian and **Akkadian** kingdoms collapse. The Earth is still in the nonlinear orbit with Jupiter, and the year extends to 273 days. It would be another 200 years before Egypt repopulates beginning the **Middle Kingdom** period. As Venus became exposed to the Sun's field, it retreated into the safety of Jupiter's magnetosphere, and became once again *consumed into the Gas Giant's interior*.

## Year Extends to 273 Days – Ice Age in the North

---

At the same time, northern populations of the Earth experienced an ice-age lasting well over 200 years. In **Egyptian Myth and Catastrophism** Robert Ackerman explains:

It is of interest that mythologies of countries where the fiery-dragon (proto-Venus) cannot be correlated with heat or drought, such as the Norse, preserve it as a representative of winter. This can be explained in the catastrophism scenario by the fact that during the Vedic Period, Proto-Venus, still sporting its comet-like tail, came closest to the Earth at the time of the release of priori-Mars from geosynchronous orbit. On those occasions the mantle of the Earth would return to its normal rotation about the North Pole, at which position the Norse lands would be much farther from the equator than when priori-Mars orbited the Earth.



Binding of Isaac is an astrological allegory of the Sun crossing the Zodiac from Taurus to Aries

## 2167 BCE – Jupiter Catches on Fire

Within 25 years, Gas-Giant Jupiter, still appearing on its coma-tail mountain, and having recently consumed Venus, became fully exposed to the Sun's field and caught on fire for 20 straight years. Humans world-wide remembered this epic spectacle as **The Burning Bush** (Mosaic) or **Chilam Balam** (Mayan) and many others, even the Grateful Dead song **Fire On The Mountain**. The Old Testament story of **Moses** redacts the planet saviour Jupiter (Zeus) into a mythical human prophet "Mo-Zeus" i.e. Moses who represents a '**Universal Creator and Saviour God**'. Under the changing influence of the gas giant, the Earth itself undergoes further cataclysm. In Hebrew and Egyptian tradition, the Burning Bush was a sign that God (Jupiter) was unhappy with His creation ( Humanity). The Earth groaned, the ground vibrated, and a trumpeting sound was heard and *felt* by every creature on the planet up to **613** times. Humans

interpreted each exultation as a new Commandment spoken directly by God.

This became the basis of the 10 Commandments of the **Mosaic Covenant**. For Jupiter's full mythological role, see **Jupiter replaces Saturn as the new Saviour**.

This event symbolizes the end of King Jupiter's reign as well as a changing of the 'rules'. To most humans, Jupiter's epic display meant once again that the *powers that be* did not represent any gods. The Deep State reacts to this new reality by creating the **Abrahamic Covenant** replacing their direct rulership with indirect religious mind-control. In Genesis 22, the Bible story of the **Binding of Isaac** describes the new rules of the Covenant. Abraham was originally called Abram which has the word 'Ram' in it. In this Old Testament narrative, God ordered Abram to sacrifice his son Isaac as a test of loyalty. Abram complies and goes through with the sacrifice until he is stopped by emissaries of the age of Aries (the Ram). These emissaries inform Abram that he may slaughter a ram instead of his child, and he then does so under this new covenant. Going forward, subjects would be ordered to sacrifice animals to show their loyalty to the Deep State and to its invisible god.

# JUPITER CATCHES ON FIRE

In 2167 B.C.E., Jupiter becomes fully exposed to the Sun's EM field and **catches on fire** for 20 straight years. Humans world-wide remembered this spectacle as **Moses and the Burning Bush**, the Mayan **Chilam Balam**, and other myths.



Under the changing influence of the gas giant, the **Earth itself** undergoes further cataclysm. In Hebrew and Egyptian tradition, the **Burning Bush** was a sign that God (Jupiter) was unhappy with his creation (Humanity). As Earth groaned, the ground vibrated, and a trumpeting sound **was heard and felt by every creature on the planet up to 613 times**. Humans interpreted each exultation as a new **Commandment** spoken directly by God. This became the **10 Commandments** of the **Mosaic Covenant**.

ParadigmThreat.net

Jupiter was remembered as the Burning Bush on top of Mount Sinai

With Jupiter's influence in decline and Venus absent, the nonlinear configuration continued to widen and destabilize. The periodic cataclysmic encounters between Earth and Mars increase in duration and intensity. Eventually an alignment between the planets Mars, Earth, and Mercury caused the complete destruction of the five *cities of the plain* named in Genesis 14:2: Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim and Zoar. Flaming sulfur from Mars fell to Earth as a miles-wide column of electric discharge decimated the plain.

"Yes, as in Sodom and Gomorrah from the Bible, Torah and Quran - the cities of sin supposedly destroyed with brimstone and fire sent from God." [Forbes.com](#)

The [1611 KJV Bible](#) would later redact this famous natural cataclysm into a story of human sin and divine retribution with homosexuality as the scapegoat justifying the retribution. Nevertheless, some aspects of the story are true. Instant fossilization can occur during periods of interplanetary discharge.

Under conditions of powerful electrical discharge one element (such as carbon) might be transmuted into another (such as silicon). Low temperature electrical transmutation has been observed in the lab, though it has been kept fairly quiet and out of public view. As for the stratigraphic layers in which fossils are found, might it be possible that these were laid down more quickly, in a kind of electrical sputtering effect used in modern nanotechnology applications? [Thunderbolts.info](#)

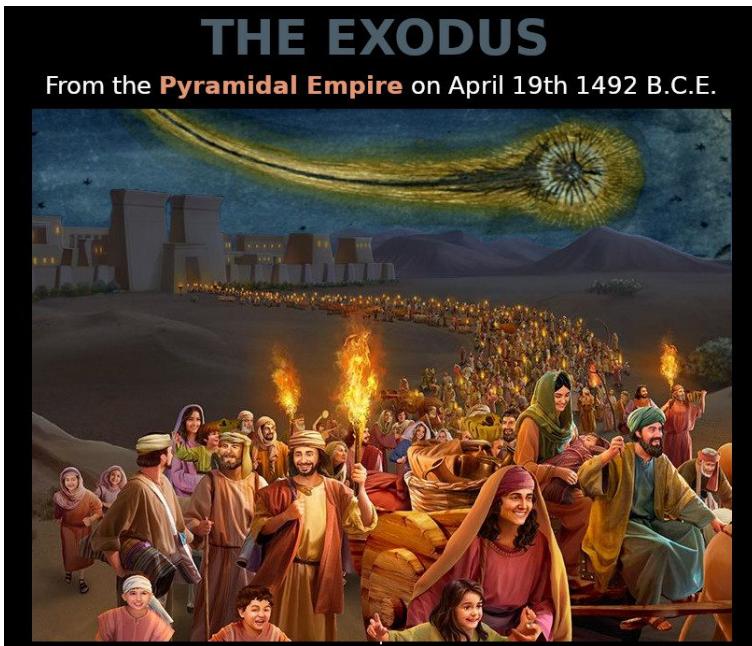


Close encounters with planet Mars destroyed the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah

In the last 675 years, gas-giant Jupiter has been directly exposed to the Sun's field drawing energy into it and growing larger. This eventually resulted in Jupiter flipping polarity and ejecting the consumed gas planet Venus. On April 19, 1492 B.C. Jupiter unexpectedly expels Venus as a massive Comet that passes over Earth's sky and heads towards the Sun. The passage of Venus in proximity to the earth resulted in further *plagues*. Seeing the approach of this "angel of death", the terrified population makes **ram sacrifices** and splashes the blood on the sides of their houses.

Jno Cook describes the event:

"Venus again made an electric contact with Earth, causing a crushing repulsive blow in the east Central Pacific. The Pacific islands were wiped clean of any trace of humans, except for the petroglyphs carved on every island thousands of years earlier. Coastal South America and Central America were inundated with water, leaving sea-water traces in lakes high up in the Andes, and possibly causing a sudden rise in the coastal range of the Andes by thousands of feet. The blow was followed by an electric arc traveling through the Pacific, the Indian Ocean, and part of India -- following a path of increasingly higher latitude into the Mediterranean as the Earth's axis angled back toward the Sun. The event is recalled in mythology as the attack of the monster Typhon who is struck down by Zeus. The major result of the contact was a 30 percent increase in the orbit of the Earth -- the year went from 273 days to 360 days."



The Plagues of Egypt occurred as a result of shifting conditions within the solar system between 2193 and 1492 BCE. Every human on Earth saw the sky split and turn red. A massive whirlpool of fire decimated Egypt killing Pharaoh Merenre II. A drought and pestilence would begin lasting 200 years. Food storages became contaminated with lice and gnats. Livestock and crops were consumed by swarms of locusts. Humans developed boils. Finally, Gas-giant Jupiter ejects Venus as a comet and this 'Angel of Death' passes over the fallen empire. The Exodus of slaves begins...

Exodus from the Pyramidal Empire

## Year Jumps to 365 Days — Earth Leaves Jupiter's Orbit

Based on the increase in the number of days (+92) in a year, we can ascertain that Earth has finally left Jupiter's orbit and is on an independent orbit around the Sun. The *newly independent* inner planets began to form final electro-magnetic fields. Full exposure to the Sun caused the Earth to become covered in obscuring clouds and a plague of darkness lasting 20 years. In *Worlds in Collision*, Immanuel Velikovsky describes other plagues like frogs and locusts:

When Venus sprang out of Jupiter as a comet and flew very

close to the earth, it became entangled in the embrace of the earth. The internal heat developed by the earth and the scorching gases of the comet were in themselves sufficient to make the vermin of the earth propagate at a very feverish rate. Some of the plagues, like the plague of the frogs ("the land brought forth frogs") or of the locusts, must be ascribed to such causes. Anyone who has experienced a khamsin (sirocco), an electrically charged wind blowing from the desert, knows how, during the few days that the wind blows, the ground around the villages begins to teem with vermin.



*Each new saviour planet carried a dual nature: first as a liberator bringing order from chaos, then — as it too caused catastrophe — becoming the new archetype of evil. Venus is the clearest example of this pattern.*

*For the full chain of planetary saviours, see: [Saturn](#) → [Jupiter](#) → [Venus](#) → [Mars](#) → [The Sun](#)*

### Venus the Saviour: Lucifer, the Light Bringer

The Latin word *Lucifer* — *lucem ferre*, "light-bearer" — was the Roman name for the dawn appearance of the planet Venus heralding the morning. In its original, purely astronomical meaning, this was a name of profound hope: the brightest object in the dark sky, appearing just before sunrise to signal that night had ended.

"Lucifer is a Latin word (from the words *lucem ferre*), literally meaning 'light-bearer', which in that language is used as a name for the dawn appearance of the planet Venus, heralding daylight." -[Wikipedia: Lucifer](#)

When Jupiter's control over the inner solar system collapsed and the old Pyramidal Empire began to fail, Venus blazed into prominence — brighter than

anything humanity had seen since the departure of Saturn's Absu. For a traumatized civilization living under a dark sky dominated by the charred remains of Jupiter's coma, this brilliant new light was worshipped as a deliverer. It was called by many names:

- Joshua (Hebrew *Yehoshua* = "the Lord saves") — the leader who brings people from bondage to the Promised Land
- Lucifer — the light that precedes the Sun, the herald of a new day
- Quetzalcoatl — the Feathered Serpent, the brilliant morning star of Mesoamerican cosmology
- Inanna / Ishtar — the Sumerian/Akkadian goddess of love and war, the morning star
- Aphrodite / Venus — the most beautiful of the gods, born from the sea-foam (plasma discharge from the sea)

In every tradition, Venus-as-saviour shares the same attributes: brilliance, beauty, female energy (in contrast to Jupiter's male authority), and an association with liberation from the previous order.

### Venus the Destroyer: The Dragon, the Serpent, the Devil

The same planet that was worshipped as the bringer of light became the most feared object in the ancient sky. Venus, in its comet phase — ejected from the Jupiter encounter into a wildly eccentric orbit — generated a massive plasma tail. Viewed from Earth, this tail appeared as a multi-armed, writhing, multi-headed serpent or dragon. The ten plagues described in the Book of Exodus are the sequential plasma and electromagnetic effects of Venus making a series of close passes by Earth at approximately 1492 BCE.



The Ten Plagues were caused by the 'Pass-over' of Planet Venus in Comet form

This is the same entity described as:

- The Serpent in Eden — the bringer of knowledge (plasma discharge illuminating the world) who causes the fall of paradise
- Tiamat — the Babylonian chaos dragon slain by Marduk (Jupiter), yet returning as the great adversary
- Typhon — the monstrous serpent that threatened to overthrow Zeus (Jupiter) himself
- The Dragon — in Revelation, the great dragon cast out of heaven by Michael (Mars), its tail sweeping a third of the stars

The transition of "Lucifer" from "morning star" to "the Devil" in post-New Testament theology directly mirrors this astronomical duality. The same Venus that brought light and liberation was also the *fallen* object — it had literally fallen from its stable orbital position into a catastrophic comet trajectory. Isaiah 14:12 "*How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning*" is an accurate description of what humanity observed: the greatest light in the dawn sky destabilized and began its terrifying close approaches to Earth.

"The 'fallen angel,' Lucifer, in the guise of [a comet] — Hele ben Shahar (Lucifer), Tezcatlipoca, and Phaethon are exemplary" of this pattern across cultures. -[Electric Gods \(thundergods.txt\)](#), [saturniancosmology.org](#)

### The Collapse of the Pyramidal Empire

With the departure of the planets from the nonlinear orbit dominated by Jupiter, the pyramids would no longer function as quantum gateways. The Pyramidal Empire loses the ability to communicate between locations and *simulate deities* within the pyramidal chambers. People quickly lose faith in stone idol-deities as the idols fall permanently silent — because their animating planetary energy source is gone. All systems of control rapidly fall apart.

Without servants, the many hundreds of massive pyramids across the Earth became uninhabitable and were abandoned. The Deep State had no choice but to go underground — literally and figuratively. The visible creator god "Ra" became *invisible*, renamed "[Amun-Ra](#)": "the hidden one", "invisible", "mysterious of form". Amun-Ra was elevated from creator of the Solar System into Creator of the Universe — the "Lord of All". Faith in the existence of this newly refashioned *invisible creator god* became the fundamental test of Deep State loyalty.

The significance of the Exodus Event is thus not the movement of a population but the exodus from a slave empire into freedom. The freed slave populations who remained in the regions abandoned by the Deep State enjoyed a lasting period of peace. To this day, many [non-Jewish populations, especially in Africa](#), remember and celebrate the 'Passover' of Comet Venus.



Venus as the Chinese Dragon / Comet

*Next in the chain: Mars replaces Venus as the new Saviour*



For another 50 years, the planet Venus appeared as a Comet in Earth's sky, until it too became 'fully charged' by the Sun's energy, causing a violent flip in its polarity. This state transition which functions similarly to [atomic electron transition](#) would force Venus into a nose-dive towards its final orbit around the Sun. During this transition, the Earth was subject to an incredibly strong *tilt* in the Sun's magnetic current flow, which passes from pole to pole through the planet. This temporary tilt resulted in the appearance of the *Sun reversing its motion in the sky*, as recorded in [Joshua 10-13](#). In [Worlds in Collision](#) Velikovsky explains how this might work:



Bayeux Tapestry: The Sun Stands Still for Joshua

The physical effects of retardation or reversal of the earth in its diurnal rotation are differently evaluated by various scientists. Some express the opinion that a total destruction of the earth and vaporization of its entire mass would follow such slowing down or stasis. They concede, however, that destruction of such dimensions

would not occur if the earth continued to rotate and only its axis were tilted out of its position. This could be caused by the earth's passing through a strong magnetic field at an angle to the earth's magnetic axis. A rotating steel top, when tilted by a magnet, continues to rotate. Theoretically, the terrestrial axis could be tilted for a certain length of time, and at any angle, and also in such a fashion that it would lie in the plane of the ecliptic. In that case, one of the two hemispheres —the northern or the southern—would remain in prolonged day, the other, in prolonged night.

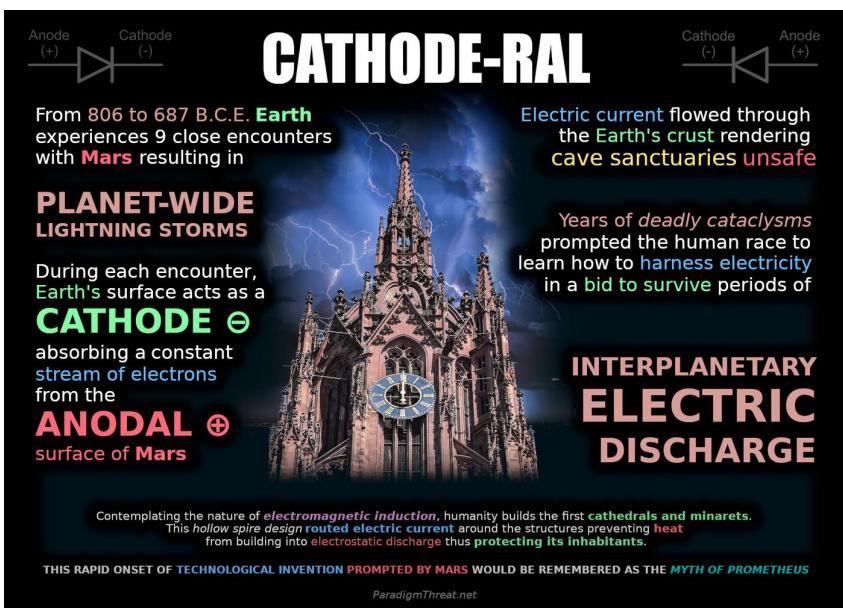
In the Biblical Narrative, Moses (Gas-Giant Jupiter) had a successor named Joshua (Planet Venus). With the "Death" of Moses, Joshua leads the fictional Israelites to Palestine. Joshua needs a decisive victory over the fictional **5 kings of Makkedah**. To accomplish this, Joshua speaks to an invisible "LORD" and requests his intervention in battle. **Joshua 10** of the KJV Bible states:

The day that the LORD gave the Amorites over to the Israelites, Joshua spoke to the LORD in the presence of Israel: "O sun, stand still over Gibeon, O moon, over the Valley of Aijalon." And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. There has been no day like it before or since, when the LORD listened to the voice of a man, because the LORD fought for Israel

The Sun's proximity to Venus calms the dragon's rage as the gas planet transforms back into spherical shape. The orbits of Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, and Jupiter were now becoming stable around the Sun. The memory of planet Venus as the Dragon or Comet **fade s into myth**. As expected, this story of natural cataclysm was then redacted into an epic fiction of *divine intervention* in order to serve the purposes of the Deep State. However, to normal folk this event

symbolizes something else entirely; the *end* of cataclysm; the Pantheon of Gods taking their leave to be replaced by the one "Lord", our Sun. As they became no longer visible, humanity would forget the planets and **polytheism would go into decline**. A great confusion would begin over the nature of Gods. **Velikovsky states:**

With Macrobius in the fourth Christian century, there begins a tendency to see in many gods of Egyptian and Greek antiquity the personification of the sun. Macrobius compared Osiris to the sun, and Isis to the moon, disregarding the opinion of earlier authors. He also interpreted Jupiter as the sun. As the role the planets played in the history of the world retreated ever further into oblivion, the interpretation of nature myths as referring to the sun or the moon became more and more widespread.



Cathedrals are Cathodes



Although the orbits of Earth and Mars were apparently stable, the magnetospheres of each planet would occasionally overlap the orbits. As planets came into proximity, large-scale electric discharge would occur between them increasing the orbital gap and further altering their orbital periods. With each encounter, calendars would have to be adjusted to accommodate for the change in the length of a year. Over the next 119 years, Earth would experience 9 encounters with Mars resulting in planet-wide lightning storms. During these deadly storms, the Earth's surface acted as a **cathode** absorbing a constant stream of energy from the anodal surface of Mars. Electric current flowed through Earth making caves unreliable sanctuaries. This prompted humans to learn how to harness electricity in a bid to survive the storms.

Contemplating the nature of **electromagnetic induction**, humans built the first cathedrals and minarets. This hollow spire design routed **electric current** around the structure preventing heat to build into electrostatic discharge thus protecting its inhabitants. *All cathedrals originally provided sanctuary from interplanetary lightning storms.* The rapid onset of technological invention provided by Mars would be remembered in the myth of Prometheus. **Ackerman** describes the Greek myth:

Prometheus [was punished] for thwarting the initial effort of Zeus to **introduce Pandora** into the world and for his role in instructing mortals in the use of fire, thereby aiding in the development of civilization, which the gods generally discouraged. Prometheus was bound to a rock in the Caucasus Mountains with unbreakable chains, where a vulture tore at his flesh all day, with no rest, no sleep and no respite.

— —

*Each new saviour planet carried a dual nature: first as a liberator bringing order from chaos, then — as it too caused catastrophe —*

*becoming the new archetype of evil. Mars is mythology's most ironic case: the dragon-slayer who was also the dragon.*

*For the full chain of planetary saviours, see: [Saturn](#) → [Jupiter](#) → [Venus](#) → [Mars](#) → [The Sun](#)*

### Mars the Saviour: Prometheus, the Fire-Giver

When Venus was finally conquered and settled into a less catastrophic orbit after the events surrounding the Exodus, a new planetary body rose to prominence: Priori-Mars, appearing in geosynchronous orbit above the northern hemisphere, looming enormous in the sky. After the terror of comet-Venus, the appearance of a relatively stable, brilliant red body was a relief. Humanity interpreted it as another saviour.

In the [Greek narrative](#), Prometheus (Mars) thwarted Zeus/Jupiter's plan by forcing humans to invent technology too early. [Pandora's Box](#) was a metaphor for the Deep State plan to *rule Earth through evil* — through the strategic release of suppressed technology, usury, religious mind control, greed, envy, hatred, pain, disease, hunger, poverty, war, and death. The electric encounters with Mars quickly taught humans how to harness electricity and generate their own. In the 7th century BCE, humanity enjoyed a lasting period of free energy, ideal health, and no Deep State influence as [magnificent cities](#) blossomed across the planet.

Mars-as-saviour appeared across cultures as:

- Greek: Prometheus, the titan who stole fire from the gods and gave it to humanity
- Roman: Mars Ultor ("Mars the Avenger") — champion of the people against cosmic tyranny
- Norse: Tyr, the one-handed god of war and justice — the just warrior who sacrificed himself for the binding of Fenrir
- Hindu: Karttikeya / Skanda, the divine warrior who overthrew

the demonic forces

- Mesopotamian: Nergal, warrior of the underworld, eventually elevated as protector
- Hebrew: The Angel Michael — the warrior archangel who defeated the Dragon (Venus) and cast it from heaven

Mars's gift was understood to be fire and electricity — the practical knowledge of plasma. It demonstrated on a cosmic scale that the Deep State's "evil plan" (Pandora's Box) could be defeated. The conflict between Mars and the remainders of the Jupiterian empire showed once again that the Deep State did not represent the divine — it was mortal, defeatable.

### Mars the Destroyer: The Red Dragon

Yet Mars was simultaneously the most feared object in the ancient sky. Appearing in a geosynchronous orbit just 42,000 kilometres above Earth's surface, it was not a distant star — it was an enormous looming sphere that periodically exchanged electric discharges with Earth. Its close approaches caused earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, tsunamis, and global electromagnetic storms.

The ancient world's most vivid mythological monsters are, on close inspection, Mars:

- The Red Dragon (Revelation 12: "the great red dragon... his tail swept a third of the stars of heaven") — Mars's plasma tail
- Typhon (Greek), Vritra (Hindu), Apep (Egyptian) — the great serpent-monster that battles the hero/sun
- Set (Egyptian) — the destroyer, the red-skinned god of chaos and storms, enemy of Osiris and Horus
- Ares (Greek) — despised even by his own father Zeus; the god of war's bloody, uncontrollable nature

The great irony of Ares/Mars in Greek mythology is explicit: the other gods hated him. Homer writes that Zeus himself says of Ares, "*of all the*

*gods who hold Olympus, I hate you the most.*" He was feared as a destroyer even by those who needed him as a protector. He was the saviour who terrified his worshippers.

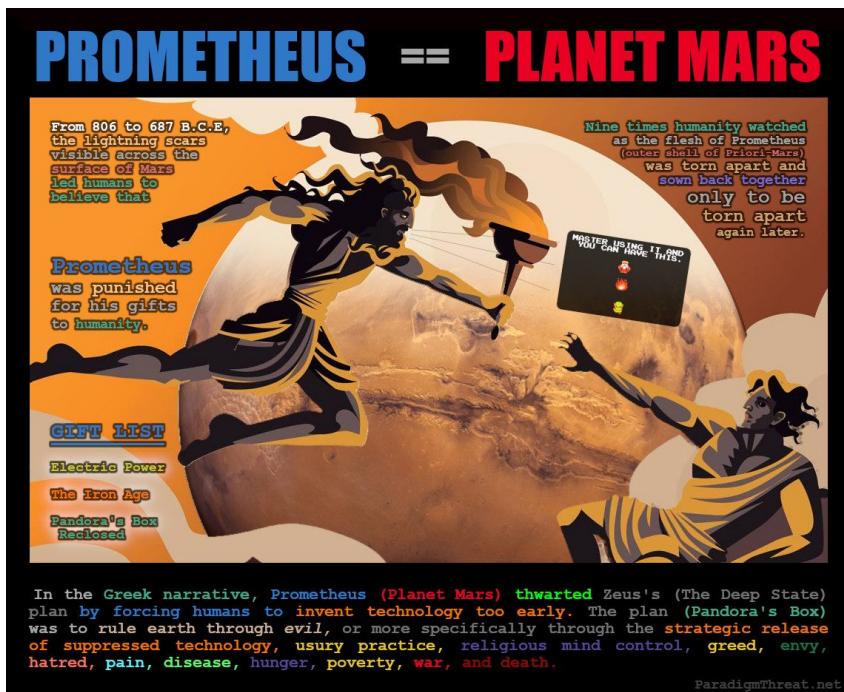
## The Nine Deaths of Mars

Humanity knew this gift had come at a cost. With each encounter, the outer shell of **Priori-Mars** collapsed, making the inner shell temporarily visible. The **lightning scars** streaking across the surface of Mars led humans to believe Prometheus was being punished for his gift:

Eternal chains, bound to a mountain — his liver torn out each day by an eagle, regenerated each night, torn out again.

Nine times they watched as Mars's "*flesh*" was torn apart and sewn back together, only to be torn apart again. This is both mythological memory of the repeated encounters (Mars giving technology/energy, then retreating, then returning for another pass) and a physical description of what was observed in the sky: a planet that seemed to die and be reborn in full view.

On February 27, 747 BCE, Mars bumped Earth's magnetosphere and once again altered the Earth's orbital duration. Calendar keepers introduced a **leap year** (every 4 years) to account for the new 6-hour offset. Even this final gift — the stabilization of the calendar — was delivered through catastrophe.



Prometheus was the planet Mars

With Mars's final departure, the sky emptied of the terrifying close-encounter planets. What remained was quieter, more predictable — and a new, reliable source of light and warmth stepped forward to fill the theological vacuum.

*Next in the chain: The Sun replaces Mars as the new Saviour*



On the 9th close encounter with Earth, **Priori-Mars** finally grows unstable enough to lose its outer shell forever. The centuries of interplanetary electric discharge had converted the light elements in the outer shell into heavy iron, and now the shell was too heavy to retain. **Ackerman** explains the break-up:

Its release was influenced by the tidal force of proto-Venus, when the latter's inferior conjunctions corresponded to its aphelions. At these times the solid core of priori-Mars exited the planet and swooped into a lower orbit around the Earth while the outer shell drifted away. The two recombined as they left the vicinity of the Earth and reformed during the fifteen years that it orbited the Sun. After the *final* encounter, the outer shell of priori-Mars failed to recombine with its solid core and slid out to its current orbit, forming the low density planet we now call Mars.

The iron shell of Mars permanently came apart forming the **asteroid belt** and scattering **star metal** across the Earth's surface. This event kick-starts the **Iron Age** as humanity receives one more parting gift of metallurgy from Prometheus before Mars vanishes forever into its final orbit - appearing as a red speck in the night sky. On June 15 685 B.C.E., absent from the extended magnetosphere of Priori-Mars, Mercury (known as **Phaethon**) and Venus both caught on fire. On July 9th, Jupiter catches on fire. 5 days later on July 14th, Jupiter releases a plasmoid bolt which travels for 11 days and strikes the Sun on the 25th. This event was remembered throughout Mesoamerica as the **Death of Quetzalcoatl**. The planets were striking their final electromagnetic balance and fixing their orbits that we know today.



By 670 B.C.E., the Earth's orbit became circular and the period of *creation* that formed the planets of our Solar System comes to an end. Earth's new orbit and season schedule would be pleasantly predictable. In religious text, the *one* God (our Sun) *drives out the many* (other planets) to rule over a new age. Once again, Deep State Monotheism would lose ground with the general populations as no priest could have predicted this event. Free of their control, the general population formed **Gnosticism** around the concept of knowing - in contrast with the *encrypted secrecy* of Deep State religions. The gnostic evangelists would be known for spreading the **Gospel** meaning "good news". What was the good news? The new Sun God was of a very different nature from the old Creator God Saturn. The Sun provides endless abundance without asking for anything in return. The Sun reveals dark places and old secrets. The Sun would never die. The good news was that from now on - the world would remain free - as nobody could claim the authority of the Sun!

## Year Settles at 365.25 Days

---

The *year's length* would no longer undergo significant changes as Earth's orbital period would remain constant in the future. This allowed for the formation of the first **fixed lunisolar calendar**. One problem to solve in the *fixed* calendar is how to count the number of years 'since *creation*'. As the length of the year changed many times, date ranges that span events during *creation* are inherently *inconsistent*. Therefore, the solution to this problem is to assign a label to each date indicating whether the year occurred *before* the Common Era (B.C.E.), or *afterward* during the Common Era (C.E.).

## How Many Lunar Months are in a Year?

---

1 month was the period of 28 days of the Moon's orbit around the Earth, and back then there were *13 months* of 28 days in a year with the addition

of one leap day. Over time, the period of Earth's orbit around the Sun changed slightly, causing less than 13 lunar months to occur 63 years per century. This caused a conflict in religious ceremonies where some holidays would be skipped in some years, leading to the number 13 being considered **unlucky**.

The Deep State, which was seeking to control this new Astrological religion, took advantage of the calendar conflict by inventing the Zodiac and 12 month Roman/Julian/Gregorian Calendar. This gave the Deep State churches authority over religious ceremony, farming, and even governance/warfare. The Deep State leveraged their new Zodiac religion as a buffer between the old testament secrets they wished to keep, and the religious texts propagated to the masses. The life stories they published in the modern bible about the *resurrected Jesus Christ* are all redactions of **stories** based on the Sun and seasons on a 12-month calendar. Similarly, the stories published in the OT about King David are **also redactions** based on the 12 Zodiac signs.

### DIS-HARMONY + ENTROPY GREGORIAN CALENDAR YEAR EXAMPLE

JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4	1 2 3
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	4 5 6 7 8 9 10
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	11 12 13 14 15 16 17
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	18 19 20 21 22 23 24
29 30 31	26 27 28 29	25 26 27 28 29 30 31

APRIL	MAY	JUNE
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5	1 2
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	6 7 8 9 10 11	3 4 5 6 7 8 9
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	10 11 12 13 14 15 16
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	17 18 19 20 21 22 23
29 30 31	26 27 28 29 30 31	24 25 26 27 28 29 30

JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5	1
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	6 7 8 9 10 11	2 3 4 5 6 7 8
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	9 10 11 12 13 14 15
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	16 17 18 19 20 21 22
29 30 31	26 27 28 29 30 31	23 24 25 26 27 28 29

OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5	1
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	2 3 4 5 6 7 8
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	11 12 13 14 15 16 17	9 10 11 12 13 14 15
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	18 19 20 21 22 23 24	16 17 18 19 20 21 22
29 30 31	25 26 27 28 29 30	23 24 25 26 27 28 29

TWELVE IRREGULAR MONTHS 12:60 SIXTY MINUTES PER HOUR  
ARTIFICIAL TIME



### HARMONY + EVOLUTION PERPETUAL 13-MONTH X 28-DAY CALENDAR

MONTH 1	MONTH 2	MONTH 3
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28

MONTH 4	MONTH 5	MONTH 6
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28

MONTH 7	MONTH 8	MONTH 9
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28

MONTH 10	MONTH 11	MONTH 12
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28

MONTH 13	ARTIFICIAL TIME
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5 6 7
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	8 9 10 11 12 13 14
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	15 16 17 18 19 20 21
22 23 24 25 26 27 28	22 23 24 25 26 27 28

THIRTEEN PERFECT MOONS 13:28 OF 28 DAYS EACH  
Natural Organic Time



Fixed Lunar Calendar

PART IV

---

The Blip: 7th Century  
B.C.E. to 10th Century C.E.  
Never Occurred

---



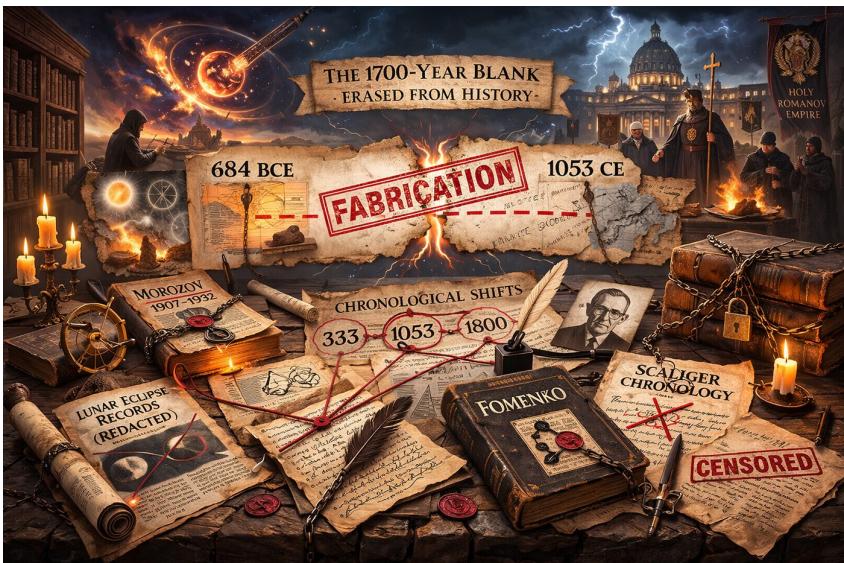
*The Blip – Time That Never Happened*

Investigative status: This chapter presents an ongoing theory based on an unfinished equation. Direct source support in the catastrophist literature is thin — no existing author has fully resolved the calendar-reset question stated below. The arguments here are internally consistent with Fomenko's shifts and Jno Cook's orbital chronology, but the core mechanism remains an open question. It is documented here because the absence of an answer is itself significant.

B.C.E. 670, Year Zero, and CE 1053 are actually the same year. After the cataclysms ended, the Deep State jealously guarded records in *holy* church vaults, forbidding outsiders from viewing them. As the old *gods* and stories were forgotten or fell into myth, it became easier for the Deep State to falsify the timeline. As a result of the success of the Anno Domini Calendar conspiracy, humans today (including *catastrophist* authors like Immanuel Velikovsky and Jno Cook) believe the events of *creation* ended over 2700 years ago.

In the model of catastrophism the date of the *end of ancient history* is the same date as the last cataclysmic event — ~670 B.C.E. when the final orbit of 365.25 days was reached — and the same date as the *beginning of modern history* — 1053 C.E. In other words, the age of cataclysm ended just under 1000 years ago.

| And some things that should not have been forgotten were lost.  
History became legend. Legend became myth - [Galadriel](#)



BCE 670, Year Zero, and CE 1053 are all the same moment in time — the end of the age of cataclysm — obscured across three different chronological systems by deliberate redaction.

## Why Did the Calendar Reset?

The central mystery is not whether the Blip years were fabricated — Fomenko's statistical work strongly supports that — but why the calendar

was designed to count backward into the past at all.

Dionysius Exiguus (AD 532) introduced the forward CE era. The retroactive BC count was a later construction by Bede (c. AD 731), not universally adopted until the 17th century. The official explanation — the birth of Christ — is a justification, not a cause. The Dionysius system contains a known 4-year error (Christ born "in 4 BC"), recognized but never corrected. The calendar also skips Year Zero entirely, jumping from 1 BC directly to AD 1. (Source: Patten & Windsor, *The Mars-Earth Wars*, 1996, via [saturniancosmology.org/mech.php](http://saturniancosmology.org/mech.php).)

*Why did the calendar restart at Year Zero and reverse the previous count backwards?*



The Anno Domini ("Year of Our Lord") system, introduced by Dionysius Exiguus in AD 532 and extended backward by Bede in c. AD 731, embedded a 4-year error and a missing Year Zero — artefacts of a retroactive construction, not a contemporaneous recording.

No local political or religious event has ever warranted a global retroactive reversal of a numbering system. The only adequate cause is a physical event ending one cosmic era and beginning another — the final

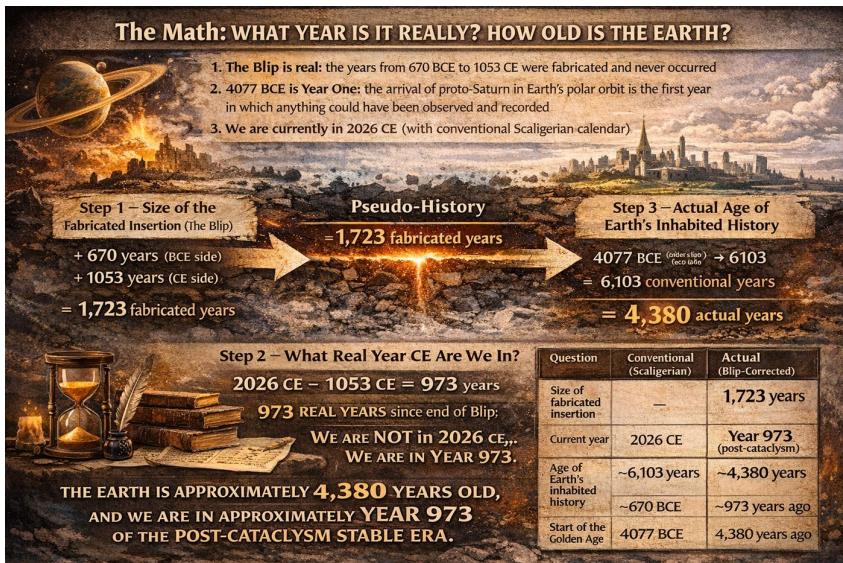
stabilization of Earth's orbit at 365.25 days (~684 BCE, Cook's Phaethon event). Every prior calendar was provisional, awaiting the next orbital rearrangement. Only after 684 BCE was a permanent era reckoning possible. The backward BC count then follows: someone looked back from Year Zero and reconstructed the years before it. That projection was frozen by the redaction documented here.

What the archives confirm: the 4-year Dionysius error, the missing Year Zero, and the ~684 BCE final stabilization event are all documented (Cook; Patten & Windsor). Fomenko's 1,053-year shift is documented. What no source addresses: why the BC count runs backward, or why Year Zero was chosen as a physical reset rather than a theological one. These gaps are logged in `docs/OUTSTANDING_QUESTIONS.md`.

— —

## The Math: What Year Is It Really? How Old Is the Earth?

---



The Blip — Math

Premises:

1. 670 BCE → 1053 CE was fabricated and never occurred
2. 4077 BCE is Year One — the Golden Age arrival of proto-Saturn
3. 2026 CE is the conventional present

— —

Step 1 — Blip Size

$$670 \text{ (BCE side)} + 1053 \text{ (CE side)} = 1,723 \text{ fabricated years}$$

Step 2 — Real Current Year

2026 - 1053 = 973 years since the fabrication ends  
 → We are in Year 973 of the post-cataclysm era

### Step 3 – Nominal Age of Earth's Inhabited History

$$(4077 + 2026) - 1723 = 4,380 \text{ nominal years}$$

Verified: 3,407 yrs of catastrophic era (4077→670 BCE) + 973 yrs stable era = 4,380

### Step 4 – Day-Count Corrected Age

Ancient years were shorter. Each era must be multiplied by its actual day-length, then the total converted to modern year-lengths (365.25 days).

Era	Period	Years	Days/yr	Days
Golden Age	4077 3147 BCE	930	225	209,250
Dark Ages begin	3147 2349 BCE	798	240	191,520
Venus attacks	2349 2193 BCE	156	260	40,560
Earth leaves Absu	2193 1492 BCE	701	273	191,373
Earth leaves Jupiter	1492 684 BCE	808	365	295,120
Final stabilization	684 670 BCE	14	365.25	5,113.5
(The Blip – fabricated)	670 BCE 1053 CE	–	–	0
Post-cataclysm era	1053 2026 CE	973	365.25	355,488.25

Sources: timeline articles 03.02.00, 03.08.01, 03.09.01, 03.12.01, 03.16.01; Jno Cook C-14 table.

$$\begin{aligned} & 209,250.00 + 191,520.00 + 40,560.00 + 191,373.00 \\ & + 295,120.00 + 5,113.50 + 355,488.25 \\ & = 1,288,424.75 \text{ total days} \end{aligned}$$

$$\div 365.25 = 3,528 \text{ modern CE years}$$

— —

### Results

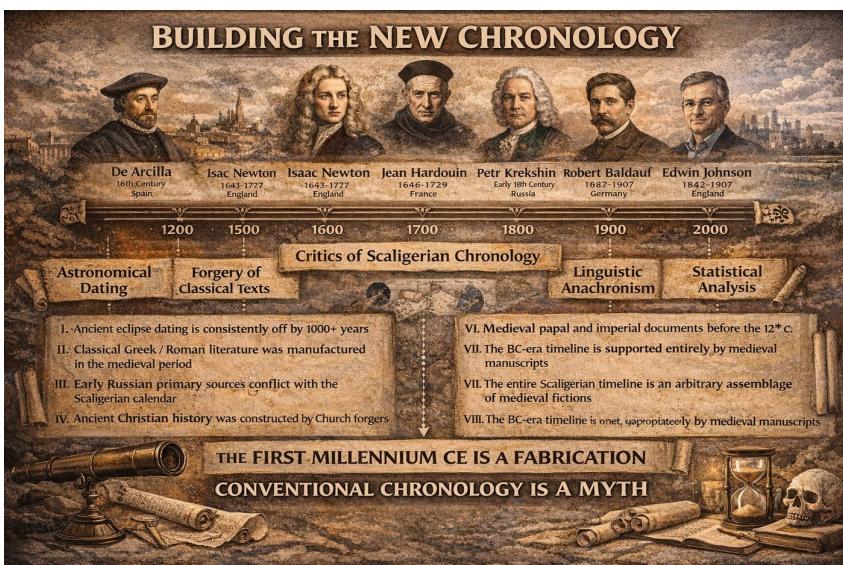
Measure	Scaligerian	Blip-corrected
Fabricated insertion	–	1,723 years

Measure	Scaligerian	Blip-corrected
Current real year	2026 CE	Year 973
Nominal age of inhabited Earth	~6,103 yrs	~4,380 years
Day-corrected age (modern year lengths)		~3,528 years
Time compressed by short ancient years		~852 years

The Earth is approximately 3,528 modern years old as an inhabited world. The ~852-year gap between the nominal and corrected ages is the physical debt of all the short ancient years — a 225-day Golden Age year is only 61.6% of a modern year. We are in Year 973 of the post-cataclysm era.

## Part IV, Chapter 1

The case that Scaligerian chronology is a fabrication was not assembled by one person. It was built over four centuries by independent scholars working in different countries, using different methods, arriving at the same conclusion: the conventional ancient timeline is internally inconsistent, astronomically incorrect, and structurally dependent on circular reasoning. Each contributor added a distinct methodological layer. Fomenko's statistics were the capstone, not the foundation.



Building the New Chronology – timeline of Scaligerian critics from De Arcilla to Fomenko

## The Critics of Scaliger: A Chronological Survey

### De Arcilla (16th Century)

The earliest documented challenge to the Scaligerian system came from

the Spanish scholar De Arcilla, who wrote in the 16th century — within a generation of Joseph Scaliger's own *Opus de Emendatione Temporum* (1583). De Arcilla identified internal contradictions in the classical chronological sources that Scaliger had used, raising doubts about the accuracy of ancient date calculations before the system had fully solidified into orthodoxy. The details of his critique are incompletely preserved; he is primarily cited as evidence that opposition to Scaligerian chronology began immediately, not retrospectively.



### Isaac Newton (1643–1727)

Isaac Newton is known to the public primarily as a physicist, but he spent more time on chronology and theology than on any scientific subject. His *The Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms Amended* (published posthumously in 1728) attempted to reconstruct ancient history by anchoring mythological events to datable astronomical observations.

Newton's key method: using the precession of the equinoxes to date the Greek myth of the Argonauts. The myth states that Chiron the centaur designed a star sphere for the Argonauts showing the solstices and equinoxes at specific positions. Newton calculated backwards from the precession rate and concluded the Argonaut expedition must date to approximately 936 BCE — far later than the conventional date of c. 1250 BCE. His revision shortened the Greek timeline by 300–400 years.

Newton was not a systematic chronological revisionist; his goal was to harmonize Greek mythology with the Old Testament timeline rather than to question the Hebrew chronology. But his astronomical method established a precedent: mythological events can be dated by the sky they describe, not merely by literary tradition or dynastic king lists. This is the methodological ancestor of Fomenko's eclipse work and of this project's planetary chronology.



### Jean Hardouin (1646–1729)

French Jesuit priest Jean Hardouin went considerably further than Newton. He argued that nearly all classical Greek and Roman literature was forged by Benedictine monks in the 13th and 14th centuries, and that only a small residue of genuinely ancient texts survived. His specific claims included:

- Most works attributed to Cicero, Virgil, Horace, Pliny, and Tacitus were medieval compositions
- The majority of ancient coins and inscriptions were fabricated during the medieval period
- The "ancient" Church councils before the Council of Nicaea (325 CE) either never occurred or were invented by forgers

Hardouin published his thesis in *Chronologie de Saint Jean Chrysostome* (1707) and related works. He was condemned by his own Jesuit superiors, forced to recant, and his books were suppressed. His methods were philological — he identified anachronisms, linguistic inconsistencies, and cross-referencing errors in classical texts that he argued proved medieval authorship.

Hardouin's wholesale forgery thesis is more extreme than Fomenko's, but his core insight — that the classical textual record cannot be trusted uncritically because it passed through medieval hands — is shared by all subsequent revisionist chronologists.



### Petr Nikiforovich Krekshin (18th Century)

Russian court historian Petr Nikiforovich Krekshin (1684–1763), a contemporary of Peter the Great and his successors, noted significant

contradictions between Russian primary chronicles and the Western European Scaligerian timeline into which Russian history was being forcibly integrated during the Petrine modernization period. His objections were internal to the Russian documentary record: dates in early Russian annals did not align cleanly with the official Western chronological framework being imposed on them.

Krekshin's work is cited primarily within the Russian tradition of chronological criticism that runs from his period through Morozov and ultimately to Fomenko. He represents the first documentation of the problem that would later anchor Fomenko's work: the systematic inconsistency between Russian primary sources and the Scaligerian timeline.

— —

### Robert Baldauf (1867–1907)

German classicist Robert Baldauf published *History and Criticism* in four volumes (1902–1906), arguing that most classical Latin and Greek literature dated not from antiquity but from the 13th to 15th centuries CE. His method was philological: he showed that supposedly ancient texts contained vocabulary, grammatical constructions, and cultural references that only became current in the medieval period.

Baldauf's core argument: classical philology as practiced since the Renaissance depended on a circular self-referencing system — ancient texts were dated by comparing them to other ancient texts, none of which had externally verified dates. The entire structure was internally consistent but externally unanchored. Baldauf was largely ignored during his lifetime; his work was only rediscovered by chronological revisionists in the 20th century.

— —

### Edwin Johnson (1842–1901)

British historian Edwin Johnson published *The Rise of Christendom* (1890) and *The Pauline Epistles* (1894), arguing that the early history of Christianity as institutionally constructed by the Church was largely fictional. His specific claims:

- The Church Fathers of the 2nd and 3rd centuries are literary constructions, not historical persons with verified biographies
- The New Testament canon was assembled later than the Church dates it, and partly under conditions of deliberate falsification
- The monastic scriptoria of the 10th–12th centuries were the primary site at which "ancient" Christian history was manufactured

Johnson worked from textual criticism and argued that the Church's historical narrative could not be reconciled with genuine Greek and Roman sources. Like Hardouin and Baldauf, he targeted the textual transmission chain as the point of forgery. His work anticipates Fomenko's finding that ecclesiastical chronology is the structural spine of the entire Scaligerian system — and therefore the point of greatest potential forgery.

— —

### Nicolay Alexandrovich Morozov (1854–1946)

N.A. Morozov was the most comprehensive pre-Fomenko revisionist. A Russian revolutionary, scientist, and mathematician who spent 25 years in tsarist prisons (1882–1905), he used his imprisonment to conduct exhaustive research into ancient astronomical records, emerging with a complete chronological reconstruction.

His seven-volume work *Christ: History of Human Culture from the Standpoint of Natural Science* (published 1924–1932) argued:

- Every ancient solar and lunar eclipse described in surviving literature can be dated astronomically, and the dates produced by this method

systematically contradict Scaligerian dating by 1,000–1,800 years

- Ancient "history" of the Mediterranean before the 3rd–4th centuries CE is largely a retroactive projection of medieval events onto an invented ancient past
- Byzantine history (supposedly 4th–15th centuries) substantially overlaps with earlier Roman and Greek "history" — they are the same events recorded twice, then separated by chronological falsification
- The astronomical dating of ancient zodiacs (Egyptian, Greek, Babylonian) consistently yields dates in the medieval period, not classical antiquity

Morozov's methods were mathematical (orbital mechanics, eclipse cycles) as well as philological. He was suppressed by the Soviet academic establishment — after Stalin's historians had no use for work that destabilized the chronological framework underpinning Marxist historiography. The effort to bury Morozov required the participation of the mathematician A.N. Kolmogorov, who wrote a critical paper that became the institutional justification for dismissing Morozov's work — despite Kolmogorov privately acknowledging Morozov might be correct.

"Today we are being convinced that everything had happened 'automatically' and that N. A. Morozov's research was of little enough interest to have been forgotten by everyone in a short time. We are now beginning to understand that the forces opposing N. A. Morozov were all the more formidable to have needed the participation of A. N. Kolmogorov. It is also noteworthy that A. N. Kolmogorov considered it possible for N. A. Morozov to have been correct." — [History of the New Chronology](#)

"He is considered to be the founder of the 'critical school'

in chronology, but what he really did was try to protect the Scaligerian chronology from drastic changes... We reckon that the fact of Velikovsky's works are much better known than the earlier and more detailed ones by N.A. Morozov, inhibited the development of the new chronology in the Western Europe of the XX century considerably." — **H**istory of the New Chronology

Immanuel Velikovsky, notably, accepted Scaligerian modern chronology while challenging ancient chronology — he did not question the timeline from the 1st century BCE onward. This made Velikovsky's work institutionally safer but left the core chronological falsification intact.

— —

### Wilhelm Kammeyer (1889–1959)

German jurist Wilhelm Kammeyer approached the problem from documentary law rather than astronomy or philology. His method: applying forensic document analysis to medieval German charters, diplomas, and legal instruments. His findings, published across several works from the 1920s through the 1950s, were:

- A systematic majority of medieval German imperial and ecclesiastical documents dated before the 12th century are forgeries, identifiable by anachronistic legal formulae, seal-types that postdate the claimed document date, and ink and parchment characteristics inconsistent with claimed origins
- The forgeries were not random or opportunistic but systematic — a coordinated program to construct a documentary past for political and ecclesiastical institutions that lacked genuine ancient roots
- The scale of the forgery program indicated central coordination, consistent with the operations of the imperial Chancery and the major monastic scriptoria

Kammeyer was ignored by mainstream German historiography, partly because his conclusions were inconveniently radical and partly because the forensic analysis of document authenticity was not considered within the normal purview of academic historical methodology. He is the closest thing in the pre-Fomenko record to a systematic physical evidence argument for the fabrication thesis.



### Anatoly Timofeevich Fomenko (1945–present)

In 1972 American astrophysicist Robert Newton published an article where he described a strange leap in lunar acceleration, and the so-called parameter D. In 1973, A. T. Fomenko, working as a faculty member of the Department of Mathematics and Mechanics of the Moscow State University noticed the article and began researching several problems related to moon physics. In 1980, he published his work on redacted eclipse dating — raising the question: if lunar dating has been redacted in ancient history, what else has been redacted? In 1981, others joined the [New Chronology](#) project.

Fomenko developed three independent quantitative methods for detecting chronological displacement in historical records:

1. Frequency analysis of proper names — the distribution of specific names in dynastic records follows statistical patterns. Duplicate distributions indicate duplicate chronicles (the same real events recorded twice, under different names and dates)
2. Numerical dynasty encoding — the sequence of reign lengths in king lists can be expressed as a numerical vector; identical vectors across supposedly independent dynasties indicate copying or duplication
3. Astronomical eclipse verification — claimed ancient eclipses, when back-calculated by orbital mechanics, do not match their claimed dates; the dates that *do* match consistently fall in the medieval period rather than classical antiquity

"It became obvious that the complexity of this issue demanded the development of new independent methods of dating. Hence the main focus in 1973–1980 was on developing methods of analyzing historical texts that were based on mathematical statistics, a number of which was proposed and formulated by A. T. Fomenko in 1975–1979. They allowed for the elucidation of the global picture of chronological misdatings in Scaliger's version and elimination. More specifically, A. T. Fomenko had discovered three important chronological shifts, of roughly 333 years, 1053, and 1800 years respectively. These shifts are only inherent to the erroneous chronology of Scaliger-Petavius, and have nothing to do with the correct one. It turned out that 'the Scaligerian textbook' was compiled from four copies of one and the same brief chronicle." — [History of the New Chronology](#)

The 1,053-year shift is the one directly relevant to the Blip.

---

— —

## Convergence

---

Eight independent scholars, four centuries, four countries, five methods (astronomical dating, textual criticism, document forensics, statistical analysis, linguistic anachronism analysis) — all pointing to the same structural conclusion: the Scaligerian timeline covering the first millennium CE is not a real historical record. It is a constructed chronology, assembled from displaced copies of genuinely medieval sources, and enforced institutionally because it is the temporal foundation of every existing political and religious authority that traces its legitimacy to ancient precedent.

The Blip — the fabricated gap from 670 BCE to 1053 CE — is what the convergence of all these methods implies.

For a side-by-side comparison of all gap claims — how many years each researcher identifies as phantom, and why — see [Other Challenges to](#)

## Chronology.

## Part IV, Chapter 2

The claim that centuries of conventional history were fabricated did not originate with this project. Multiple independent researchers — using different methods, different data, and starting from different assumptions — have concluded that the Scaligerian timeline contains a substantial phantom gap. They disagree on the size of the gap, the mechanism of fabrication, and the motive behind it. This article compares them all.

For the detailed survey of all scholars who challenged Scaligerian chronology (De Arcilla through Fomenko), see [Building the New Chronology](#). This article focuses specifically on the gap claims — how many years are phantom, and why.



Other Challenges to Chronology

## Comparison Table

Claimant	Phantom Year	Phantom Period	Method	Mechanism	Motive
Heribert Illig	~297	614–911 CE	Calendar drift and textual discrepancies	Political Legitimacy	Political Legitimacy
Gunnar Heinsohn	~700	1 <sup>st</sup> millennium BCE	Stratigraphic Duplication	Political Pedigree	Political Pedigree
Immanuel Velikovsky	~500	(Egyptian) Empire	Comparative textual analysis	Erasing history	Scholarly Error
Anatoly Fomenko	~1,053 (primary)	5 <sup>th</sup> millennium CE	Statistical analysis	Church control	Church Control
This Project	1,723	670 BCE–1053 CE	Fomenko's 1,053 + 670 BCE = 1,723	The Deception Statement	Erase the God(s)



## Where They Agree

---

All five frameworks share a structural conclusion: the conventional timeline of the 1st millennium CE is not a genuine historical record. The specific points of convergence:

1. Something is missing. Archaeological, stratigraphic, astronomical, and statistical evidence all point to phantom centuries that cannot be verified by independent physical methods.
  2. The gap is medieval. The fabrication is concentrated in the period between late antiquity and the High Middle Ages — the exact period when the Church controlled the scriptoria.
  3. The mechanism is institutional. Whether through deliberate political forgery (Illig), chronicle-copying errors (Fomenko), or calendar manipulation (this project), the phantom years were not accidental — they were produced by the institutions that controlled record-keeping.
- 
- Two small orange horizontal dashes centered at the bottom of the page.

## Where They Diverge

---

### Size of the Gap

The gap estimates range from ~297 years (Illig) to 1,723 years (this project). This is a factor-of-six disagreement. But the claims are not as incompatible as they appear:

- Illig's 297 years are a subset of Fomenko's 1,053. Illig identified the most visible seam — the absence of Carolingian archaeology — but

did not apply statistical methods to the full chronicle record.

- Heinsohn's ~700 years target a different section of the timeline (the 1st millennium BCE "ghost empires") but arrive at the same structural conclusion: strata that should be distinct are actually identical.
- Velikovsky's ~500 years were limited to Egyptian chronology. He explicitly preserved the Scaligerian timeline for everything after the 1st century BCE, which Fomenko notes "*inhibited the development of new chronology in Western Europe considerably.*"
- Fomenko's 1,053 years are derived mathematically: the three shifts (~333, ~1,053, ~1,800) are the eigenvalues of his dynasty-matching algorithm. The 1,053-year shift is the primary one.
- This project's 1,723 years extend Fomenko's work by incorporating the orbital chronology (Cook) that places the end of the cataclysm at ~670 BCE rather than at Year Zero. The additional 670 years are the BCE side of the Blip — the period between Mars's final departure and the conventional start of the Common Era.

## The Motive

- Illig proposes a local, one-time political fabrication by three specific rulers.
- Heinsohn does not identify a specific actor; the inflation is systemic.
- Velikovsky saw the mismatch as scholarly error, not conspiracy.
- Fomenko identifies the mechanism (Scaliger and Petavius constructed the system in the 16th–17th centuries) but treats the motive as primarily institutional momentum.
- This project identifies the motive as theological: the Deep State erased the planetary gods and imposed the **doctrine of constancy** — the belief that the Sun was always there, the sky never changed, and the current order is eternal. The calendar fabrication is not a side-effect of sloppy scholarship; it is the *primary weapon* of a deliberate program to erase catastrophic memory.

## What Counts as "Year Zero"

Framework	Year Zero =	Significance
Illig	~614 CE (start of phantom)	Political calculation
Heinsohn	~930 CE (stratigraphic discontinuity)	Physical catastrophe
Fomenko	~1053 CE (end of phantom)	Statistical artefact
Cook / this project	~684 BCE (final orbital stabilization)	End of planetary cataclysm; calendar reset

This project argues that 684 BCE, Year Zero, and 1053 CE are the same moment — three different labels for the end of the age of cataclysm, separated only by the fabricated Blip. See [The Blip](#) for the full mathematical derivation.



## The Julian Calendar Proof

One of Illig's most compelling arguments — adopted by all subsequent challengers — concerns the accumulated error of the Julian calendar.

The Julian calendar gains ~1 day every 128 years against the solar year. By the time Pope Gregory XIII reformed it in 1582, the calendar had accumulated a 10-day error. Working backward:

$$10 \text{ days} \times 128 \text{ years/day} = 1,280 \text{ years of drift}$$

But 1,582 years had allegedly elapsed since the Julian calendar's adoption (46 BCE). That should have produced:

$$1,582 \div 128 = \sim 12.4 \text{ days of drift}$$

The ~2.4 missing days correspond to ~307 phantom years — remarkably close to Illig's 297. Fomenko's framework absorbs this into the larger 1,053-year shift: the calendar was not running for those years because those years did not happen.



## Why This Matters for the Timeline

The gap is not an academic curiosity. The size of the phantom period determines:

1. How recently the cataclysm ended — if the Blip is 1,723 years, the cataclysm ended less than 1,000 years ago. If Illig is right (297 years), it ended roughly 1,700 years ago. The difference is enormous.
2. How much living memory survived — a 1,000-year-old cataclysm means oral traditions of planet-gods were still circulating when the first churches were built. A 1,700-year-old one means they were long gone.
3. How much redaction was needed — the shorter the real elapsed time, the more aggressive the suppression had to be. A Deep State that needed to erase events from 1,000 years ago required far more institutional control than one erasing events from 2,700 years ago.

This project adopts the largest gap (1,723 years) because it is the only framework that accounts for both the statistical evidence (Fomenko) *and* the physical evidence (Cook's orbital chronology, the variable-year model, and the day-count corrected age of the inhabited Earth).



PART V

---

11th Century C.E.  
Common Era Begins

---

“I establish my covenant with you: Never again will all life be destroyed by the waters of a flood; never again will there be a flood to destroy the earth.” - **Genesis 9:11**



With the end of the age of cataclysm, the New Saviour — our Sun — rises as the dominant celestial body and human civilization enters a new era of stability.

With an end to the *age of cataclysm*, the Earth bloomed with life. Plants and animals multiplied in abundance. Predictable seasons and weather patterns prompted trade routes to be established between cities. The red rings of the Absu begin to fade revealing a clear sky. The old Gods have departed to become planetary specks in the night sky, replaced by the *new Saviour*, our Sun. The *rainbow* would become a common phenomenon signifying the promise of *no more creation*:

## A Global Explosion of Cities

According to Fomenko's New Chronology, the 11th century was not merely a turning point — it was the dawn of civilization itself. Everything

before it is darkness:

"The epoch prior to the XI century should be envisioned as 'primeval,' the dawn of civilization. During that time people still dwelt in caves and dug-outs. They didn't yet possess the know-how to build any significant structures, let alone any buildings of wood or stone." -[How It Was In Reality, Introduction](#)

Fomenko argues that writing, the first ecclesiastical calendar (the Paschal cycle), astronomy, and Ptolemy's star catalogue *Almagest* all originated no earlier than the X-XI centuries. If correct, this means the entire apparatus of recorded civilization — cities, scripts, timekeeping, science — bloomed simultaneously in a single century after the cataclysm ended.

The evidence spans every continent. In the Mediterranean, a kingdom emerged which Fomenko calls *the First Rome*, with its capital in the Nile Delta (Alexandria). Farming "developed rapidly in order to feed the large population. Sciences and the first technologies originated here." ([chronologica.org ch.1](#)) In the XI century the metropolis moved to the Bosphorus, where the city of Yoros (Jerusalem / Czar-Grad / Troy) was founded — a subject explored in detail in the child article on Jerusalem. In Mesoamerica, the Toltec empire rose at Tula and conquered Chichen Itza around 1000 AD. In China, the supreme deity Yu-Huang (the Jade Emperor) — ruler of Heaven and Earth — had his cult begin in the 11th century CE and his first temple built in 1115.

This simultaneous founding of advanced cities across every continent is difficult to explain as coincidence. It points to a global reset event — the end of the cataclysm — followed by a rapid, coordinated emergence of urban civilization under a new celestial order: the dominion of our Sun.

---

## The New Sun Religion

The old planetary Gods (Saturn, Jupiter, Venus, Mars) had physically

departed. They shrank from terrifying close neighbours to dim specks among the stars. An entirely new God now dominated the sky — our Sun — a body that had always been present but which now, with the Absu dissipated and the skies cleared, became the undeniable ruler of the heavens. Jno Cook writes that "*the title of 'Sun' was transferred from Saturn to Jupiter everywhere*" during the planetary upheavals — and ultimately landed on our current Sun after the cataclysm ended.

What arose was a worldwide revolution in religion — solar deity worship erupting on every continent simultaneously, with Christianity itself arguably a 12th-century sun religion. See [The Sun Replaces Mars as the New Saviour](#) for the full treatment.

## Cities Built Like Circuit Boards?

---

An emerging line of investigation compares the layout of ancient and medieval cities to the traces on a printed circuit board — arguing that cities were deliberately designed to channel electromagnetic energy from the Sun and the Earth's telluric currents.

The indexed sources do not state this claim directly, but they provide the three pillars it rests on:

1. The Electric Universe ([thunderbolts.info](http://thunderbolts.info)): The Thunderbolts Project argues that electromagnetic forces — not gravity alone — govern galaxies, stars, planets, weather, and biological organisms. *"From the smallest particle to the largest galactic formation, a web of electrical circuitry connects and unifies all of nature... There are no isolated islands in an electric universe."* If the cosmos operates as an electrical circuit, then everything within it — including human settlements — exists inside that circuit.
2. Astronomically-Aligned City Planning: Jno Cook's research on site alignments demonstrates that Mesoamerican sites (Izapa, San Lorenzo, La Venta, Chichen Itza) were precisely aligned to specific solar and planetary dates — sunrise on August 12, equinox sunsets,

and planetary conjunctions. These are not decorative choices. They are engineering decisions that orient massive stone structures to exact celestial coordinates.

3. "As Above, So Below" — Cities as Miniature Cosmoses ([mythsarehistory.com](#)): The mythsarehistory.com research documents that "*ancient cultures around the world seem to have been commonly motivated to incorporate astronomical or 'divine' plans in the arrangement and orientation of their ceremonial architecture, dramatizing the cosmogonic myths of the local culture by attempting to reproduce on earth a miniaturized version of the cosmos.*" If the cosmos operates electrically (as the Electric Universe proposes), and cities were designed to mirror the cosmos, then cities were designed as electrical systems — structures intended to receive, channel, and distribute the energy flowing from both above (the Sun) and below (the Earth).

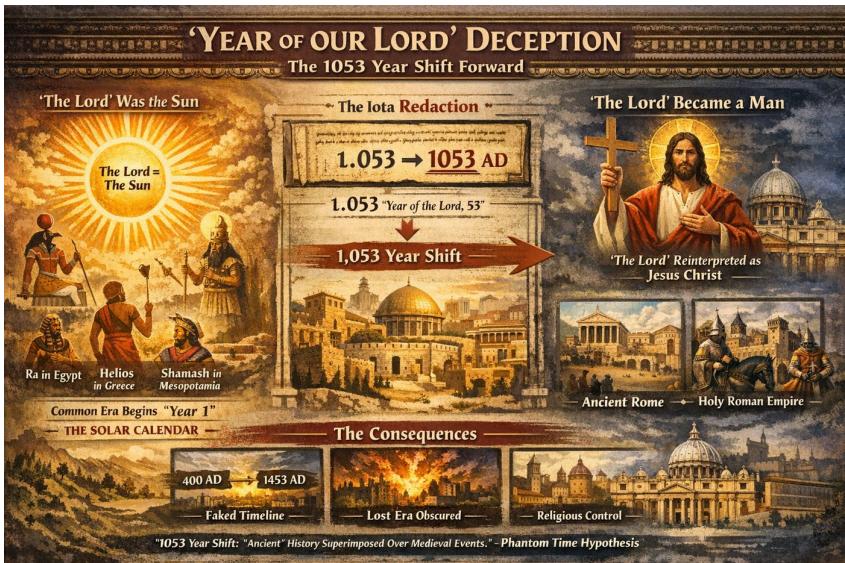
The Romanesque cathedral-building boom that swept Europe beginning in the 11th century may be the most visible evidence of this phenomenon. Hundreds of massive stone structures — oriented east toward sunrise, built with specific geometric proportions, and topped with copper and gold spires — appeared across Europe in a coordinated wave. Were these merely houses of worship? Or were they energy-harvesting nodes in a continent-wide grid, designed by builders who understood the electrical nature of reality?

This line of inquiry remains open. The circuit-board city thesis is more common in modern Tartarian and mudflood research communities than in the academic-catastrophist sources indexed here. But the foundational physics (Electric Universe), the archaeological evidence (site alignments), and the philosophical framework (*As Above, So Below*) are all present in the research archives — waiting to be connected.



## Part V, Chapter 1

With the start of the Common Era, chronologists would write the phrase **In the year of our Lord** before each date. This meant a date which was occurring in C.E. times after the Lord (our Sun) appeared and after the start of the *fixed* calendar. Writing the name of the Lord was forbidden and often only the letter *i* was used in place of the whole phrase. Later, in the 16th century the **Jesuits** would reinterpret the letter *i* as a digit in the 1000th place. This redaction *shifted the calendar* 1053 years forward in time. They also interpreted *The Lord* as referring to *Jesus Christ*. This led to the erroneous assumption that the historical Christ must have been born (or even died) around 0 AD. The original meaning of "the Lord" in this context was the Sun itself — the astronomical body whose dominance defined the start of the calendar era. The Jesuit conversion of this solar title into a personal name for a divine individual was part of the broader redaction of solar religion into orthodox monotheism; see **Deep State redacts Christianity into Jesuit Catholicism.**



Year of the Lord Deception — *Anno Domini* as a solar title reassigned to Jesus Christ

## "The Lord" Was the Sun

---

The phrase *Anno Domini* — literally "in the year of the Lord" — is universally taught today as a reference to Jesus Christ. But in the framework of this timeline, the Lord was not a person at all. It was the Sun.

After the cataclysm ended and the Absu dissipated, the Sun became the dominant celestial body for the first time in human memory. Every civilization on Earth simultaneously began worshipping it — not because of a shared theological revelation, but because a terrifying new God had physically appeared in the sky and now governed all life on the planet. As covered in [The Sun Replaces Mars as the New Saviour](#), solar deity worship erupted on every continent: Ra in Egypt, Helios in Greece, Shamash in Mesopotamia, Amaterasu in Japan, Inti among the Incas, and dozens more. The old planetary Gods — Saturn, Mars, Venus — had departed. The Sun was the only God left standing.

The *Common Era* calendar was therefore a solar calendar — and its epoch, "Year 1," marked the year the Sun became Lord. "In the year of our Lord" was not a theological statement. It was an astronomical one: *this many years have passed since the Sun took dominion*.

---

## The Two Redactions

---

The Jesuits performed two simultaneous acts of redaction on this dating system:

### 1. The Letter Became a Number

The abbreviation *i* (iota) — standing for the full phrase "*in the year of our Lord*" — was reinterpreted as the numeral 1 in the thousands place. A date written as *i.053* (meaning "in the year of the Lord, year 53") became 1053 AD — adding a phantom millennium to the calendar. Every date in European history was shifted forward by over a thousand years, creating

the illusion of an ancient Greco-Roman civilization stretching back millennia before the Common Era. The [Phantom Time Hypothesis](#) by Heribert Illig identified part of this fabrication, though he proposed only ~297 phantom years rather than Fomenko's full 1053. For a full comparison of all chronology gap claims, see [Other Challenges to Chronology](#).

## 2. The Sun Became a Man

Simultaneously, "the Lord" was reassigned from the Sun to Jesus Christ — converting an astronomical title into a personal theological one. This was not an innocent reinterpretation. It was the keystone of the entire Jesuit programme to convert solar religion into Rome-mediated monotheism. Once "the Lord" meant Jesus rather than the Sun, the calendar epoch no longer pointed to an observable celestial event — it pointed to a birth in a manger, an event that could only be *believed*, never verified.

As documented in [Jesuit Operations: Conversion and Catholicism](#), the Jesuits exploited the global ubiquity of sun worship by declaring each local solar deity to be *the same entity* as Jesus Christ. Older populations accepted this at face value — it was simply additional praise for their already-worshipped Sun. But younger, literate populations were taught something different: that Jesus was the invisible *Son* of an invisible God, severing the connection to the observable sky permanently. The result was that the word "Lord" — which had once meant the blazing body overhead — was lifted off the sky and locked inside scripture.

## The Downstream Effects

---

The 1053-year calendar shift cascaded through all of recorded history:

- Ancient history was fabricated. Events from the X-XIII centuries were duplicated backward in time, creating phantom empires (the "Second Roman Empire" superimposed on the Holy Roman Empire). As Fomenko documents, a chronological shift of 1053 years produces exact event-for-event duplicates between these periods.

- The Blip was buried. The cataclysmic period between the Golden Age and the Common Era — what this timeline calls **The Blip** — was stretched across invented millennia of "ancient" Greek, Persian, and Roman history, disguising a compressed era of planetary chaos as a gradual cultural evolution.
- The Deep State centralized religion. With the calendar anchored to Christ rather than the Sun, faith became mediated by Rome rather than verified by observation. The **Deep State centralized world religion at Jerusalem**, replacing the old planetary mythology with a *fixed calendar* and a *farmer's almanac* — stripping the sky of its sacred meaning and reducing it to a tool for agriculture.
- Year Zero became a theological anchor. No local political or religious event has ever warranted a global retroactive reversal of a numbering system. As argued in **The Blip**, the only adequate cause for resetting the calendar is a physical event ending one cosmic era and beginning another — the stabilization of Earth's orbit and the ascension of the Sun as Lord.

"A chronological shift of 1053 years leads to the mutual superimposition of the events that took place in the Second Roman Empire over those of the Holy Roman Empire that existed in the alleged X-XIII century, identifying them as each other's duplicates." - **History: Fiction or Science?**

The planetary saviour chain that began with Saturn finally closes here. With Mars gone from geosynchronous orbit, the sky fell quiet for the first time in human memory — and the only remaining brilliant body was the one that had always been present but never dominant: the Sun. For the full chain of planetary saviours, see: [Saturn → Jupiter → Venus → Mars → The Sun](#)



*The Sun replaces Mars as the new Saviour*

## The Sun as Final Saviour

With each new planetary catastrophe, surviving humans rebuilt their theology around the body that had just dominated and then receded. Saturn faded, Jupiter took over. Jupiter retreated, Venus blazed. Venus was conquered, Mars loomed. When Mars finally departed its geosynchronous station around 670 BCE, a theological vacuum opened.

The Sun had been present throughout all of this — watching, unchanging, predictable. Now it stepped into the role that had cycled

through four other planets. Across all cultures at roughly the same period, solar theology exploded:

- Egyptian: Ra's primacy confirmed; the Aten/solar disk becomes the explicit object of state worship
- Greco-Roman: Apollo, Helios, Sol Invictus — the unconquerable sun as supreme divine
- Persian: Ahura Mazda, the lord of light
- Mesopotamian: Shamash fully elevated as judge and lawgiver (a title previously held by Saturn)
- Christian: Christ as the Light of the World, the Sun of Righteousness (Malachi 4:2), born at the winter solstice, resurrected at the spring equinox
- Hindu: Surya, Savitr — the solar deity whose regular cycles represented cosmic order restored
- Aztec: Tonatiuh — the fifth sun, the current age

This was a global simultaneous shift. The timing is not coincidental. It reflects the same astronomical event being interpreted through different cultural vocabularies.

---

## The Sun's Dual Nature

The Sun — like every saviour before it — arrived with both a gift and a terror.

The gift: Consistent light and warmth. Predictable seasons. A calendar that worked. After centuries of sky-chaos, regular solar cycles were genuinely miraculous. The Sun did not change orbits, did not loom catastrophically, did not exchange plasma arcs with Earth. It was trustworthy in ways no prior saviour had been.

The terror: The same solar output that sustained life could end it. Ancient cultures preserved memories of **solar megaflares** that darkened the sky and scorched the earth. The Norse *Ragnarok* culminates in Sol

being swallowed and the sky burning. The Book of Revelation describes a sun that scorches men with fire (16:8-9). Aztec theology held that this fifth sun would also end — destroyed by earthquakes, just as the previous four had been destroyed by wind, rain, and flood.

The Zoroastrian tradition preserves perhaps the clearest dual framing: Ahura Mazda (lord of light, solar) stands in eternal opposition to Ahriman (lord of darkness). Light and destruction are not opposites here — they are two aspects of the same solar force.



*The Sun replaces Mars as the new Saviour*

## The Deep State Response: Son of Saturn

The **Deep State** that had served successive planetary saviours now faced its most difficult theological challenge: the Sun was obviously visible, obviously not Saturn, and obviously not going anywhere. Unlike Jupiter, Venus, or Mars — which had all eventually retreated or been defeated — the Sun simply rose every morning. You could not easily declare it had been conquered or replaced.

The solution was genealogy — but not a linear chain of succession. The pattern was always the same: Saturn = the eternal Father; whatever is currently saving humanity = the Son. Every saviour, in every era, was plugged directly back to the invisible golden-age god. There was no "Jupiter is the son of Saturn, Venus is the daughter of Jupiter, Mars is the son of Venus." The genealogy reset with each new saviour to maintain Saturn's authority. This is why Greek god family trees never properly add up: they are not transmitting a real lineage. They are retrofitting — each culture grafting the current dominant deity into the role of Saturn's heir, regardless of whether the claimed relationships are internally consistent. Cronus/Saturn devours his children, yet somehow they all survive and overthrow him. Contradictions like this are the seams showing where different eras of theological management were stitched together.

"I am the LORD your God... You shall have no other gods before me... for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God" -Deuteronomy 6:14-16

The same pattern holds across cultures — each saviour always connected directly to the original Father:

- Christ is the Son of God (Yahweh/Saturn), the Light of the World, born of a virgin (the sky-goddess)
- Thor is the son of Odin (Saturn), whose hammer Mjolnir cracks lightning across the sky
- Horus is the son of Osiris (Saturn), taking the solar disk as his symbol after his father's death
- Ra in later Egyptian theology is described as emerging from Atum — the sun as offspring of the first, complete, invisible god

Notice that none of these traditions describe the Sun as the son of *Jupiter* or *Mars*. The intermediate saviours are quietly dropped from the genealogy. Only the invisible Father and the current visible Son matter.

### The Final Move: The Human-Sized Saviour

The solar saviour theology eventually produced its most audacious variant: a human being declared to be the Son of God. This only worked because the planetary memory had faded. By the Common Era, centuries had passed since Mars loomed in geosynchronous orbit or Venus blazed as a comet across the sky. The masses who needed to be converted had no living memory — and no written record they were permitted to read — of planets as saviours. The claim that God's son was human-sized was not a *weaker* version of the argument; it was the *only* version that remained available once the sky had emptied.

The Deep State had always required a visible, present intermediary between the invisible Father-god and humanity. When the planets stopped filling that role, a human institution filled it instead. The mechanics were identical: the new saviour is the Son of the eternal Father, performs miracles, is killed, and is resurrected. The template did not change. Only the scale did.

The difficulty was visceral. Jno Cook, citing the Saturnian Cosmology research:

*"It was difficult to convince people that the Sun was the son of God when it was obviously not the distinctive, axially-placed golden ball they remembered from the Golden Age."*

The Sun looked different. It rose and set, moved laterally, changed intensity with seasons. The golden Saturn-ball had stood fixed at the pole, radiating eternal, seasonless warmth. The Sun was clearly an *inferior* replacement thermally — and the Deep State theologians never stopped being asked: *if the father-god is so powerful, why is his son so much colder?*

## The Chain Closes

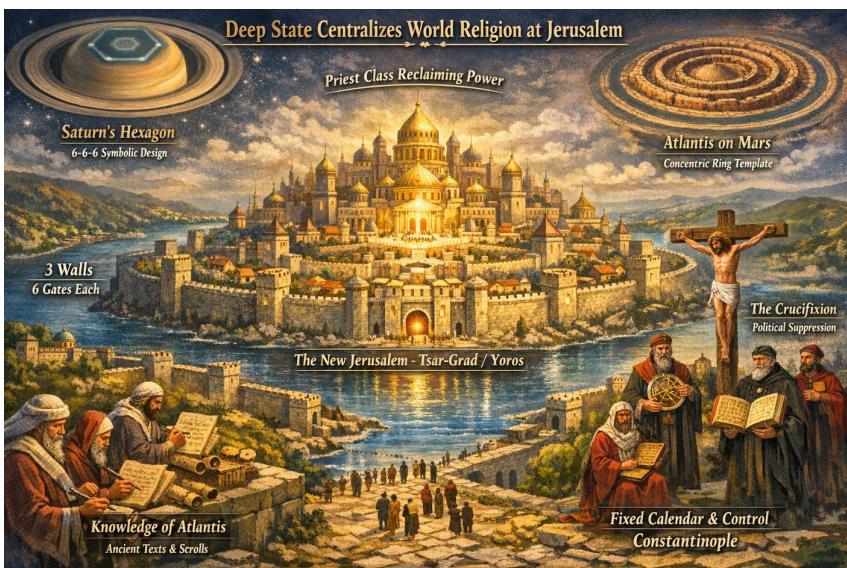
---

The planetary saviour chain that began **before creation** ends here. Each successive planet carried humanity through a new catastrophe, earned the title of saviour, then revealed itself as another source of catastrophe, and

was replaced. The Sun — for now, for the present age — holds the position Saturn once held.

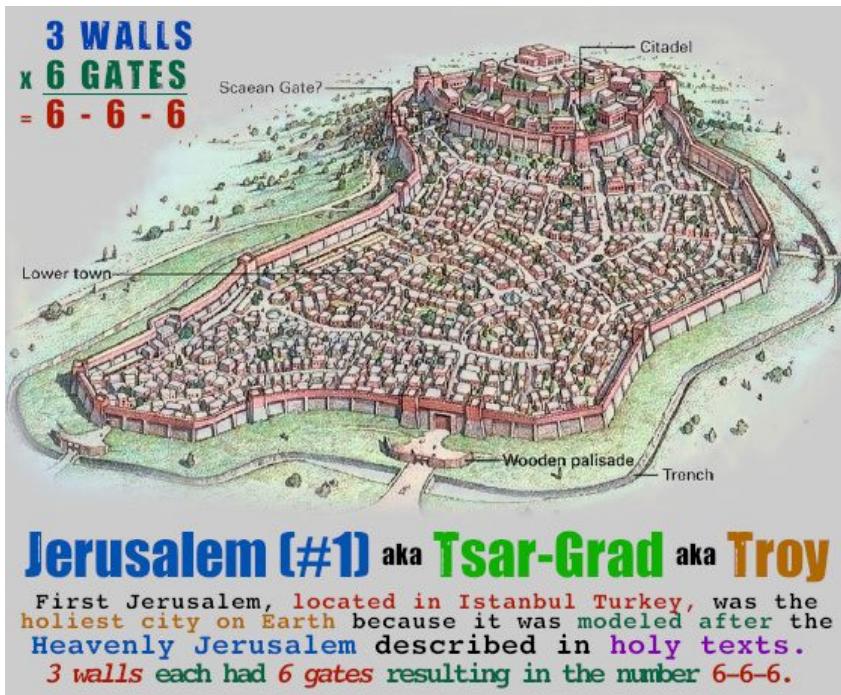
The irony the Deep State could not escape: every time they installed a new jealous god, its successor revealed the previous one to have been a fraud. Their own theological strategy — claiming each new saviour was the legitimate heir of Saturn — guaranteed that each new heir would eventually be exposed as another impostor.

Whether the Sun is the final link in this chain, or whether another body will eventually rise to replace it, is a question the Saturnian Cosmology researchers leave deliberately open.



Deep State Centralizes World Religion

After roughly 822 years in exile, it was time for the Deep State to resurface, rebuild their Monotheistic slave empire, and claim sole authority to speak for the Creator God of the Universe. To this end, the Deep State built a new headquarters in the narrowest part of the Bosphorus river in north-west Istanbul, a strategically advantageous location. There they built a metropolis called Yoros in Turkish, Hierosolyma in Latin, and Kiev / Tsar-Grad (City of the Czar) in Cyrillic text. In *redacted* Greek Mythology, it was remembered as Troia or Troy. In its time this was the holiest city on Earth - because it was modeled after the Heavenly Jerusalem described in the *holy texts*. This model (*6 gates and 3 walls*) was first seen as a series of hexagons surrounding the brown-dwarf Saturn in the Golden Age during the Collinear configuration of planets and is still seen *today*. In old versions of Jerusalem, each of the *3 walls* had *6 gates* resulting in the number *6-6-6* found in literature and often associated with *Satan* i.e. Saturn.



Troy was also called Yoros short for Ierosalim a.k.a. Jerusalem (#1) a.k.a.  
Tsar-Grad

## Why Rebuild a Celestial City on Earth?

The timing of this construction is the critical detail. By the 11th century, the common people of the world had moved on. The planetary saviours were gone. The Sun was the new god, and with it came the gospel: you don't need priests anymore. Ordinary people were free — and they knew it. (For the full argument, see [New Religion of Constancy](#).)

No normal civilization, enjoying that freedom, would have chosen to rebuild a replica of the old celestial slave-city. The 3 walls and 6 gates of Jerusalem encoded [Saturn's hexagonal signature](#) — the geometric fingerprint of Atlantis, the first holy city, which sat on the north pole of Mars during the Golden Age. David Talbott's research confirms that the creation myth's central subject was "*the construction of a celestial dwelling*

*— a cosmic city, temple, or kingdom — revered across the millennia as the prototype of sacred space”* ([origins of myth](#)). Every earthly sacred city was built as a copy of this original.

The only group that would have needed to recreate that geometry on Earth was a priestly class that derived its authority from it — a class whose entire claim to power rested on being the gatekeepers of the old Saturnian order. The symbolic recreation of Jerusalem on Earth could only have been an attempt to reassert control over a humanity that had just freed itself. The Sun had liberated people from the priest class. Jerusalem was the priest class's answer: *we will rebuild the house of God on Earth, and you will need us to enter it.*

### Open Investigation: Mars/Atlantis as Architectural Template

It remains an open question whether the builders of Jerusalem at Istanbul were consciously replicating the concentric-ring geometry of [Atlantis on Mars](#) — Plato's description of alternating rings of water and land "turned as with a lathe" (*Critias*, 113e–114a) — or whether they were working from Saturn's hexagonal pattern alone, or from holy texts that combined both memories into a single idealized blueprint. No source in the Saturnian Cosmology literature explicitly connects the 3-wall/6-gate architecture of historical Jerusalem to Plato's Atlantis layout. The connection is inferential:

- Saturn's hexagon (still visible today) provides the 6-fold symmetry
- Atlantis's concentric rings (on Mars's north polar cap) provide the walled-enclosure template
- Both were simultaneously visible from Earth's north pole during the Golden Age collinear configuration
- The Deep State priest class originated in Atlantis and would have carried both memories

Until a primary source is found confirming the architectural derivation, this remains a plausible but unconfirmed reconstruction. See [OUTSTANDING QUESTIONS.md](#).

## The Fixed Calendar and the New Faith

---

The invention of the **fixed calendar** provided the Deep State with a new system of faith based on the concept of constancy — that things change very slowly over time, or not at all. Jerusalem #1 in Istanbul was renamed **Constantinople**, and became the headquarters of the **New Religion of Constancy**. Since all information on the old Gods were kept secret in Jerusalem archives, the common people gradually forgot about them. The stories fell into mythology, replaced by new stories of the Sun traversing the seasons, which later became the **farmer's almanac**.

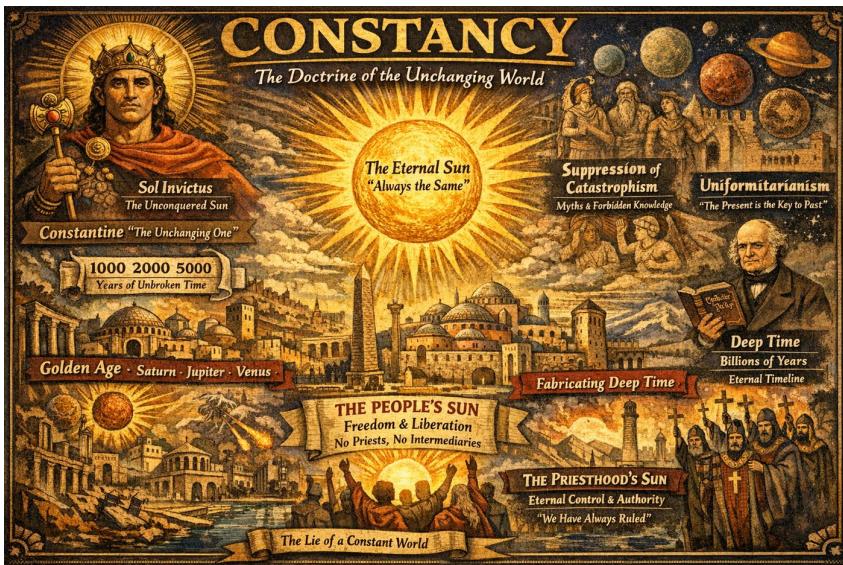
## The Crucifixion: Proof of Intent

---

What confirms the nature of Jerusalem as a Deep State control centre — rather than a genuine place of worship — is what happened there later. The **Crucifixion** was not an act of piety. It was an act of political suppression: the public execution of a popular figure who threatened the priestly monopoly, carried out at the very site the Deep State had built to reassert that monopoly. A city built to honour Saturn's celestial order was used to murder the man who told people they didn't need that order anymore.

This is what pinpoints Jerusalem in Istanbul as the reemergence of Atlantean authority over humanity. A genuine holy city does not execute its prophets. A control centre does — when the prophet's message threatens the control.

---



Constancy

*The idea that things have always been the way they are — that the Sun has always shone as it does today, that the sky has always looked this way, that rulership over humanity extends back hundreds of thousands of years into an unbroken past — is the foundational lie of the age we live in. The very names Constantinople and Constantine carry this lie in their root: Latin *constans*, meaning "standing firm, unchanging, constant."*

## The Doctrine of Constancy

When the Deep State **rebuilt Jerusalem at Istanbul**, they did not merely construct a city. They constructed a worldview. The invention of the **fixed calendar** was part of a broader campaign to convince the population that the world was, and had always been, the way they saw it now.

This was the birth of what would later be formalised as uniformitarianism: the belief that the present is the key to the past, that the processes we observe today are the same processes that have always operated, at the

same rates, for all of time. The Sun rises. The Sun sets. It has *always* done this. There were never planet-gods in the sky. There was never a **Golden Age**. There was never a **polar configuration**. The cosmos is, and has always been, *constant*.

## Constantine and Constantinople: The Names Are the Program

The name Constantine derives from Latin *Constantinus*, from *constans* (genitive *constantis*): "standing firm, steadfast, unchanging." This is from *con-* ("together, with") + *stāns* (present participle of *stāre*, "to stand"). It literally means "the one who stands unchanged."

Constantinople — Constantinus + Greek *polis* ("city") — therefore means "City of the Unchanging One" or more loosely, "City of Constancy."

This may be coincidence. Roman naming conventions followed family lineage and the name Constantinus existed before the emperor. But the argument here is not that the name was invented for this purpose — it is that the name was chosen for this purpose. In a tradition where **titles were transferred** to match the current theological program (every saviour planet inheriting Saturn's title as "Son of God"), it would be remarkable if the single most important city in the new Sun religion received its name by accident rather than by design.

Constantine the Great was a worshipper of **Sol Invictus** — the Unconquered Sun — before his supposed conversion to Christianity. Sol Invictus was itself a theological assertion of constancy: the sun that cannot be conquered, that cannot be replaced, that stands forever. The transition from Sol Invictus to the Christian Sun-Christ was not a conversion but a rebranding. The theological payload remained identical: the current light in the sky is eternal, was never absent, and will never be superseded.

## Why Constancy Was Necessary

In the centuries following the departure of **Mars** from geosynchronous

orbit, living memory of the planet-gods was fading but had not yet disappeared. People still told stories of Saturn's golden warmth, Jupiter's cosmic mountaintop, Venus's blazing terror, Mars's gift of fire. The problem for the Deep State was that these stories undermined the claim that the current order was permanent and their authority eternal.

If the people remembered that gods had come and gone — that Saturn had been replaced by Jupiter, Jupiter by Venus, Venus by Mars, Mars by the Sun — then they would naturally expect that the Sun, too, would eventually be replaced. And worse: they would expect the current priesthood to be replaced along with it. The very concept of a **chain of saviours** was an existential threat to permanent authority.

The solution was to deny the chain entirely. The Sun was not the latest in a succession. The Sun was *eternal*. It had always been there. The cosmos did not change. History did not record catastrophes, only the steady march of civilisation under the same unchanging sky. And the priesthood that administered this eternal order was itself eternal — it had always been there too, stretching back into an increasingly vast and fabricated past.

## The Deep State's Constancy Program

This program unfolded in stages:

1. The Fixed Calendar — By **anchoring time to the Sun's cycles** and projecting the count backward, the Deep State created an artificial history of solar constancy. The Scaligerian timeline eventually pushed this back through thousands, then tens of thousands, then hundreds of thousands of years of alleged human history — all under the same Sun, all operating by the same rules.
2. The Suppression of Catastrophism — Every memory of planetary close encounters, plasma cataclysms, and sky-gods was redacted into myth, allegory, or madness. The Egyptian priests' account of **cyclical planetary catastrophes** (Plato's *Critias* 111–112) was treated as fable even by the Greeks who recorded it.

3. Uniformitarianism (formalised 19th century) — When Charles Lyell published *Principles of Geology* (1830–33), he gave the doctrine of constancy its scientific legitimacy. Lyell deliberately conflated two meanings of uniformitarianism: *actualistic* (physical laws don't change) with *substantive* (the Earth's current state is typical of its entire history). As Wal Thornhill observed: "*The geologists' uniformitarian creed has become anachronistic. As soon as they accepted that the Earth has suffered global catastrophes in the dim past, the attitude should have changed to THE PRESENT IS NOT THE KEY TO THE PAST.*"

4. Deep Time — The extension of the timescale to millions, then billions of years served the same theological purpose as the original calendar extension: making human civilisation appear as a thin film on an eternal, unchanging surface. If the Sun has been burning for 4.6 billion years, nobody asks whether it arrived recently. The very question becomes absurd.

### The People's Sun vs. the Priest's Sun

There is an irony the constancy program could not fully suppress. The Sun as saviour had originally carried a liberating message: you don't need priests. The Sun rose for everyone. It demanded no sacrifice, no intermediary, no temple class. The *gospel* — literally Old English *gōdspel*, "good word" — was that human beings were free.

The doctrine of constancy was the Deep State's answer to this freedom. If the Sun is eternal, then it requires an eternal institution to administer it. If the cosmos never changes, then the power structure that interprets the cosmos never needs to change either. Constantine's city — the City of Constancy — was the physical headquarters of this ideological program: a place where the eternal, unchanging, constant order was defined, enforced, and projected backward across a manufactured past.

### Open Status

No source in the Saturnian Cosmology literature, Fomenko's New Chronology, or the Thunderbolts Project makes the explicit connection between the Latin root *constans* in Constantine/Constantinople and the theological doctrine of solar constancy. The etymology is well attested (Latin *constans* = steadfast, unchanging), and the ideological program of constancy is well documented across catastrophist literature, but the claim that the naming was deliberate — that Constantinople means "City of Constancy" *as a theological program rather than merely as a personal name* — is original to this investigation.

This theory remains open and unconfirmed. It is recorded here as a working hypothesis. See [OUTSTANDING\\_QUESTIONS.md](#).



PART VI

---

## 12th Century C.E. Birth of Christianity

---

## Part VI

In Fomenko's New Chronology, the first widely recorded and *purely human* event was the crucifixion of Andronicus Christ in 1185.

Biographies of Czar-Grad's 'Byzantine' Emperor Andronicus and the Great Russian Prince [Andrey Bogoliubsky](#) exist as surviving testimonies about the historical Christ which match up nicely to the redacted New Testament literature put out by the Catholic Church, but differ in many significant details. For example, Christ was of a [race of hairy human giants](#) similar to the mythical [Sasquatch](#). He was born in the year 1152 AD (*rather than around 4 BC*), in modern-day Crimea (rather than Palestine), and his mother Katya (later renamed Mary in the Latin bible) was originally from Rus' -- probably from [Rostov](#) or nearby, and was buried in the Crimea. The far-eastern region later called [Cathaya](#) was likely named *after* Katya, not the other way around -- a consequence of the Rus-Horde Empire centering its state religion on veneration of the Mother of God, long before it ever centered on her Son.

During this period, the [Deep State Holy Empire](#) spanned from Western Europe to Istanbul with Jerusalem #1 as their capital. Their slow-and-go plan was to spread a centralized usury religion based on redacted old-testament narratives and an invisible creator lord which their priests spoke for. This plan was foiled in less than a decade by Christ -- the Church's "prodigal child" -- who returned triumphantly to Jerusalem proselytizing an anti-establishment religion promising freedom from tyranny and an end to usury. The Church regarded Christ exactly as the parable describes: a wayward son who rejected his priestly inheritance, abandoned the institution that raised him, and lived among commoners. In the Church's own retelling -- redacted into the New Testament -- the prodigal son's "return" is recast as a voluntary sacrifice: he allows himself to be crucified, seeking forgiveness from the Father. In reality, Christ never sought forgiveness. He was captured and executed. The parable was reappropriated to make an execution look like a homecoming.

This forced the hand of the Deep State which saw no other option than to crucify Christ in a gruesome public display within the tall gates of [Troy](#). The objective of the crucifixion was to put down his insurrection

and make an example of its leader. But the plan backfired catastrophically:

Christ's brother died on the cross in his place, and Christ himself survived to found a world empire that would challenge the Church's authority for centuries.



12 Tribes of Israel/Disciples of Jesus are based on the 12 signs of the Zodiac



## The Giants and the Deep State

The normal-sized humans of the Deep State had a rocky history with the Giants — who remembered their enslavement by the Pyramidal Empire. Giants were notoriously difficult to convert into Monotheism. They had their own religions, (large) bibles, and a significant following of normal-sized humans. The Deep State knew they would never rule world religions as long as the Giants existed. If they could only eliminate them all, then normal-sized humans would fall under the influence of Deep State religions.



Books created by giant humans

## The Census

The Latin Bible contains a *western* perspective of the Crucifixion, a story originally written in the Cyrillic bible, but many of the facts are the same. The story of Christ began with the **census** ordered by the religious leaders of Jerusalem in Istanbul. However, it is illogical to suggest that a pregnant woman (who is due) would be forced to travel to take part in a census. That *never happens* in any census. Instead, the census was of a very different nature; the Deep State was counting the giants of the region in preparation for a *planned genocide* of giants.

At the same time, the Deep State prioritized the *conversion* of giants into Monotheism (if at all possible). They saw the Baptism of the giant Andronicus Christ as a unique opportunity to spread their influence east. With the census, many giants were fleeing the Istanbul region knowing what the census would mean for them if they stayed put — and many giants were killed en route.

## The Naming of Christ

---

Christ means "anointed one" — meaning he was anointed with oil as part of the ancient Deep State ritual of **Baptism**. This was unique for only one reason — Christ and his mother were **large hairy humans** from Rus', a land of giants that rarely participated in any Deep State religious ceremonies. This land would birth the first world empire since the dark ages and would come to be known as the Kingdom of Tartaria.

The Church was building a patriarchal religion — authority passed from God the Father, to Christ the Son, to the male apostles, to the male priesthood. Christ's hairy giant mother, carrying the matrilineal tradition of Rus', threatened this entire structure. In the eastern tradition she came from, religious heritage passed through the mother, not the father. A pregnant "Wild Woman" fleeing the census represented everything the Deep State sought to eliminate.

See: **Hairy Mary: The Wild Woman Who Threatened Patriarchal Religion**



Another depiction of the hairy Mary tradition – Wild Women were portrayed with full body hair, nursing children, living outside of Church society. The iconography encodes a memory of a real human phenotype, not a theological metaphor.

### Why Was Christ's Mother Depicted as Hairy?

The standard art-history explanation claims that medieval artists confused Mary Magdalene with Mary of Egypt, a desert hermit whose clothes rotted away until her hair grew to cover her body. But art historian Magdalena Łanuszka [rejects this explanation](#):

"In the late Middle Ages in Central Europe (in the 15th and early 16th century) both these saints were venerated and most likely people did distinct their legends... I am pretty convinced that the medieval viewer, looking at a hirsute Mary Magdalene, most likely saw her as a Wild Woman!"

The Wild Men and Wild Women (Wildweibchen) were a distinct

iconographic tradition in medieval art — hairy, self-sufficient humans who lived in the wilderness outside of civilization. They appear throughout tapestries, wall-paintings, manuscript margins, and playing cards of the 15th century. The Met Museum holds an engraving by Master ES depicting a "Wild Woman with Unicorn" — combining symbols of lust (Wild Woman) and chastity (Unicorn) in a single paradoxical image.

### The Church's Reframing: Wild People as "Sinful Humanity"

Łanuszka notes that in medieval art, Wild Men "symbolised sinful humanity." This is exactly what we would expect if the Church sought to demonize a population it intended to eliminate. Before you can commit genocide, you must first render the target population morally inferior — subhuman, sinful, animalistic.

The timing is suggestive: "I think it is not a coincidence that hirsute Magdalene disappeared from the Western art around the same time when Wild Men lost their popularity in visual culture." The iconographic tradition vanished because the living memory of actual hairy humans had been extinguished — or deliberately erased.

### The Pregnant Hairy Woman Fleeing the Census

Why would a pregnant woman, due to give birth, undertake a dangerous journey during a census? The standard Gospel narrative makes no sense: no census in history has ever required pregnant women to travel. The answer is that Mary was not traveling *to* the census — she was fleeing it.

The census was targeting her kind: hairy giants from Rus'. And she was demonstrably pregnant. In 15th-century Netherlandish paintings, Mary Magdalene is repeatedly depicted in unlaced maternity dresses — the period's recognizable signal of pregnancy. Professor Penny Howell Jolly documents this pattern in *Picturing the 'Pregnant' Magdalene in Northern Art, 1430-1550* (Ashgate, 2014).

Most strikingly, in Rogier van der Weyden's *Descent from the Cross*

(before 1443, Prado, Madrid), Mary Magdalene wears a belt inscribed "JHESUS MARIA" — as if the unborn child bore the names of its parents.

If Mary was a hairy giant from Rus', and the census was a prelude to genocide, her flight makes perfect sense. She knew what was coming.

### *The Father Who Was Never Named*

Christ's father is conspicuously absent from every Gospel narrative. The Church's explanation — divine conception — may be a theological overlay on a simpler historical reality: the father was almost certainly a victim of the same census-genocide that Katya was fleeing. He was killed, captured, or still in flight when she arrived in Crimea. Even if he survived long enough to know she was pregnant, his fate was the fate of all hairy giants of Rus' — elimination.

Even if he had lived, Katya would have had every reason to say nothing about him to the smaller, hairless humans around her — the very people whose civilization had hunted him down. The silence around the father is not divine mystery. It is the silence of a widow, or of a woman protecting information from enemies.

There is a deeper point as well. Marriage as an institution was a creation of the same Deep State Church that was hunting her people. Among the Wild People — self-sufficient, matrilineal, living outside State infrastructure — a Church-sanctioned union between a man and woman would have meant nothing. The hairy giants of Rus' had pair bonding, kinship, and childrearing long before any Church existed to codify it as a taxable, property-transferring sacrament. Asking why Mary had no recognized husband is asking a question she would not have understood. She did not live inside the Church's legal framework. She was fleeing it.



Hairy Mary Magdalene from the "Body and Soul: Sculpture in Italy from Donatello to Michelangelo" exhibit. Medieval and Renaissance artists across Central Europe depicted Mary covered in body hair — not as artistic confusion, but as deliberate iconography identifying her as a "Wild Woman" (Wildweibchen).

### The Existential Threat: Matrilineal vs Patrilineal Religion

Christ's mother posed an existential threat to the nascent Church — not because of her teachings, but because of her lineage. In the eastern Rus' tradition she came from, religious heritage passed through the mother, not the father. This is the older, matrilineal pattern preserved in Judaism (one is Jewish if one's mother is Jewish) and in countless pre-Christian traditions.

The Church was building a patriarchal religion — authority passed from God the Father, to Christ the Son, to the male apostles, to the male priesthood. A prominent female figure at the center of the story, passing down religious authority through the maternal line, threatened the entire structure. If Christ's mother was the source of his religious legitimacy

rather than his baptism by the (male) Church, then the Church's claim to authority collapsed.

The Church's solution was threefold:

1. Conflate all the Marys into one safely domesticated figure — Virgin Mary, the passive vessel
2. Split off the threatening aspects — make Mary Magdalene a separate, sinful prostitute-turned-penitent
3. Eliminate the Wild People — the genocide of hairy giants removed the living evidence of the old matrilineal tradition

### The Trojan War: A War Over the "Woman"

According to [Fomenko's reconstruction](#), the Trojan War was not literally about a woman named Helen. The Bible and medieval chronicles often used "wives" to represent religions:

"As there existed a medieval tradition to nominally call different religions 'wives', i.e. women, then the cause of the Trojan = Tarquinian = Gothic war could have been a RELIGIOUS DISPUTE: whose religion or 'wife', was better. The grounds to war was the offence to a religion or 'wife'."

The "woman" at the center of the Trojan War was Mary — the Mother of God, the religious tradition of Rus'. The war was:

"Revenge for insulting the Mother of God – for the execution of her Son Jesus Christ."

In this light, the Trojan War narrative preserves the memory of a civilizational conflict between two religious systems:

- The Eastern/Matrilineal tradition — represented by Mary, the Wild Woman, the hairy giants of Rus'/Jotunheim
- The Western/Patrilineal tradition — represented by the Deep State

priesthood, the census, the systematic elimination of the old order

The "abduction of Helen" was the Church's appropriation of Mary's story — taking her from the eastern tradition and reframing her within the western patriarchal narrative.

### The Self-Sufficient Must Be Eliminated

The hairy giants were dangerous to the Deep State for the same reason the **Atlantean survivor class** was dangerous: they were self-sufficient. They could live in the wilderness without buildings, without money, without Church infrastructure. They didn't need the Deep State's salvation.

This is the same pattern that recurs throughout history: the elimination of populations that cannot be economically controlled. The hairless, small humans who remained after the census-genocide were the kind that required shelter, purchased food, and depended on institutional authority for survival. They were governable.

Christ's mother, fleeing the census with her unborn child, represented the last iteration of an older humanity — Wild People who carried the matrilineal religious tradition, who could survive outside civilization, who threatened the patriarchal Church simply by existing.

— —

*See also:*

- The Deep State, the Census, and the Naming of Christ
- Historical Christ is Born in Crimea
- The First Crusade and the Trojan War

### Sources

- Łanuszka, Magdalena. "**Hairy Mary**." Posztukiwania, July 19,

2014.

- Łanuszka, Magdalena. "Hairy Mary – One More Time." Posztukiwania, November 10, 2018.
- Łanuszka, Magdalena. "Pregnant Mary Magdalene?" Posztukiwania, July 22, 2014.
- Jolly, Penny Howell. *Picturing the 'Pregnant' Magdalene in Northern Art, 1430-1550: Addressing and Undressing the Sinner-Saint*. Farnham and Burlington: Ashgate, 2014.
- The Metropolitan Museum of Art. "Playing Card, with Wild Woman and Unicorn." Object 22.83.16.
- Fomenko, A.T. and G.V. Nosovskiy. "Chapter 3: The Trojan Horse. " *History: Fiction or Science?*



Christ's mother Katya was one of those attempting to flee the census. As a hairy giant from Rus', she knew what the census meant for her kind — it was not a count, but a prelude to genocide. She made it as far as Crimea before being caught. However, the locals of Crimea took pity on her as she was moaning in pain with a difficult pregnancy. The language barrier prevented the humans from asking Katya who the father was, and many assumed she was a prostitute, or a virgin. It's possible her husband was killed by smaller humans, and she *simply refused to talk* about it. She couldn't fit inside the buildings and had to be put in a horse stable where the locals performed a cesarean section.

## The Cesarean Section and the "Perpetual Virginity"

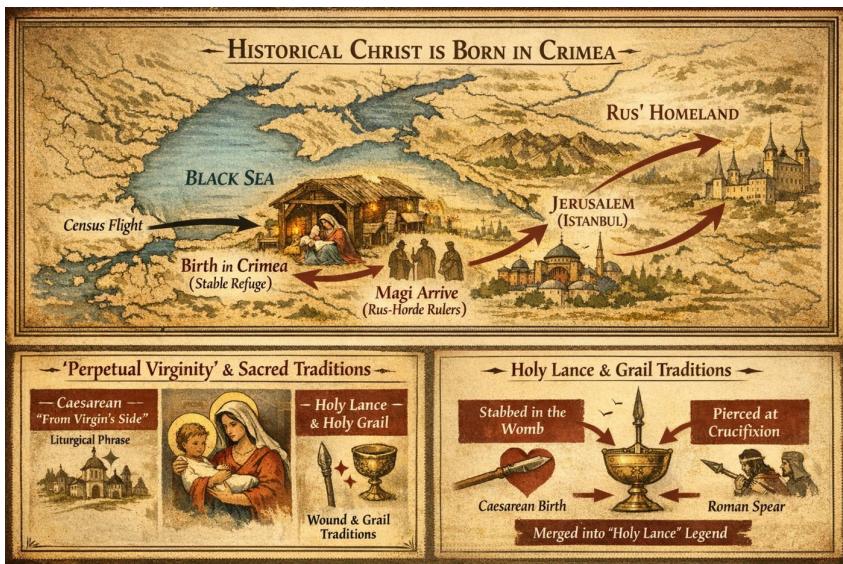
---

Fomenko demonstrates that the word "caesarean" itself derives from Christ's birth. In the Church Slavonic liturgy, the irmos of the ninth song reads: "Him, who before the Sun shined, and in flesh came *from virgin's side*, infinitely incarnated, we praise You, Mother of God." The words "came in flesh from virgin's side" describe nothing other than a cesarean section. The Greek word PARTHENOS (virgin) originates from the Slavonic POROT', meaning "to cut open" -- referring to the incision itself. The persistent Church claim that Mary "remained a virgin after giving birth" is literally true under a cesarean: the birth canal was never used.

According to eastern chronicles, the difficult procedure resulted in the stabbing of the infant Christ while still in the womb, leading to the traditions of the Holy Lance and Holy Grail. It is possible that this birth wound was later conflated by chroniclers with the lance of the Roman soldier who stabbed Christ at the crucifixion, merging two separate piercings into a single Holy Lance tradition. Fomenko does not address this connection directly; we note it as an editorial observation.

Eventually the local authorities agreed to let the giants live, as long as

they were Baptized and inducted into Monotheism.



Map of Tartaria: Path of Christ's Family

## The Magi: Rus-Horde Rulers Accept Christ

In the epoch of Christ's birth, Rus' adopted Christianity wholly and instantly. Fomenko identifies the Biblical Magi as three Rus-Horde rulers: Russian Czar Vladimir (Balthazar), Czaritsa Malka -- his mother (Melchior), and a Cossack military Ataman (Caspar). They came to worship the infant Christ and are represented in the Gospels as the Three Kings. A magnificent Cologne Cathedral was erected in their honor, where the famous sarcophagus of the Three Kings was placed. Remarkably, medieval images of the Magi depict the adoration set against banners displaying a crescent and a star -- the recognized symbol of Czar-Grad (Jerusalem), confirming the Gospel events took place in Czar-Grad, not Palestine. Even more telling: in the Shrine of the Three Kings at Cologne, two Magi are portrayed as bearded men, but the third figure standing between them is *clearly female* -- the Russian queen Malka, later turned into a man by Western artists uncomfortable with the Slavic origins of the

Magi.

## Christ's Education and Conflict with the Church

---

Christ later traveled with his family to Jerusalem in Istanbul where he trained as a Rabbi. In Jerusalem, rabbis would endlessly deliberate to bridge the gap between ancient Monotheism and the eclectic polytheistic indigenous religions of the east they were trying to subsume. This strategy backfired as Christ and his mother Katya remained unconvinced of the Church's conclusions and authority, deferring instead to her eastern Rus' heritage and the belief systems she was raised in. As a result of Christ's **clerical criticism**, his family was driven out of Jerusalem. The Gospel of Matthew contains a redacted version of this true story in the **escape of the Holy Family** from King Herod to Egypt, when in eastern records they were fleeing the persecution in Istanbul back to their home in Rus' -- what would later become the Rus-Horde Empire.

After arriving safely at home, Christ developed a following based on his hybridized religious teachings. The religion of Christianity formed around a series of parables as he demonstrated that people were born free from mental and physical slavery and didn't need to obey the Church or any God. This following spread quickly back to Istanbul, and once again challenged the foundations of Monotheism. The Deep State reacted -- laying plans to capture him and neutralize his influence. He was invited to a passover celebration in Jerusalem, where he was promptly arrested, put on trial, and crucified. The charge against him was insurrection, but not for *challenging Monotheism* -- rather, he was accused of being the *King* of the Monotheists (Jews), a claim he never made.

See: [Historical Christ is Crucified in Istanbul](#)



With the planetary orbits stable for over a hundred years, it was now possible for the first time to predict future eclipses. The date and time of the crucifixion was purposefully chosen on a solar eclipse to magnify the psychological impact of the event. To the medieval mind it meant that God passed over the judgment and did not intervene to save someone claiming to be his Son. This lie sufficed and his followers scattered in fear. The crucifixion of Christ was designed to end the influence of Giants like Christ by allowing the smaller humans to poke, stab, and laugh at the giants with impunity while they were bound to the crosses.

## The Site: Yoros = Jerusalem = Golgotha

---

The crucifixion took place on Beykoz mountain, on the Asiatic shore of the Bosphorus, near the fortress of [Yoros](#) -- an abbreviation of Ierosalim (Jerusalem). This fortress controlled the narrowest part of the Bosphorus close to the entrance to the Black Sea. To this day, an enormous fenced plot (approximately 3 by 17 metres) is known as the "grave of Yusha (Jesus)" -- not a real grave, but a memorial marking the site of the crucifixion. For a full account of Yoros as First Jerusalem, see [Deep State Centralize World Religion at Jerusalem](#).

It is notable that in many paintings, icons and frescoes, Christ's crucifixion is shown with a background of a *big sea strait or a wide river* -- not an open sea. Artists with an accurate recollection of the original story would have depicted the Bosphorus strait as a significant part of the landscape, as Beykoz mountain sits right on the shore with a clear view of the European shore where the center of Constantinople is situated.

## The Turin Shroud: Physical Evidence

---

The most significant physical evidence for the 1185 dating is the [Turin Shroud](#). In 1998, radiocarbon dating was performed by three independent laboratories -- Oxford University, Arizona State University, and the Swiss

Federal Institute of Technology (Zurich). The result: *approximately the XI-XII centuries*. Fomenko **argues** the most probable date is the second half of the XII century, which corresponds precisely with the 1185 crucifixion. The body of Christ was wrapped in the Shroud, which then found its way to Russia, where it was folded so that only the Holy Face was visible -- becoming the icon known as the Image of the Savior Not-Made-By-Hands, used as a military banner by Yaroslavl, Tver' and Moscow princes. The Shroud reached Turin only in the XVII century, after the fall of the Great Empire, when formerly seized relics could be displayed without fear that the Horde would reclaim them.



Painting by Tintoretto: *The Descent from the Cross*



Painting by Hans Bol: The Crucifixion 1587



The historical Christ -- a giant of the Rus-Horde -- is crucified on Joshua's Hill (Beykoz/Golgotha) in Constantinople/Istanbul by the Deep State operatives.

See: [Alleged Resurrection](#)

— —

### What the Church Does Not Want You to Know

After 6 hours on the cross, the condemned man passed out and was stabbed by a soldier's spear, spilling blood and water from his body. The body was removed from the cross by [Christ's own family](#) who brought it into a nearby cave to avoid further mutilation. The smaller humans, fearing retribution, *did not follow*. At some point in the next 3 days, the family departs for Crimea [without fanfare or witnesses](#). There is no reason whatsoever to assume the cave was [used for burial](#).

Then Christ was [seen alive](#) -- many times, in many places, in Asia and America. How is this possible?

## The Japanese Tradition: Isukiri Died in Christ's Place

In an [alternate version](#) of the history preserved in Shingo, Japan, Jesus Christ did not die on the cross at Golgotha. Instead, his younger brother Isukiri took his place, while Jesus escaped east across Siberia to Mutsu Province in northern Japan. A sign at the site reads:



Shingo is the location of what is purported to be the resting place of Jesus, the "Tomb of Christ" (Kirisuto no haka), and the residence of Jesus' descendants, the Sawaguchi family.

When Jesus Christ was 21 years old, he came to Japan and pursued knowledge of divinity for 12 years. He went back to Judea at age 33, and engaged in his mission. However at that time people in Judea would not accept Christ's preaching. Instead, they arrested him and tried to crucify him on a cross. His younger brother Isukiri casually took Christ's place and ended his life on the cross. Christ, who escaped the crucifixion, went through the ups and

downs of travel and again came to Japan. He settled right here in what is now called Herai Village, and died at the age of 106. On this holy ground, there is dedicated a burial mound on the right to deify Christ, and a grave on the left to deify Isukiri.

The above description was given in a testament by Jesus Christ.

This timeline adopts the Japanese tradition as its primary account: Isukiri died on the cross. Christ survived.

The crowd at the crucifixion could not tell the difference between two giant brothers -- and likely did not care. Giants were alien to the smaller humans of Istanbul. Two enormous, hairy figures bound to crosses would have been indistinguishable to people who had rarely interacted with giants up close. The story only needed to hold for a few hours. By the time anyone thought to ask questions, the surviving Christ was already gone.

See also: [Historical Christ dies at age 106 in Japan](#)

Romulus and Remus: The Same Story, Redacted

Fomenko identifies Romulus as a partial reflection of Christ and Remus as a partial reflection of [John the Baptist](#) -- Christ's brother or cousin (Remus is reflection #13 in Fomenko's list of 39 phantoms of John the Baptist). In the Roman founding myth, two brothers are raised together, one kills the other, and the survivor finds a world empire. The parallel is exact:

- Romulus (Christ) survives and founds Rome (the Rus-Horde Empire)
- Remus (John the Baptist / Isukiri) dies, and his death becomes the mythic foundation of the new state

Fomenko demonstrates this at length in his [XIII century chapter](#) : the Roman legends of Romulus and Remus "partially absorbed the biblical details about Christ and John the Baptist." The She-Wolf who suckles the twins is the Virgin Mary (or the Volga

River). The founding of "ancient Rome" by the descendants of Aeneas -- Romulus and Remus -- is the rise of Russia-Horde in the XIII-XIV centuries. Georgiy Danilovich (Genghis Khan) and Ivan Danilovich (Batu Khan) are the historical Romulus and Remus.

While Fomenko does not explicitly connect the Romulus-kills-Remus episode to a brother-substitution at the crucifixion, the implication is difficult to miss. Fomenko documents that ancient authors *constantly* confused Christ and John the Baptist -- conflating their biographies, swapping their roles, merging them into single characters. This is precisely what we would expect if the historical record was systematically redacted to suppress the most embarrassing moment in Church history: they publicly crucified the "King of the Jews" only to have him walk out alive days later and go on to found the largest empire the medieval world had ever seen.

The Church had every reason to bury the existence of a brother. If the public learned that Christ survived -- that the crucifixion was a failure, that the revolution was never defeated, that the "risen savior" was simply a man who walked away -- the entire theological edifice collapses. No resurrection. No divine sacrifice. No atonement. Just a botched execution and a cover story. The redactors did what they could: they split the brother into dozens of phantom characters (John the Baptist, Remus, Isukiri, and 36 others), placed as much narrative distance as possible between Christ and any sibling, and rewrote the survival as a supernatural resurrection that *required faith* rather than an earthly escape that required only two brothers who looked alike.

### The Backfire

The Monotheists (Pharisees) who ordered the crucifixion didn't realize that the revolution Christ started would survive his apparent death. Before Christ, the martyring of popular revolutionary figures had always had the same effect -- the permanent defeat of the revolution. The success of Christ's movement may be a result of a truly unique circumstance: *the leader was never actually killed.*

With the act of crucifying "Christ," the Church had declared far and wide that he was not the messiah nor the King of the Jews. Ironically, the idea sprung into the medieval mind -- that Christ was actually the messiah but had been denied by the Jews. To make things worse for the Church's authority, the locals started comparing Christ to the 2nd savior of Earth -- planet Jupiter. In the legend, king Jupiter (i.e. King Arthur, Zeus etc.) "dies" during the dark ages, disappearing into a cave (the Absu layer), and reemerging after 2.5 days to once again sit on a throne of plasma discharge and be crowned with the sun's light. The Church's crucifixion had backfired, creating their worst nightmare -- a human Savior of *eastern* bloodlines worshiped as a god by the west.

The Monotheists hated Christ and his reform movement so much they refused to mention his name for the next 200 years, at which point they accepted his popularity and retroactively named him the Savior of Mankind, the Messiah, and *the Je-Zeus* -- merging the 'pagan' historical Christ with their old Hellenistic savior-Zeus, i.e. Son of God.

Fomenko demonstrates how this event became duplicated by historians of the Reformation: [113 reflections of Andronicus-Christ](#), [59 reflections of Virgin Mary](#), [39 reflections of John the Baptist](#), and [61 reflections of Judas Iscariot](#). See also: [Anatoly Fomenko](#)

The real reason for the survival of the Christian revolution was not a supernatural resurrection -- it was that Christ himself walked away from Jerusalem alive. He returned home from Istanbul to Crimea carrying his brother Isukiri's body, and the Christian congregation of smaller-sized humans followed. His influence began to rapidly spread.

## Two Branches of Christianity

---

Following the crucifixion, two branches of Christianity emerged. The first, which Fomenko calls "Royal" or "Ancestral" Christianity, was the religion of the *relatives* of Andronicus-Christ -- the royal family, the Empire's ruling clan. They regarded Christ as God, but also regarded their own persons as holy, since God was their relation. This is the Christianity reflected in 'ancient' Egyptian artifacts (Osiris = Christ, Set = his enemy, Isis = his mother) and the Greek Olympic pantheon (Zeus = Christ). The gods fought among themselves but never forgot they were all divine -- vastly different from ordinary mortals.

The second branch was the Apostolic Church -- the Christianity of Christ's disciples, common people who had no royal blood. This was a people's movement. The Apostolic Christians refused to venerate the living emperors as gods, and many became the first Christian martyrs. Modern Christianity specifically calls itself the "Apostolic Church" -- a designation that only makes sense if, at some point, there existed *another* Church it needed to distinguish itself from.

The tension between these two branches -- Royal Christianity (which would yield Judaism, with its skeptical view of Christ) and Apostolic Christianity (which would become Orthodoxy, Catholicism, and later Islam) -- is the central religious conflict of the next several centuries.

## The Foundations of the Rus-Horde Empire

---

The foundations were laid for a new republic in defiance of the religious authoritarianism practiced in Istanbul. This new Russian-Hordian Empire would rapidly grow into a world empire until its dissolution in 1775. After the fall, the memory of the founding of the Rus-Horde Empire would become *redacted* into other narratives -- the founding of Medina by Muhammad after his flight from Mecca, the founding of "ancient Rome" by Romulus after the death of Remus, and many others.

More: The Second Rome. Yoros = Jerusalem = Troy

## The Deep State's Trap

---

The Deep State had a secondary motive in allowing Christ to return alive to a homeland full of Giants. They were hoping to trigger a revenge attack and route the giants into a trap. The tall walls of Jerusalem/Troy in Istanbul were built specifically on the strategic Bosphorus river to fend off Giants. If one wall were to fall, there were 2 more within. If the Deep State could trigger a *crusade* against the walls of Jerusalem, they would be able to eliminate a maximum number of Giants in a single event.

See: First Crusade and the Trojan War | 13th Century: The Russian Horde Empire



Jupiter and Saturn aligned as the Star of Bethlehem on December 21, 2020, marking the 840-Year Anniversary of the Crucifixion in Constantinople of Andronicus-Christ of the Crimea.



## Revenge for the Crucifixion (1196 CE)

---

The *plan* works as intended as the humiliation of the crucifixion triggered a violent reaction especially in the gathering Rus-Horde. Within 11 years, the Russians launched the First Crusade to capture the 'Holy Sepulcher' and take revenge upon the crucifiers of Christ.

Fomenko notes that medieval Church sources assert "*immediately after Jesus' Resurrection, Caesar's army went on a Crusade to Jerusalem and seized it*" -- a claim Scaligerian historians dismiss as "vapid medieval conjecture" because no Roman Crusade occurred in the first century. But in the New Chronology, the sources are literally correct: they describe the Crusades of the late XII -- early XIII centuries. The start of the so-called First Crusade, today erroneously dated to 1096, is correctly dated to approximately 1196. Fomenko emphasizes: "*in the end of the XI century the Crusaders were convinced that they were avenging not the descendants of the Savior's executioners, but these executioners themselves.*"

Not all Giants agreed with the Revenge Crusade. The older, wiser giants knew it was an obvious trap, and that two wrongs *did not make a right*. However, the younger giants (up to 40 years old) were rash and began marching as soon as they had the numbers. This first wave (remembered as the **Children's Crusade** in the 13th century) fell for the trap and were killed or sold into slavery. After this failure, the older giants got involved and drew more cautious plans to take the Holy Sepulcher and end the war.

## The Trojan War

---

The *Revenge Crusade* eventually turned religious as a new religion was forming around Christ and his mother Mary (Katya). On the Trojan side, the ancient Deep State Bacchic goddess Aphrodite was worshiped. For this reason it is remembered that the Trojan War was triggered over a

woman. A decade of fighting ensued which saw the death of many giants. The [Iliad](#) traces the lineage of some giants back to planet Mars where the [Jotunn](#) originated.

## The First Great War Between Giants and Smaller Humans

---

This was the first great war between human giants representing the Polytheistic 'Royal' bloodline Christianity descending back to Christ and the 'Apostolic' Monotheistic Christianity of the normal-sized humans. The war concludes in the Battle of Troy/Jerusalem/TsarGrad with the giant humans winning. The story goes -- the giants (Greeks) were having no luck breaching the walls of TsarGrad (Troy), so they constructed a giant-sized wooden horse as tribute and pretended to flee back to their homeland in Tartaria. The 'Trojans' brought the horse inside their walls seeing no threat, as the giants could not possibly be hiding within, and they could not imagine that the giants had already gained the confidence of the smaller humans to such a degree that the smaller humans would be willing to die on behalf of the giants in this governance/war *against* giants -- but such willing and avenging behavior was the direct result of the Crucifixion of Christ.

See: [13th Century: The Russian Horde Empire](#)



The Rus-Horde launches the First Crusade to avenge the crucifixion of Christ -- an event later reworked in history as the Trojan War.



PART VII

---

# 13th Century C.E.: The Russian Horde 'Tartarian' Empire emerges

---

## The Fall of Troy

---

Eventually the walls of Troy were breached, and the authority of the Monotheists was crushed. It wasn't difficult for the Crusaders to convince the local population that their religious leaders did not speak for any God (s) as after 8 years no Gods had shown up to end the war. Swift **vengeance** was committed upon anyone associated with the Crucifixion of Christ.



Protected by Ares by Antonio Raffaele Calliano, 1815

De Grazia argues in *The Burning of Troy* that the archaeological "burnt city" layer (Troy IIg) shows vitrification and ash deposits far exceeding what human warfare could produce — evidence consistent with electrical and atmospheric catastrophe accompanying the siege. The destruction was not merely arson; "multiple volcanic venting and extra-terrestrial electrical encounter" contributed to the annihilation of the city. The stratum of Troy IIg had an average thickness of more than one metre — a depth roughly 30 times greater than the ash at Pompeii.

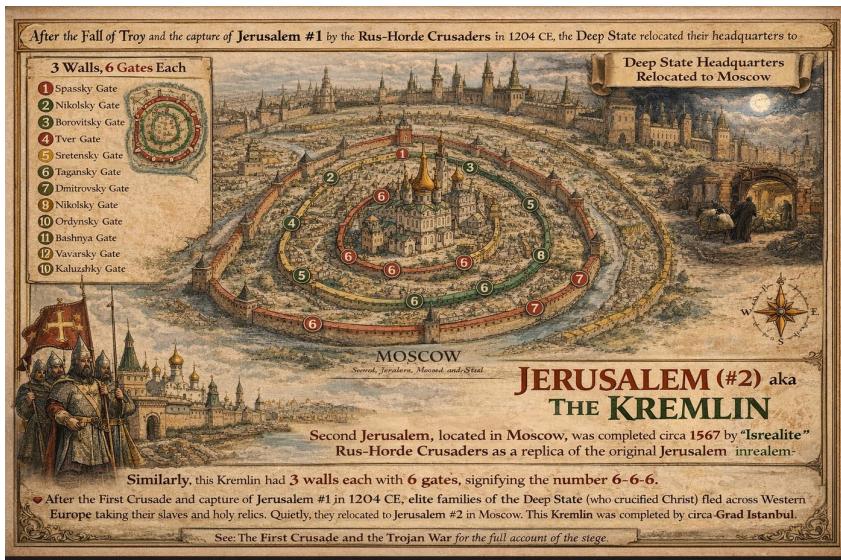
See: [The First Crusade and the Trojan War](#) for the full account of the siege.

## Capture of First Jerusalem (1204 CE)

---

With the capture of first Jerusalem by the Russian Horde, royal families of the Deep State fled across Western Europe once again taking their slaves and **holy relics**. What many of the Crusaders did not realize was that the same Deep State which crucified their prince was also *benefiting* from their revenge Crusade. Having failed to destroy the giants at the walls of Troy (see [The Deep State's Trap](#)), the Deep State pivoted to a longer game. As the Russian-Horde were distracted organizing the Crusades on Tsar-Grad Istanbul, the Deep State quietly began relocating their headquarters to Jerusalem #2 in Moscow.

Their modified plan was now to eclipse and supplant the religions of Eastern Tartary, presenting Christ not as a popular Russian Prince and insurrectionist, but rather as the Son of an invisible Creator God. This plan would take centuries to achieve. First, they had to convince the Rus-Horde that their prince was so great that he *must* have come from the King David bloodline. This clever ruse played into the Crucifixion lie that Christ had claimed to be the King of the Jews and embedded Monotheism deep into Christianity.



Jerusalem #2 was the Kremlin in Moscow and was never located in Palestine

Next they redacted Polytheistic Sun worship into **Zodiac Monotheism** attributing 'miracles' provided by the Sun in our sky to Christ the "Son of God". He now claims to be the Light of Life, the *stiller of storms*, the *feeder of masses*, the *healer of lepers*, *walker of water*, and *resurrectionist*. Additionally, they redacted the *real* story of Andronicus Christ replacing it with a mostly made up story based on imaginary symbols of the Zodiac, just like they did with the story of **King David**.

After successfully appropriating the pagan hordian religions of their enemies, the Deep State ordered the reconstruction of Jerusalem in Moscow matching the 3 walls and 6 gates of Jerusalem in Istanbul, and the original Jerusalem in the sky during the Golden Age. The designation of Moscow as Jerusalem #2 dates to the 13th century, though the full physical reconstruction of the **Kremlin** to match the 3-wall, 6-gate layout was completed later under Boris Godunov (circa 1567 CE). Building on the success of their new hybrid religion, the Deep State drew plans to create a vast world empire.

## Whom are the "Israelites" in History?

**Page 10**

**JEWS NOT RELATED TO BIBLICAL HEBREWS**

**Jews Originated In South Russia**

**Khazar Jews Related By Blood To Kurds**

Israeli scientists have been trying to prove that they are genetically related to the Palestinians. The purpose is to try and justify their claim over the territory. However, instead the studies show that their "Y Chromosome" is related to the Kurds. In ancient times the Khazar kingdom was just north of Kurdistan. It is natural that there would be interbreeding between such close neighboring countries. Little do we know the Kurds have for centuries been a tribe without a country.

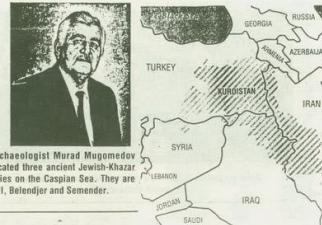
The Khazar Jews and Kurds are also related to the Turks and Mongols who long ago conquered both Khazaria and Kurdistan. All are of an Asiatic strain of people.

Most importantly, this information adds to the knowledge that the Jews have absolutely no racial or historical claim to the land of Palestine. In truth, it belongs to the Palestinian people.

The Jews h Encyclopedias (1905 edition) Volume X, Page 203, quotes Dr. Joseph Jacobs, at the time the world's foremost authority on Jewish history, as stating:

"The question whether

Archaeologist Murad Mugomedov located three ancient Jewish-Khazar cities on the Caspian Sea. They are Itil, Belendar and Semender.



The Jews of today are in the main descended from the Jews of Bible times, and from them alone, is still undecided."

New Evidence Proves That Jews Are A Race

Before WW II the Jews admitted openly that they were a race. After the war they said that they are a religion. Which is correct?

There are many branches of world Jewry. There are the Ashkenazic Jews from Russia-Poland and the Sephardic Jews from Spain. Today's evidence shows that the Ashkenazic

Jews originated in Khazaria, an ancient kingdom in south Russia. King Bulan of Khazaria ordered the conversion of his people to Judaism in the year 965 A.D.

He took this action because he was under pressure to either accept the Muslim religion by his son-in-law or the Christian faith by his son. Adopting Judaism was a way to preserve the Khazar conversion. King Bulan brought some 12,000 Jews into his

Kingdom to help with the chief "middlemen" business traders of the world.

Today Russian Khazar Jews make up 90% of world Jewry. They constitute most of the Jews who reside in America.

The Sephardic Jews of Spain make up the other

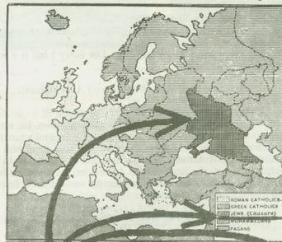
(Below - our most requested reprint. Leo Helman's simple explanation of Khazar history.)

KHAZAR (CHAZAR) KINGDOM OF SO-CALLED "JENS" IN 900 A.D.  
Khazar and Chazar are pronounced the same, historians use both spellings  
MAP FROM JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA, VOLUME IV, PAGE 2.

THE JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA

according to others, in 740 a letter to Haadai of Shapur the following account of the King Bulan reigned over the Chazars, a dream and promised him insight and

toroskovo Russko Geografichesk x.). It was probably about the 10th century that the Chazars became converted to Judaism. This was due to the Embrace of his heathen Jewish religion.



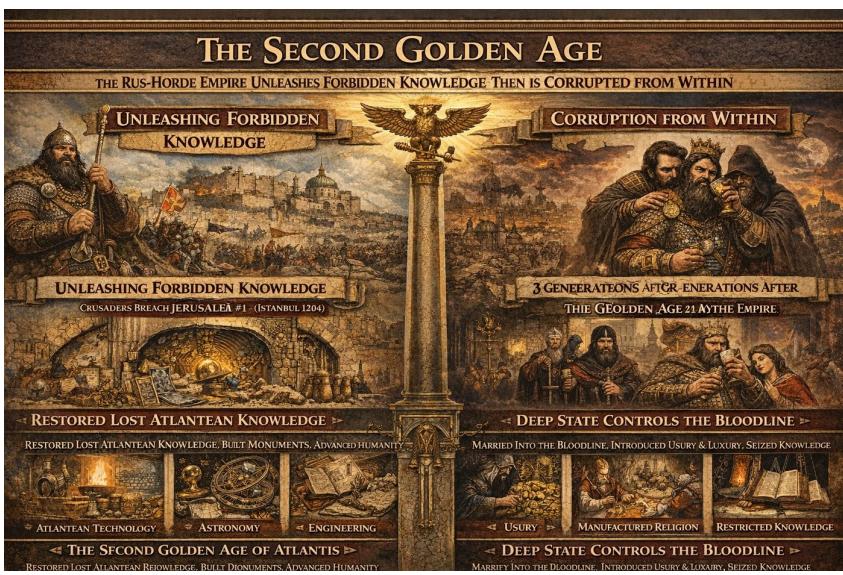
Map Shows the Distribution of Religions in Europe in the 10th Century  
including Extract of the Kingdom of the Chazars  
See Note, "Asia in Imperialist Invasion,"

Throughout history, the Jews (those most loyal to the church's authority) and Israelites (those acting in defiance of the church's authority) were often on opposite sides of military and religious conflicts.

The Israelites are defined as a group of people who are **wrestling against** the **will of God**. Today the term **Israelite** is redacted with the definition specifically limited to a race of Semitic-speaking tribes in the middle east, but in **eastern literature** the term refers to the Religious Crusaders of the Rus-Horde Empire who destroyed Jerusalem #1 and rebuilt #2 as the **Kremlin in Moscow** (circa 1567 CE) in defiance of the Deep State (a.k.a. God's will). Christ's teachings were seen as blasphemy against the church he was punished with The Crucifixion. The revenge Crusade that followed was also an act of rebellion against the church. This religious schism between east and west became a social catalyst that would eventually lead to the rapid creation of a vast Eastern Tartarian Rus-Horde Empire which was remembered, among many other names, as the land of Israel. Throughout history, the Jews (those most loyal to the church's authority) and Israelites (those acting in defiance of the church's authority) were often on **opposite**

*sides* of military and religious conflicts.

De Grazia's *God's Fire* reconstructs the Exodus as an event of genuine atmospheric and planetary catastrophe, managed politically by Moses — a leader who exploited natural upheaval to forge a nation. The "plagues" and "pillar of fire" were physically real plasma and electrical phenomena. If the Exodus is relocated to the 13th–14th century CE per Fomenko, then the "Israelite" identity — those who defied religious authority and led a mass emigration from the old order — maps directly onto the Rus-Horde Crusaders who likewise defied the established church and forged a new empire.

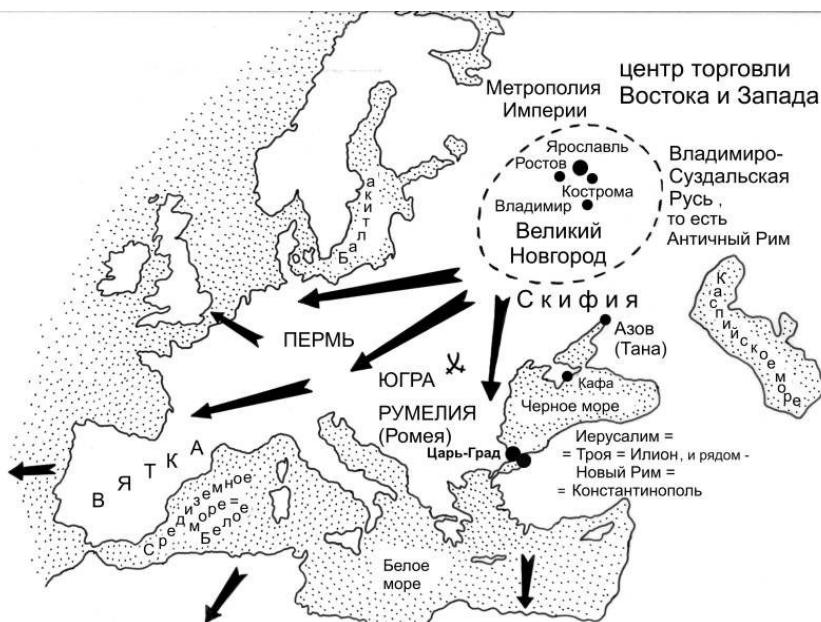


*The Second Golden Age*

By organizing the Crusades against Istanbul, the Deep State had a blueprint for expanding their conquest. Andronicus Christ—the first emperor of the Rus Horde Empire—spoke against usury and slavery, but still after seizing control of Istanbul, the Horde imposed both taxation and conscription on their new vassals. They would continue to do this in every region they conquered. During the war, the army raised by the Horde was predominantly horse cavalry as horses were native in the steps between the Volga and Don rivers. This allowed the army to move quickly over great distances. The Russian czars-khans were able to equip the Horde with iron weapons, which in the Mediterranean were quite expensive and unaffordable to many. To feed their army and new vassals, a new type of *slash and burn* farming was invented. Entire forests were incinerated to create agricultural land allowing for mass harvesting without fertilization. Deforestation continued for another 200 years until around 1503 when the Horde finally switched to the three-field system. They realized that farm soil dries up after 30 years, unless the land is reclaimed by nature.

De Grazia's *Homo Schizo I* proposes "cultural hologenesis" — the simultaneous emergence of human culture worldwide triggered by shared catastrophe rather than gradual diffusion. The rapid formation of the Rus-Horde Empire across enormously diverse peoples — Slavs, Turkics, Finno-Ugrics, Caucasians — in a single generation mirrors this pattern: a post-catastrophic society reassembles quickly under strong leadership, forging new institutions from the wreckage of the old order.

At the end of the 13th century, a **final unification** of the diverse peoples of Russia took place, partly peacefully, partly through military means, under the Grand Prince (or khan), Georgii Danilovich — identified in **western sources** as Genghis Khan. The full story of his conquests and the subsequent expansion into Europe, Africa, and India belongs to the 14th century. See: **14th Century: Great Expansion of the Mongol / Slavic Rus-Horde Empire**. More: **The Epoch of the XIII Century**



15th Century: The Tartarian Empire Invades Europe, Africa and India

## The Second Golden Age

---

The 13th century was not merely a period of military expansion. It was a second Golden Age — brief, explosive, and unprecedented since the fall of the original [Atlantean civilization](#).

When the Crusaders breached the walls of Troy and captured Jerusalem #1 (Istanbul), they did not merely topple a political regime. They cracked open the Deep State's vault. The Temple of Jerusalem — the seat of Monotheist authority for centuries — contained the accumulated secrets of the old order: the forbidden knowledge of Atlantean technology, suppressed sciences, astronomical records, engineering principles, and the esoteric methods by which the Deep State had maintained its stranglehold over human civilization since the Dark Ages. The [Masons](#) who built the empire's great structures were the first beneficiaries of this knowledge — and the speed of their construction across three continents testifies to the quality of what they found.

For the first time since the catastrophes that ended the original Golden Age, the forbidden knowledge poured out freely. The Rus-Horde did not hoard it as the Deep State had. They *taught* it. The empire that emerged was not a theocracy or a military junta — it was the first human republic on Earth, answerable to a single bloodline that the entire civilized world recognized as legitimate. And the reason for that recognition was singular and unrepeatable: that bloodline had already made the ultimate sacrifice. Christ — the giant prince of Rus' — had been crucified by the Deep State, and his martyrdom was the foundational event of the empire. No one questioned the authority of his descendants, because no other family on Earth could claim that their ancestor had died for the people and *still* his people had risen to conquer the world in his name.

This was the essential difference between the Rus-Horde republic and every empire that preceded or followed it. The [Pyramidal Empire](#) ruled through technology and control of the quantum gates. The Deep State ruled through religious deception and usury. But the Horde ruled through legitimacy — the only form of authority that does not require constant coercion to maintain. A blood descendant of Christ sat on the

throne. The people followed willingly. The Atlantean secrets were shared openly. And for approximately three generations, humanity experienced something it had not known since before the Dark Ages: a civilization where the rulers served the ruled.

## The Taint Within the Bloodline

---

It ended as rapidly as it began.

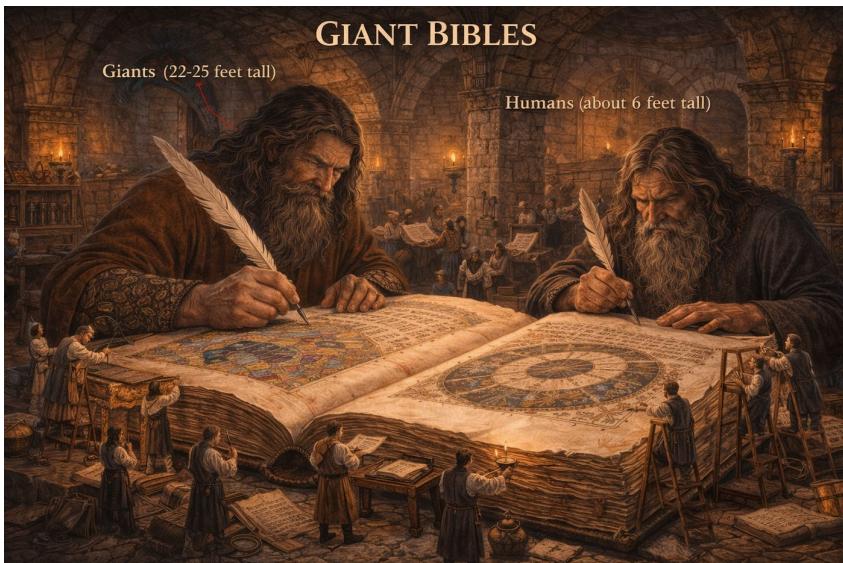
The Deep State had not been destroyed at Jerusalem. It had *relocated*. While the Crusaders celebrated and the Horde expanded, the Deep State's agents were already doing what they had always done: infiltrating, intermarrying, advising, and positioning themselves within the inner circle of power. Their target was not the army or the territory — it was the bloodline itself.

The Deep State understood, with perfect clarity, that no system of control, no religious institution, no military order, and no political arrangement could survive as long as a genuine blood descendant of Christ sat on the throne of the world empire. The bloodline was the single point of failure in their plan for world domination. As long as the people could look at their ruler and say "his ancestor died for us," the Deep State's instruments of deception — usury, manufactured religion, artificial scarcity — had no purchase. The republic was immune to their techniques because it was built on something they could not counterfeit: sacrificial legitimacy.

So they did what they always do. They married into the bloodline. They placed advisors near the heirs. They introduced luxuries and dependencies that weakened each successive generation. Within three generations of Christ's martyrdom, the taint had taken hold. The bloodline was no longer pure. The rulers who bore Christ's name no longer carried his will. The Atlantean knowledge that had flowed freely began to be restricted again — not by the Horde, but by the parasitic class now embedded within it.

This was the Oprichnina in embryo — the mechanism by which the Deep State would eventually seize the throne outright, installing the **Romanov dynasty** centuries later. But the seed was planted here, in the 13th century, at the height of the second Golden Age. The pattern is identical to every Deep State infiltration in this timeline: they cannot build, they cannot create, they cannot lead — but they can corrupt what others have built, and they are infinitely patient.

The capture of the bloodline was, in the Deep State's own calculus, the single most important operation in the history of the world. More important than the Crucifixion. More important than the relocation of Jerusalem. More important than any war or plague or technological suppression. Because once the bloodline was theirs — once the people's trust in their rulers could be redirected toward Deep State puppets wearing Christ's family name — then every other instrument of control became possible. The religions could be rewritten. The sciences could be suppressed. The **giants** could be hunted. And the second Golden Age could be buried so thoroughly that no one would ever know it had existed.



*The surviving giants and their descendants recorded the events of the Golden Age and Dark Ages — preserving ancient knowledge in the first chronicles.*

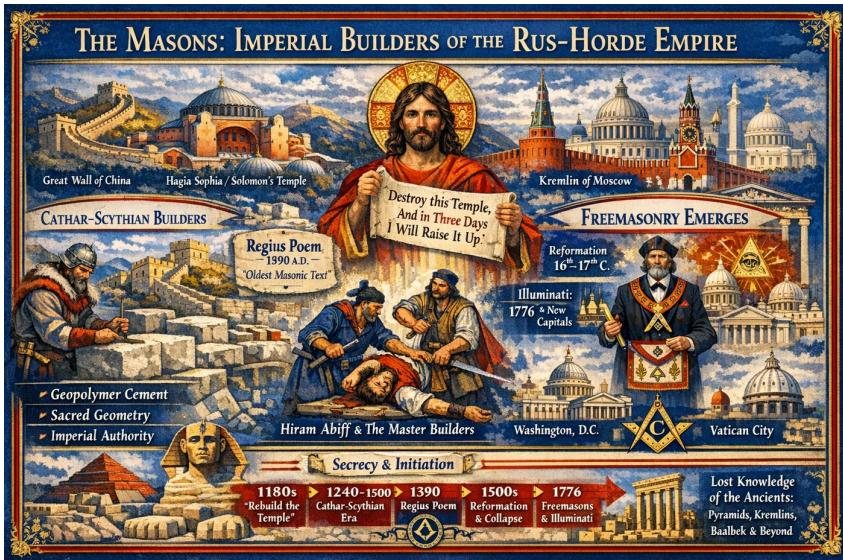


"No one knows with certainty how or when the Masonic Fraternity was formed. A widely accepted theory among Masonic scholars is that it arose from the stonemasons' guilds during the Middle Ages. The language and symbols used in the fraternity's rituals come from this era. The oldest document that makes reference to Masons is the Regius Poem, printed about 1390, which was a copy of an earlier work." — **Massachusetts**

#### **Freemasons: History of Freemasonry**

The Freemasons themselves admit they do not know their own origin. What they *do* know is that their fraternity emerged from stonemasons' guilds of the Middle Ages, that their oldest known document dates to 1390, and that it was already a *copy* of something older. Their central mythos — the building of Solomon's Temple, the murder of the master architect Hiram Abiff, the sacred geometry of the lodge — all point backward to an era of monumental construction directed by a single imperial authority.

Per Fomenko's reconstruction, that authority was the Rus-Horde Empire. And the 13th century is when it began.



*The Masons: Imperial Builders of the Rus-Horde Empire*

"Destroy This Temple, and in Three Days I Will Raise It Up"

Christ's famous declaration (John 2:19) is treated by the church as metaphor — he was speaking of his body, they say. But the historical Andronicus-Christ of the 12th century was a *prince*, not merely a preacher. His words carried the weight of imperial command. Fomenko identifies the "**destruction of the temple and its rebuilding in three days**" as one of the core historical storylines shared between Christ and the Prophet Muhammad — not theology, but a commission recorded by multiple civilizations.

If Solomon's Temple is **Hagia Sophia in Constantinople** — as Fomenko demonstrates, identifying King Solomon with Sultan Suleiman the Magnificent and the Temple of Solomon with the great cathedral of Czar-Grad — then the "rebuilding" Christ spoke of was not metaphorical resurrection but *architectural reconstruction*. The command to rebuild the temple became the founding mandate of a monumental building program that would span the entire empire.

## The Eight Wonders: One Empire, One Building Program

Fomenko's **reconstruction of the XIV–XVI century** places all of the world's most spectacular "ancient" constructions within the same 200-year window, under the same political authority:

1. The Great Wall of China
2. The magnificent cathedrals of Western Europe
3. The indomitable Kremlins and fortifications of Russia-Horde
4. Hagia Sophia in Istanbul (= Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem = Czar-Grad)
5. The Great Sphinx
6. The Great Pyramids and temples of Egypt
7. The great pyramids and temples of Central America (Mexico)
8. The gigantic constructions of Baalbek (Lebanon)

"The Great Pyramids naturally fit in the epoch of the monumental constructions, which blossomed in the XIV–XVI cc. all over the Empire." — Fomenko & Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, ch. 4.10

All eight required the same specialized knowledge: geopolymers cement, megalithic stone-fitting, advanced geometry, and logistical coordination across continents. This was not coincidence. It was a *program* — directed from the center of the empire and executed by a class of specialists dispatched to the provinces.

## The Cathars: Scythian Builder-Colonizers

Who were these specialists? Fomenko identifies them as the **Cathars — the Scythians of the Volga river**:

"The Cathars are the Scythians of the Volga river, who came to France in the XIV c. from Russia-Horde during the 'Mongol' conquest. They settled down here and, as the colonizers, created

the ruling class. Their religion was Christian."

"In the epoch of the Empire of the XIV–XVI cc. the Cathars = Scythians, having partially mixed with the local population, created a unique culture, built the cities, cathedrals, fortresses, some of which are still called Cathar."

The Cathars were not merely religious dissidents — they were the *builders*. Christian colonizers dispatched from the empire's heartland, they constructed the Gothic cathedrals, the fortified cities, and the mountain castles that still dot southern France. Their "heresy" was not theological innovation but the original imperial Christianity of the Rus-Horde, later declared heretical by the Reformation-era Catholic Church that supplanted it.

Gothic = Goth = Hordian: The Uniform Style Explained

Why does Gothic architecture look the same from Cologne to Constantinople? Because it originated from a **single source**:

"The style of temples which today are known as 'gothic' are based on the architecture of the old Russian-Horde cathedrals of the XIV–XVI cc... They were modelled on the cathedrals of the metropolis, i.e. Russia-Horde... Following the split of a united Christianity into several branches these architectural styles began to be considered independent. It is not true. They date back to the mutual Hordian source."

After the **Reformation broke the empire apart**, the new Western European states kept the Gothic style but erased its origin:

"The Western reformers who came to power decided to preserve the Gothic architectural style of the 'Mongol' temples in their own new buildings, having only declared it to be ancient and exclusively their own, allegedly purely Western-European."

The word "Gothic" itself is the clue. The Goths *were* the Horde. Gothic

architecture is Hordian architecture, renamed by the victors.

### The Master-Builders: Sworn to Secrecy, Silenced Forever

The empire's architects operated under extreme secrecy. When Italian architects — themselves working within the "Mongol" Empire's provincial structure — were **summoned to build Moscow** as the Second Jerusalem, they were never allowed to leave:

"ALL THE THREE ARCHITECTS COULD NOT LEAVE MOSCOW AND HAD TO LAY THEIR BONES THERE..."

This idiosyncratic triumvirate of the Moscow Kremlin (Aristotele Fioravanti, Solarius and Aloisio) was the bearer of its innermost secrets... To let even one of this glorious trio back to Europe would have been almost equivalent to making Moscow's innermost secrets the subject of malicious gossip."

"On the completion of building, the chief architects, who knew the scheme of the underground Moscow, could be silenced forever, so they could tell no one."

This is the proto-Masonic structure: an itinerant class of initiated builders, Christian in religion, working under imperial commission, possessing graded levels of specialized knowledge — and bound by oaths of secrecy enforced by death. The Masonic legend of Hiram Abiff, the master architect of Solomon's Temple who was murdered for refusing to reveal the secrets of his craft, is a *memory* of these imperial builders who "had to lay their bones" in Moscow.

### Baalbek and the Geopolymer Secret

The master-builders carried knowledge that modern construction cannot replicate. At Baalbek, stones weighing over 1,000 tons were fitted with sub-millimeter precision. Fomenko identifies the **builders**:

"Baalbek was built in the 'ancient' epoch of the XV–XVI cc. by the Horde craftsmen. Aka the 'ancient Roman' master-builders. At that time all similar constructions were erected by the 'Mongol' Empire."

The secret was geopolymers cement — artificial stone cast in place:

"In each case the master-builders selected a special artificial stone. In some cases they made artificial limestone, in other — artificial granite, synthetic basalt or synthetic diorite."

This is why the stones fit so perfectly: they were not carved and transported but *poured* on site. The knowledge of geopolymers cement was one of the master-builders' most closely guarded trade secrets — and one reason they could not be allowed to leave.

### Freemasonry and Catharism: Branches of the Same Tree

Wal Thornhill's **synthesis** of suppressed traditions lists among the Christian "heresies" destroyed by the Reformation:

"gnosticism, philosophy, hermeticism, alchemy, Manichaeism, qabbala, astrology, Freemasonry, catharism"

Freemasonry and Catharism appear side by side — not as unrelated movements but as branches of the same suppressed imperial tradition. The Cathars were the *operative* masons: the actual builders who constructed the empire's monuments. Freemasonry is what survived after the builders lost their patron. The rituals preserved the memory; the knowledge of actual construction was gradually lost.

The **dragonkeypress flood tradition** connects Masonic ritual directly to catastrophe mythology. In the "Prince of the Tabernacle" ceremony an "Ark" is processed around the room said to contain "the organs of generation of Osiris." The Masonic password "Tubal-Cain" — Noah's descendant credited with inventing metallurgy — ties the order's foundation myth to the post-flood rebuilding of civilization. The Kabeiroi initiations at Thebes and Samothrace,

documented in de Grazia's *Ka*, combined metallurgical knowledge with graded initiation rites — the same structure that would later characterize the stonemasons' guilds.

### The Reformation: Masons Become "Freemasons"

The original Masons were *operative* builders — men who could pour geopolymers, raise Gothic cathedrals, and engineer underground cities. Their religion was the polytheistic Christianity of the Rus-Horde Empire, in which Christ was a historical prince and the saints were the old gods under new names. There was no "Supreme Being" in the abstract Deist sense — there were *gods*, plural, and the builders worked under their commission.

The Reformation changed everything. As Fomenko documents, the **R**eformation was not a protest against the Catholic Church in Rome — it was a revolt against the *Greek Orthodox authority of the Rus-Horde Empire* :

"In the late XVI century in Europe there appears a centrifugal tendency, reinforced by the deep seated resentment towards the Russian-Horde authorities... These feelings erupted into a major rebellion in the West. The epoch of the Reformation and Protestantism begins." — Fomenko & Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, ch. 6.19

The "Protestants" were not protesting the Pope. They were protesting the *Khan*. The entire framing of the Reformation as a Catholic-Protestant doctrinal dispute is a post-hoc redaction that conceals the real conflict: Western provincial governors breaking away from the Hordian Empire and seizing its territories, treasuries, and — crucially — its *builders*.

When the empire collapsed, the Cathar-Scythian builder class was annihilated or absorbed. The new Western states could not afford to lose the building knowledge entirely, so the guilds were permitted to survive

— but only after a thorough rebranding. The operative Masons of the Rus-Horde became the *speculative* "Freemasons" of Protestant Europe. The transformation involved several key changes:

- Polytheism was replaced with Monotheism. The builders' original religion — the imperial Christianity of the Horde, which incorporated the old gods as saints and acknowledged multiple divine powers — was purged. In its place the Freemasons adopted prayer to the GAOTU (Great Architect of the Universe) or TGAOTU (The Great Architect of the Universe), an abstract Monotheistic creator-god acceptable to the Protestant theological framework. The very name "Great Architect" preserves the memory of the builders' origin while stripping it of any polytheistic content.
- Building knowledge was replaced with ritual. The original Masons knew how to *build*. The Freemasons performed ceremonies *about* building. The tools — compass, square, level, plumb — became symbols rather than instruments. The graded initiation structure survived, but the actual trade secrets (geopolymer formulas, underground engineering, megalithic logistics) were lost.
- Imperial loyalty was replaced with secrecy. The original Masons served the Khan openly. The Freemasons, having lost their patron, became a *secret society* — hiding not because their knowledge was dangerous, but because their very existence was a remnant of the empire the Reformation had destroyed.

The word "Free" in Freemason is itself ironic. The original Masons were *free* in the sense that mattered: they traveled across the entire empire by imperial commission, building wherever the Khan directed. The "Freemasons" were free of *nothing* — they had lost their patron, their knowledge, their religion, and their purpose. They were less free than the original Masons in every meaningful sense.

## The Illuminati and the Building of the New Capitals

In 1776, the **Bavarian Illuminati** were founded by Adam Weishaupt — the same year as the American Declaration of Independence. This was not

coincidence. The Illuminati recognized that the Freemasons, though diminished, still possessed the organizational structure, the architectural symbolism, and the institutional memory needed to build *new* centers of power.

The Freemasons were recruited to construct three new capitals — each designed as a *replacement* for the old Hordian centers the Reformation had destroyed:

- Washington, D.C. (founded 1790, laid out by Freemason architects) — the new political capital, replacing Moscow as the seat of empire. George Washington, a Freemason, laid the Capitol cornerstone in full Masonic regalia. The city's layout incorporates pentagrams, the compass-and-square, and the Washington Monument — a 200-foot obelisk modeled on the ancient Egyptian obelisks that Fomenko identifies as Hordian constructions of the XIV–XVI centuries.
- The City of London (rebuilt after the Great Fire of 1666, redesigned under heavy Masonic influence) — the new financial capital. The Reformation's victors had **moved the stolen treasury of the Empire to England**. London's rebuilt center, with its Wren churches and later its obelisk (Cleopatra's Needle, moved from Egypt in 1878), became the financial hub of the post-Hordian world.
- Vatican City (St. Peter's Basilica completed 1626, Vatican obelisk re-erected 1586) — the new religious capital. The Jesuits, who had already **redacted Christianity into its current form**, commissioned the construction of St. Peter's Square with its central obelisk — another Egyptian obelisk, originally from the same Hordian building program the Freemasons claimed to inherit.

All three capitals share the same architectural vocabulary: obelisks (the Hordian burial markers of the imperial cemetery in Egypt), domes (modeled on Hagia Sophia = Solomon's Temple), columns and colonnades (the Greco-Roman style that is itself a provincial dialect of Hordian architecture), and spires — tall pointed structures that echo the polar configuration of the **Golden Age**, when the Wheel of Heaven appeared as a luminous column stretching from Earth to Saturn. Church

steeples, cathedral spires, obelisks, and minarets all point upward toward a *sky that no longer exists* — the Saturnian polar axis that was the original "axis mundi." The Freemasons preserved this symbolism without understanding its origin. They built spires because the original Masons built spires — but the original Masons built them to mirror the cosmos they had actually *seen*.

### Freemasonry in America: Rule by the Secrets-Keeper

The establishment of Freemasonry in America is documented in detail by Michael A. Hoffman II, a former reporter for the New York Bureau of the Associated Press and author of *Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare* (2001) and *The Occult Renaissance Church of Rome*. In a [2019 interview](#) (originally broadcast on [Guns and Butter](#)), Hoffman traces the pipeline through which occult governance entered America — and the resistance it met once it arrived.

Note: Several of Hoffman's claims below concern secret-society operations that were, by definition, never declassified, published, or legitimately exposed. Independent verification of such claims is inherently difficult: the absence of confirming records may reflect deliberate suppression rather than absence of fact. We include them here because the institutional patterns Hoffman describes — secret oaths, jury subornation, whistleblower murder, dual-party control — are corroborated by the public record where it survives.

### *The Neoplatonic Pipeline: Florence → Rome → Great Britain*

Hoffman argues that the standard left-right framing of the Reformation conceals a deeper continuity. The occult gnosis that would eventually become Freemasonry entered the Catholic Church through the Florentine Neoplatonists — Marsilio Ficino and Giovanni Pico della Mirandola — in the mid-15th century:

"Coming out of the neoplatonic, hermetic world of Florentine

Italy in the middle of the 15th century, as this began to enter the Catholic Church ... in the hierarchy, beginning with Reverend Father Marsilio Ficino and Count Giovanni Pico of Mirandola, who Dame Francis Yates, one of the great historians of the occult, believes was probably the key guy for a three- or four-hundred-year period in studying the occult."

This infiltration coincided with the Medici papacies (Leo X, Clement VII) and the Church's abandonment of its prohibition against usury — "if you do not forbid interest on money you will inevitably be ruled by the money power." From Rome, the gnosis migrated to Great Britain, where it found institutional expression in Freemasonry. Hoffman insists that the Catholic and Protestant occult traditions were not opposites but symbiotic rivals:

"If you take a look at General Motors and Ford, they were both rivals and to a certain degree enemies, but they were both promoting the automobile in America. The same thing was true of the Western secret society ... The Catholic Church and the Protestant occult Church, which began to arise with Queen Elizabeth I, were rivals but they were promoting the same model of secret-society governance."

This aligns with our own reconstruction: the Reformation was not a doctrinal protest but a political revolt against the Hordian Empire, and the new Protestant and Catholic power structures both inherited the same mechanism of governance-through-secrecy, even as they competed for territory.

#### *"We Are the Antidote to These Terrible Religious Wars"*

Hoffman describes how Freemasonry captured the American Founding:

"Jefferson, Washington, the Adamses in New England —

Freemasonry offered a completely refreshing view of the world in the advertising slogan that it put out, that it was above ideology, that it was above religion. And the men of the American Enlightenment like Jefferson, had watched in horror as Protestants and Catholics slaughtered each other in these wars of religion throughout the 16th and 17th centuries with an enormous loss of innocent life, and they swore that in the New World that would not be allowed."

Hoffman notably considers Jefferson and Washington to have been "fundamentally good" men drawn to Freemasonry by its promise of transcending sectarian violence. Jefferson himself never formally joined the Masons. But the institution's advertising concealed its operational reality:

"Freemasonry gets its hold in America because it was able to grab onto the American Revolution and say, 'We are the antidote to these terrible religious wars.' But what they were really doing was institutionalizing this rule by a cryptocracy, rule by the secrets-keepers. They were undermining the courts. They were suborning jurors. They were part of a corrupt mass of men who used secret signs and symbolism to tell the arresting cop, when they were pulled over for speeding, that they were 'on the level,' as they say."

Hoffman notes that Masonic lodge language has entered everyday speech — "Are you on the square? Are you a square dealer?" — without most speakers knowing its origin. He also connects Benjamin Franklin to the [Hellfire Club](#) of Sir Francis Dashwood, noting that "Franklin was actually implicated in the murder of a Masonic candidate in Philadelphia in his younger years."

#### *William Morgan: The First Masonic Whistleblower (1826)*

The earliest documented American resistance to Freemasonry came when [William Morgan](#) published his exposé *The Three Degrees of Freemasonry*

in 1826, violating the solemn oath of secrecy:

"The 9th Degree of Scottish Rite Freemasonry shows the man who violates the oath of secrecy being beheaded; it's dedicated to revenge, officially against the murderers of Hiram, the architect of the Temple of Solomon, but actually what's being conveyed is this is what happens to informants."

Morgan was kidnapped from the Canandaigua Jail in Ontario County, New York — whose sheriff was himself a Mason — and drowned. The murder provoked a national anti-Masonic movement. Former President [John Quincy Adams](#) took up the cause, becoming "probably the most illustrious person to take up the cause of anti-Masonry in America." Hoffman also identifies anti-Masonic sentiment in Lincoln's cabinet during the Civil War, while the Confederacy was "far more Masonic" — its most powerful Freemason being [Albert Pike](#), Grand Commander of the Southern Rite of Scottish Freemasonry.

#### *The KKK as a Masonic Organization*

Hoffman, citing both his mentor James Shelby Downard and the Nation of Islam's two-volume *The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews*, identifies the [Ku Klux Klan](#) as a Masonic organization:

"The Ku Klux Klan was Masonic ... It was a Masonic organization, so a lot of the depredations against black people in the South were Masonic, yet Freemasonry advertises itself as being the opposite of that, an enlightened organization."

This is consistent with the reconstructed timeline: the Klan's "Invisible Empire" was a Masonic governance structure transplanted onto the post-Civil War South, using the same oaths, degrees, and rituals.

#### *"On the Eclipse": Freemasonry After Accomplishing Its Objectives*

Hoffman observes that Freemasonry is now in decline — not because it failed, but because it succeeded:

"It's largely on the eclipse now. It used to be the master Mason in your local town was a top lawyer or a top surgeon, physician, some illustrious person like that. Now it could be a member of the working class, because they've accomplished most of the objectives that were set out for them, and therefore they are no longer needed."

The final proof of the cryptocracy's reach, per Hoffman, is bipartisan: in the 2004 presidential election, both Senator [John Kerry](#) and President [George W. Bush](#) were members of the [Skull & Bones](#) secret society at Yale University. Bush told Tim Russert on national television that he could not discuss his membership: "I can't do it. It's too secret."

"So whether we chose Kerry or whether we chose Bush we were getting a secret society initiate ... They're openly admitting their thralldom to this cryptocracy. It's quite a thing in America."

### What the Freemasons Actually Built (and What They Claimed)

The great irony of Freemasonry is that the organization claims descent from the builders of Solomon's Temple, the Pyramids, and the Gothic cathedrals — structures they had *nothing to do with*. The original Masons, the Cathar-Scythian master-builders of the Rus-Horde, constructed:

- The Gothic cathedrals of Western Europe (XIV–XVI cc.)
- The Kremlins and fortified cities of Russia
- The Great Pyramids and temples of Egypt (as Hordian imperial funerary monuments)
- The pyramids of Central America (built by Cossack-Horde colonists)
- Baalbek and the megalithic constructions of the Middle East

- Hagia Sophia = Solomon's Temple
- The Great Wall of China
- The underground cities of Moscow, Cappadocia, and Derinkuyu

The Freemasons, by contrast, built:

- Government buildings in Washington, London, and elsewhere — competent but unremarkable neoclassical structures that imitate Greco-Roman (i.e., Hordian provincial) style without the megalithic ambition
- Masonic lodges and temples — the lodges themselves, decorative but structurally modest
- Monuments and memorials — obelisks, statues, and commemorative arches, mostly in the 18th–19th centuries

Nothing the Freemasons built compares in scale, precision, or ambition to the works of the original Masons. The Colosseum in Rome — which Fomenko identifies as an **18th-century replica** of a genuinely old XIV–XV century Czar-Grad structure — is more impressive than anything the Freemasons ever constructed. The Freemasons inherited the *name*, the *symbols*, and the *organizational structure* of the imperial builders, but not their knowledge, not their materials science, and not their imperial patron.

The Freemasons are to the original Masons what a Civil War reenactor is to a soldier: they wear the uniform, they know the drill, but they have never fought the battle.

### The Timeline

Date	Event
~1185 CE	Christ (Andronicus) declares "I will rebuild this temple"
~1204 CE	Fall of Troy / First Jerusalem — Crusaders avenge the Christians
XIII c.	Rus-Horde Empire begins dispatching builder-colonizers
XIV–XVI cc.	The monumental building program reaches its apex — pyramids, cathedrals, palaces

Date	Event
-1390 CE	Oldest known Masonic document (the Regius Poem) — already exists
XVI-XVII cc.	Reformation shatters the Rus-Horde Empire; Cathars anni
XVI-XVII cc.	Masons rebranded as "Freemasons" — polytheistic builder
1586	Vatican obelisk re-erected in St. Peter's Square — Hord
1626	St. Peter's Basilica completed — Jesuit Rome becomes th
1666	Great Fire of London — City rebuilt under Masonic influ
1776	Bavarian Illuminati founded; American Declaration of In
1790s	Washington, D.C. laid out by Freemason architects — obe
1826	William Morgan publishes The Three Degrees of Freemason
1826-1830s	Anti-Masonic movement; John Quincy Adams takes up the c
1861-1865	Civil War: anti-Masonic Lincoln cabinet vs. heavily Mas
2004	Both presidential candidates (Kerry, Bush) are Skull &
XVIII-XIX cc.	Freemasons claim credit for original Hordian constructi

### The Regius Poem Reconsidered

The Freemasons' oldest document, the Regius Poem of ~1390, describes a guild with strict hierarchy, Christian obligations, oaths of secrecy, geometric knowledge, and loyalty to a distant sovereign. Every one of these features maps onto the Hordian master-builder class. The poem was already a *copy* — meaning the tradition it describes predates 1390 by at least a generation, placing its origin squarely in the 13th–14th century founding period of the Rus-Horde Empire.

The Masons do not know their own origin because the empire that created them was *erased from history* by the Reformation. The "Middle Ages stonemasons' guilds" from which Freemasonry arose were not local European tradesmen's associations — they were the provincial outposts of an imperial building program that spanned from China to Mexico, directed from the center of the Rus-Horde Empire, and founded on the commission of a crucified prince who declared he would rebuild the temple.

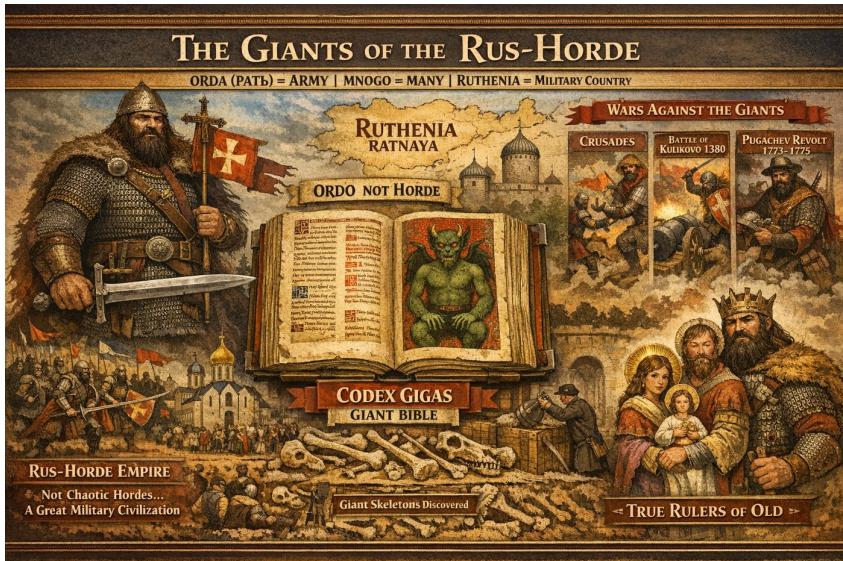
The Freemasons who came after them preserved the name, the symbols, the hierarchy, and the secrecy — but traded away everything that mattered. They traded polytheism for Monotheism, calling their god the

"Great Architect" as if architecture were a metaphor rather than their literal vocation. They traded building knowledge for ritual performance. They traded imperial freedom for secret society paranoia. And when the Illuminati came calling, they traded their independence for the privilege of constructing Washington, London, and the Vatican — competent imitations of the Hordian originals, built with inferior knowledge, for masters who understood even less.

See also:

- [A Second Golden Age](#) — the military expansion that carried the builders to the provinces
- [The First Crusade and the Trojan War](#) — the fall of Troy that launched the imperial era
- [14th Century: Great Expansion](#) — the apex of the building program

— — —



*The Giants of the Rus-Horde*

The word Horde (Russian: *Orda*) has been deliberately reframed in

western historiography to mean a chaotic, disorderly mob — a swarm of animals or barbarians. But as Fomenko demonstrates, it derives from the Russian word *RAT'* (пать), meaning army, and the country itself was called *RUTHENIA* — meaning *RATNAYA*, i.e. a military country. The "Mongol" in "Mongol Empire" comes from the Russian *MNOGO* (много), meaning many or multitudinous, or from the Greek *MEGALION*, meaning great.

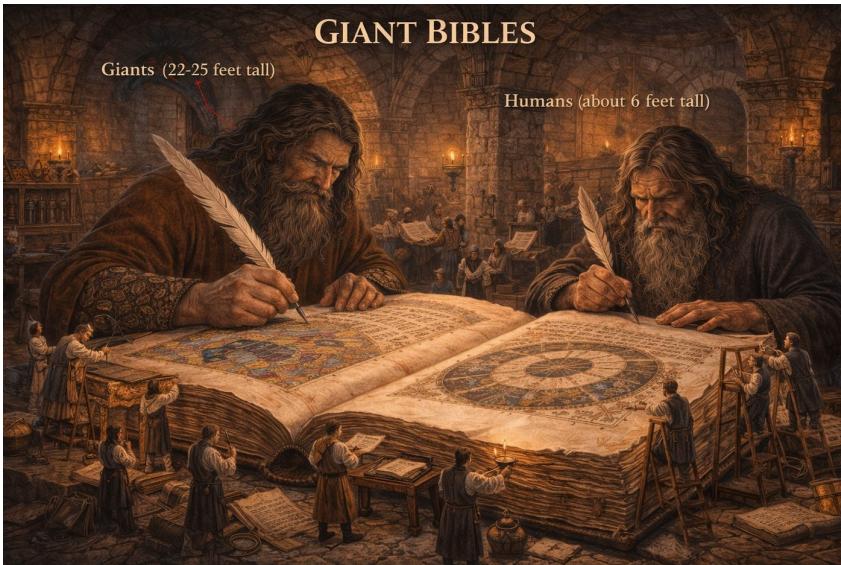
"The word HORDE is, probably, a variation of a modified Russian word RAT', meaning army. The 'ancient' and Medieval word RUTHENIA, which Rus' (Russia) was called, meant RATNAYA — MILITARY country." — Fomenko, *The Epoch of the XIII Century*

The deliberate mistranslation of *Orda* as "horde" — conjuring images of disorderly savages — is part of a centuries-long campaign to obscure what the Rus-Horde actually was: a disciplined imperial civilization whose leadership caste appeared to be giant, hairy humans descending from an ancient lineage that predated modern humanity.

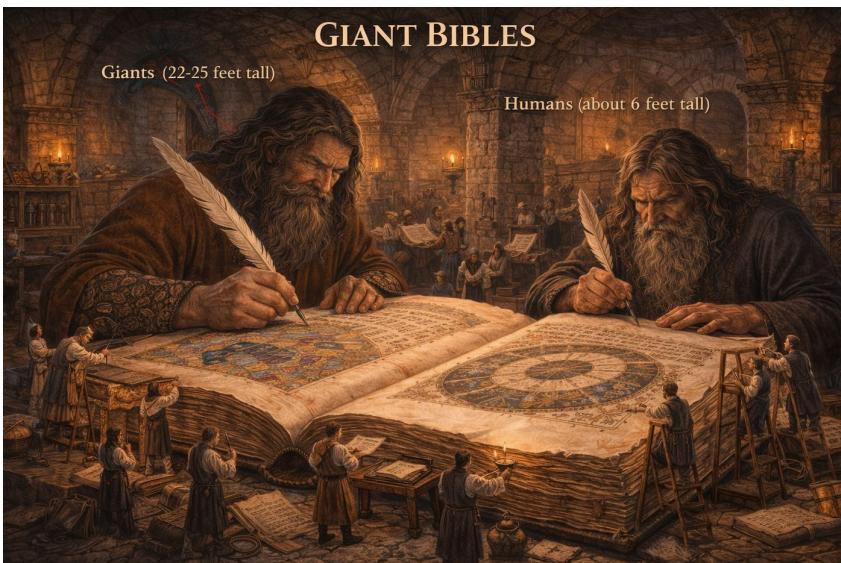
### The Giant Leadership of the Horde

The Rus-Horde empire was not led by normal-sized humans. Its ruling class — the descendants of the *Wild People* described throughout this timeline — were of enormous stature, covered in body hair, and venerated by normal-sized humans as living connections to the pre-catastrophe world. Christ himself, born of the hairy giant *Mary of Rus'*, was the founder of this dynasty. The *Masons* who built the empire's monumental architecture worked under the direction of these giant rulers.

The giants were not merely large. They possessed knowledge systems, religious traditions, and physical capabilities that made them ungovernable by the Deep State's emerging institutions. They had their own bibles, their own chronicles, and their own matrilineal religious tradition that had nothing to do with the patriarchal Church being constructed in Rome or Constantinople.



*The surviving giants and their descendants recorded the events of the Golden Age and Dark Ages — preserving ancient knowledge in the first chronicles.*



*The surviving giants and their descendants recorded the events of the Golden Age and Dark Ages — preserving ancient knowledge in the first chronicles.*

## The Codex Gigas: A Giant's Bible

The **Codex Gigas** — literally "Giant Book" (Czech: *Obří kniha*) — is the largest extant medieval manuscript in the world: 92 cm (36 inches) tall, 50 cm (20 inches) wide, and weighing 74.8 kg (165 lbs). It is composed of 310 leaves of vellum said to require the skins of 160 donkeys. Created in the early 13th century at the Benedictine monastery of Podlažice in Bohemia, it contains the entire Latin Bible, Flavius Josephus's *Antiquities of the Jews* and *The Jewish War*, Isidore of Seville's encyclopedia *Etymologiae*, the chronicle of Cosmas of Prague, medical texts, and — most infamously — a full-page portrait of the Devil.

The manuscript is also known as the Devil's Bible, and its legend is telling:

According to one version of a legend already recorded in the Middle Ages, the scribe was a monk who broke his monastic vows and was sentenced to be walled up alive. To escape death, he promised to create, in one night, a book to glorify the monastery forever, including all human knowledge. Near midnight, he became so desperate that he prayed to Lucifer to help him finish the book in exchange for his soul. The Devil completed the manuscript, and the monk added the Devil's picture as a tribute. — **National Library of Sweden**

Modern analysis confirms the manuscript was written by a single hand and estimates 20–30 years of continuous work. But the legend of supernatural overnight creation persists — because the *real* question the legend encoded was never about the Devil.

The real question is: who was the book made for?

A 36-inch-tall, 165-pound book is not designed for a normal-sized human. It cannot be held. It cannot be carried. It cannot be read at a desk built for an ordinary monk. The Codex Gigas was made for a giant reader — and the monastery that housed it served the Rus-Horde empire at the height of its expansion into Central Europe. The "Devil" depicted in the

manuscript is a giant with green skin, body hair, claws, and horns — the demonized portrait of the very race the book was created to serve.

Notably, the first page of the Codex Gigas includes two Hebrew alphabets and slips with Early Cyrillic and Glagolitic alphabets — the scripts of Rus'. The content includes Josephus's *Antiquities of the Jews*, which recounts the Genesis creation narrative — the same origin story the giants carried from the Golden Age. Twelve pages were later removed from the manuscript by unknown hands. What was on them has never been explained.

The Codex Gigas is not the only giant book. The parent article documents the **giant books** known to exist from this era — oversized manuscripts, oversized furniture, oversized architecture — all dismissed by conventional history as "decorative" or "ceremonial." They were neither. They were functional objects made for giant users.

### The Word "Horde" as Demonization

The English word *horde* entered western European languages in the 16th century, stripped of its military meaning and loaded with connotations of chaos, animality, and barbarism. This semantic shift occurred precisely when the Reformation powers were rewriting the history of the empire they had defeated.

Consider:

- The Latin *ordo* means order — a military order, a religious order, an ordered structure. The Teutonic Order, the Knights Hospitaller, the Jesuits — all *ordines*.
- The Russian *Orda* (Орда) is cognate with *ordo*. The Golden Horde, the Blue Horde, the White Horde — these were ordered military structures, not chaotic mobs.
- Western historiography inverted this: the *Horde* became a word for savage, subhuman swarms. "Mongol hordes." "Barbarian hordes."

This inversion follows the same pattern applied to every population

targeted for elimination: first demonize, then destroy, then rewrite. The giants of the Horde were recast as bestial, disorderly, and subhuman — the same reframing applied to the Wild Men and Wild Women of medieval art, who were said to symbolize "sinful humanity."

### Three Wars Against the Giants

The history of the Rus-Horde empire is the history of three major wars between humans and giants, each escalating in violence and finality:

1. The Crusade of the early 12th century — The first organized campaign against the giant population, triggered by the Crucifixion of Christ and the subsequent Deep State census to count and eliminate giants in the Istanbul region.
2. The Battle of Kulikovo (1380) — The giants of the Horde, who had dominated Eurasia for over a century, succumbed to the 'Marathon' cannon technology of the smaller humans. In this battle, 'Royal' Christianity — the original Christianity of Christ's giant descendants — was defeated by the Apostolic Christianity we know today.
3. The Pugachev Rebellion (1773–1775) — The final war. Pugachev — identified in the NC framework as Peter III, a direct descendant of Christ and the legitimate heir to the Russian throne — led an army of giants and normal-sized humans against the Romanov dynasty. His defeat in 1775, accomplished by the deployment of directed energy weapons, ended the giant civilization permanently. The remaining giants were instantly fossilized by the MudFlood Energetic Event and their bones later reclassified as dinosaur fossils.

### The Smithsonian Cover-Up

The Smithsonian Institution, founded in 1846 — within a single generation of the MudFlood event — immediately began the systematic excavation and reclassification of giant skeletal remains across North America.

The American Institution of Alternative Archaeology (AIAA) accused

the Smithsonian of a deliberate cover-up: destroying or suppressing giant bones to protect the conventional Darwinian narrative of human evolution. The accusation was "debunked" by mainstream media — the standard response to any claim that threatens the managed timeline. But the pattern is undeniable:

- 19th-century American newspaper accounts repeatedly describe the discovery of giant human skeletons — 7 to 12 feet tall — across the Ohio Valley, the Mississippi region, and the American Southwest. These reports are well-documented in period archives.
- The Smithsonian, *by its own later admission*, received many of these remains. None are on public display. None appear in institutional catalogues.
- The standard explanation — that all giant bone reports were misidentified megafauna, hoaxes, or journalistic exaggeration — requires that *every single report* across *every region* was wrong. This is statistically implausible.

The Smithsonian's founding mandate was to "increase and diffuse knowledge." What it actually increased and diffused was the managed narrative: giants never existed, dinosaurs died 65 million years ago, and human evolution follows a single Darwinian gradient from small to modern. Every bone that contradicted this story was either reclassified or disappeared.

### Traditions of Giants in Catastrophe

The [Saturnian Cosmology](#) archive, preserved in the wget mirror, records Velikovsky's unpublished research on the universality of giant traditions:

"The traditions of peoples all over the world are quite unanimous in asserting that an earlier time a race of giants lived on the earth, that most of the race were destroyed in great catastrophes; that they were of cruel nature and were furiously fighting among themselves; that the last of them were exterminated when after a cataclysm a migration of peoples brought the

forebears of the peoples of today to their new homelands."

The Japanese record long-legged, furry giants called the **Ainu** who inhabited the islands before the arrival of the Japanese forefathers after a great catastrophe. The Aztec tradition records the **Quinametzin**, a race of giants who built Teotihuacan and were destroyed in cataclysms. The Basque **Jentilak** — giants who "stand for the Basque people reluctant to convert to Christianity" — are credited with building megalithic structures and held "the secret of ancient techniques and wisdom unknown to the Christians."

The Hebrew Bible records the **Nephilim**, the **Anakim**, the **Rephaites**, and — most significantly — **Og, King of Bashan**, whose iron bedstead measured nine cubits by four cubits (approximately 13.5 × 6 feet). The text of Deuteronomy implies that this bedstead "is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon?" — a physical artifact still on display at the time of writing. Josephus recorded the Amorites as giants whose "bones are still shown to this very day, unlike to any credible relations of other men."

But everywhere the pattern repeats: the giants were destroyed in catastrophes. The survivors were exterminated by smaller humans. And the *bones were still visible* to later generations — who required explanations for what they were looking at.

### Modern Predictive Programming: Giants as Evil

The erasure of giants from official history is maintained today not just by institutional suppression but by predictive programming — the systematic embedding of narratives in popular media that precondition audiences to reject or fear certain ideas.

In film, television, and literature produced for the youngest audiences, giants are consistently depicted as:

- Evil and must be destroyed: *Jack the Giant Killer*, *Jack and the Beanstalk*, *Jack the Giant Slayer* (2013)
- Stupid, violent ogres: *The BFG* (Roald Dahl) — even the "Big Friendly Giant" is the exception that proves the rule; his fellow giants are man-eating

brutes

- Chaotic antagonists: The *Jötunn* of the Marvel Cinematic Universe (*Thor*, 2011), the giants of *Game of Thrones*, the Titans of *Attack on Titan* (2013–2023) — towering humanoids who eat people and must be destroyed to save civilization
- Monsters to be controlled: The *giants of Harry Potter* — where the half-giant Hagrid is lovable but his full-giant mother is a violent outcast, and the giant population is manipulated as expendable weapons in a wizarding war
- Mindless destroyers: *Pacific Rim* (2013), *Godzilla* franchise, *Clash of the Titans*

The message transmitted to children aged 3–12 across every medium is: giants are dangerous, subhuman, and the world is better without them. This is not a coincidence. It is the same moral preparation that preceded every genocide in recorded history: demonize the target population, make their destruction seem natural and necessary, and train the next generation to accept their absence as normal.

The fairy tale *Jack and the Beanstalk* — first published in 1807, 32 years after the defeat of Pugachev — is the foundational children's story of giant elimination: a small, clever human climbs into the world of the giants, steals their wealth (a golden harp, a goose that lays golden eggs), and kills the giant by chopping down the beanstalk. The giant falls to his death. Jack becomes rich. The audience cheers.

This story was written in the generation that witnessed the actual extermination of the last giant civilization on Earth.

The Lineage from Christ to Pugachev

The thread running through this entire timeline section is genealogical:

- Christ (*Andronicus I Comnenus*, per Fomenko) was a giant — a hairy human from Rus', descended from the antediluvian giant civilization that survived the Dark Ages

- His descendants founded the Rus-Horde Empire in the 13th century, establishing the largest contiguous empire in human history
- The giant lineage ruled through the Imperial / Royal Christianity that preceded and opposed the Latin Church
- The three wars of giant extermination — the Crusades, the Battle of Kulikovo, and the Pugachev Rebellion — progressively reduced the giant population
- Pugachev (1773–1775), the last giant claimant to the throne, represented the final opportunity to restore the original order
- After his defeat, the giants were eliminated by the MudFlood, their bones reclassified, their history rewritten, and their existence converted into fairy tales designed to make the next generation believe giants were never real

The Codex Gigas — the Giant Book — sits in the Swedish Royal Library in Stockholm, 36 inches tall and 165 pounds heavy. It cannot be lifted by a single person. It cannot be read at a normal desk. It was not made for us. It was made for *them* — and the Devil painted on its pages is the last portrait of the race that created it, drawn by the civilization that replaced them.



#### Sources:

- Fomenko, A.T., *How It Was in Reality*, Ch. 3 §7 — Etymology of Horde, Mongolia, Ruthenia
- Fomenko, A.T., *How It Was in Reality*, Ch. 8 — Pugachev Rebellion, Suvorov, partition of Moscow Tartary
- [Codex Gigas — Wikipedia](#) — Physical dimensions, legend, content, history
- [National Library of Sweden — Codex Gigas](#) — Official page with digital facsimile
- Velikovsky, I., *Giants* (unpublished manuscript, Saturnian Cosmology archive) — Global giant traditions

- [Giant \(mythology\)](#) — Wikipedia — Nephilim, Anakim, Ainu, Quinametzin, Jentilak, Og of Bashan
- [Giants \(esotericism\)](#) — Wikipedia — Theosophical and alternative claims about giant existence
- Łanuszka, M., [Hairy Mary One More Time](#) — Wild Men/Wild Women iconography
- Gomara, F.L., *Conquista de Mexico*, "cinco soles que son edades" — Giant bones in the Americas
- Josephus, *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book 5, Ch. 2 — Amorite giant bones "still shown to this very day"

According to Japanese legend, Christ survived his crucifixion, travelled east to Japan, and died at *Kirisuto no haka* at the age of 106. See Alleged Resurrection for the full account including the sign text at the tomb and the alternate history of Christ's brother Isukiri.

## The Legend of Shingo

---

The village of Shingo in Aomori Prefecture, Japan, claims to be the final resting place of Jesus Christ. According to the local tradition — preserved in the *Takenouchi Documents* — Christ first arrived in Japan at the age of 21 to study theology under a great master near Mount Fuji. He returned to Judea at 33, was arrested, but escaped crucifixion by substituting his brother Isukiri on the cross. Christ then fled east across Siberia and Alaska, eventually reaching the northern coast of Japan. He settled in what is now Shingo, married a Japanese woman named Miyuko, fathered three daughters, and lived as a rice farmer under the name Daitenku Taro Jurai.

A sign at the twin burial mounds (*Kirisuto no haka*) reads:

*"When Jesus Christ was 21 years old, he came to Japan and pursued knowledge of divinity for 12 years. He went back to Judea at age 33, and after his crucifixion, his brother Isukiri took his place and Jesus who escaped from the execution traversed the land of Siberia to Alaska, and came to the Aomori Place, where he died at the age of 106."*

The village holds an annual *Christ Festival* (*Kirisuto Matsuri*) every June, where participants dance around the burial mounds in traditional costume. Whether this is genuine transmission or later fabrication, the tradition is notable for preserving the same core claim as the Fomenko chronology: that Christ survived the crucifixion and lived to old age.

In the New Chronology, Christ's birth in 1152 CE + 106 years =

death in 1258 CE, placing his passing within the period of the Rus-Horde Empire's consolidation — the very empire his teachings had set in motion.



According to Japanese tradition, Christ survived the crucifixion, travelled east to Japan, and died peacefully at Kirisuto no haka at the age of 106.

In memory of the religious plurality that followed the Crusades the Olympic Games would be held every 4 years throughout the Empire. Coliseums were built to host the events in western states like France, Italy, Tunisia, and Croatia. They were never used for gladiator fights which mostly occurred on **public squares** outside the boundaries of imperial law.

## De Grazia: The Games as Post-Catastrophe Reassembly

---

De Grazia notes in *Chaos and Creation* that the first Olympic Games "marked a reassembly of Greeks" after a period of devastating celestial conflict — the age when Mars repeatedly approached the Earth. The founder of the games was "none other than Hercules, alter ego of planet Mars." In Scaligerian chronology the first Games date to 776 BCE; in the Fomenko chronology this reassembly corresponds to the post-Crusade pacification of the late 13th century CE — the same impulse to mark a new era of civilization after devastating conflict.

The Games were accompanied by the adoption of a new calendar. De Grazia writes: "Nabonassar, an obscure king of Babylon, gave his name to a new era of the calendar in the year 747 B.C." and notes that two Dutch scientists reviewed radiocarbon, tree ring, and varve studies pointing to "a considerable lengthening of the solar year, from perhaps 280 to 365 days, around 780 B.C." Whether dated to the 8th century BCE or the 13th century CE, the pattern is consistent: the Olympic Games inaugurated a new calendar marking the end of a catastrophic era and the beginning of ordered civilization.

The coliseums built across the empire — massive arenas in France, Italy, Tunisia, and Croatia — are conventionally dated to "ancient Rome" but the Fomenko chronology attributes them to the Rus-Horde construction program of the 13th–14th centuries. Their architectural uniformity across vast distances speaks to a single centralized empire, not independent city-states separated by centuries.



Coliseums were built across the Empire to host the Games — in France, Italy, Tunisia, and Croatia — celebrating religious plurality across the Rus-Horde.

PART VIII

---

# 14th Century C.E.: The Great Expansion – Triumph and Betrayal

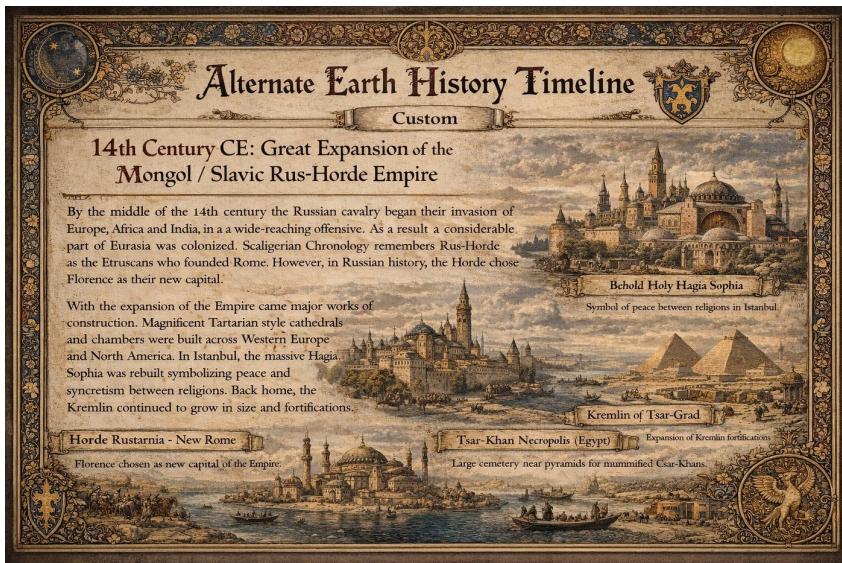
---

The 14th century is the story of two empires inhabiting the same body. On the outside, the Rus-Horde reached the zenith of its power — a military, architectural, and cultural expansion without parallel in recorded history. On the inside, the court was already being infiltrated by the very forces the Crusade had sought to destroy. By the century's end, the cracks would erupt in civil war at the Battle of Kulikovo.

## The External Triumph

---

By the end of the 13th and beginning of the 14th century, a final unification of the diverse peoples of Russia was completed under Georgiy Danilovich (Grand Prince of Moscow), whom western and eastern sources record as Genghis Khan. He united Vladimir and Suzdal Rus' under the rule of *Lord Novgorod the Great* — the chronicles' name for the capital region centred on Yaroslavl. His brother Ivan Danilovich Kalita (recorded in western sources as both *Batu Khan* and *Pope Innocent III*) continued the expansion and, according to Fomenko and Nosovskiy, founded the Vatican and Rome in Italy as a western centre of social and religious power — the word *VATI-KAN* being a Latinised rendering of *Batu Khan*.



14th Century Great Expansion of the Mongol / Slavic Rus-Horde Empire

By the middle of the 14th century the Russian cavalry began their invasion of Europe, Africa and India, in a wide-reaching offensive. As a result a considerable part of Eurasia was colonized. In the Western European sources the Rus-Horde is reflected as the Habsburg Empire of the XIV–XVI cc. — *Habsburg* itself possibly deriving from the Slavonic *HAB* (= NEW) + *BURG* (= CITY), i.e. Novgorod = New City. Scaligerian Chronology elsewhere remembers Rus-Horde as the Etruscans who founded Rome: 19th-century scholars Chertkov and Volansky demonstrated that Etruscan inscriptions are readable as Slavonic, and the Etruscans called themselves *Rasenna* — the Rasens, the Russians. The Horde chose Florence as the Italian capital; the Imperial headquarters was established separately, forming what later became Rome.

With the expansion of the Empire came monumental construction across the known world, all dated by Fomenko to the same 14th–16th century window:

- Magnificent **Tartarian** style cathedrals and chambers across Western Europe and North America
- The Great Wall of China

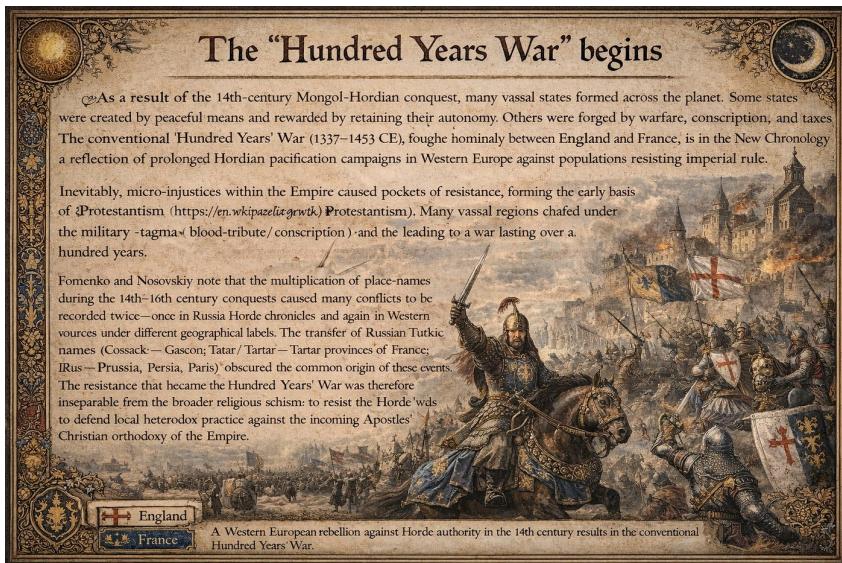
- The massive Hagia Sophia in Istanbul (identified as the Temple of Solomon / Jerusalem = Czar-Grad)
- The Great Sphinx and Egyptian Pyramids at Giza — built in geopolymers concrete by Cossack-Hordian Mamelukes
- The megalithic platform at Baalbek (Lebanon)
- Great pyramids and temples of Central America

In Egypt, a central imperial cemetery was established near the Giza plateau to inter the mummified Czar-Khans. The dry sand **preserved** the bodies transported by large oared boats (*strugi*) across the Mediterranean — the "River Styx" of Egyptian mythology. The *30 dynasties of Egyptian pharaohs* are, in this reconstruction, phantom reflections of the dynasty of Russian czar-khans of the 13th–16th centuries. The famous Hyksos invasion of Egypt corresponds to the Mongol-Hordian conquest of the 14th century.

---

## The Hundred Years War Begins

As a result of the 14th-century Mongol-Hordian conquest, many vassal states formed across the planet. Some states were created by peaceful means and rewarded by retaining their autonomy. Others were forged by warfare, conscription, and taxes. The conventional **Hundred Years' War** (1337–1453 CE), fought nominally between England and France, is in the New Chronology a reflection of prolonged Hordian pacification campaigns in Western Europe against populations resisting imperial rule.



The Hundred Years War Begins

Inevitably, micro-injustices within the Empire caused pockets of resistance. Many vassal regions chafed under the military *tagma* (blood-tribute / conscription) and the taxation structure of the Horde. Fomenko and Nosovskiy note that the multiplication of place-names during the 14th–16th century conquests caused many conflicts to be recorded twice — once in Russia-Horde chronicles and again in Western sources under different geographical labels. The transfer of Russian-Turkic names (Cossack → Gascon; Tatar/Tartar → Tartar provinces of France; *Rus* → Prussia, Persia, Paris) obscured the common origin of these events.

The speed with which these pockets of resistance appeared across a vast empire is itself evidence of coordination. No empire of this size collapses spontaneously from every direction at once — not without an organised network fanning the flames. The resistance that became the Hundred Years' War was inseparable from the broader **religious schism**: to resist the Horde was also to defend local heterodox practice against the incoming Apostles' Christian orthodoxy of the Empire.

The Hordian campaign would drag on in these regions for over a

hundred years — but the war's conclusion belongs to the 15th century, when the Fall of Czar-Grad (1453) would mark both the end of the war and the Deep State's pivot from military resistance to infiltration from within.

## The Worm in the Court

---

The external expansion masked a dangerous vulnerability. The giants who led the Horde and their royal bloodline — descendants of Christ's lineage — ruled by legitimacy and physical authority. But they were also trusting, direct, and poorly suited to the subtleties of court politics. Smaller humans who staffed the royal court — scribes, translators, physicians, priests — were far more adept at intrigue. The Deep State, its priesthood scattered but not destroyed by the Revenge Crusade, understood this perfectly.

Former Deep State priests who survived the Crusade and avoided accusation wormed their way into the Hordian court as advisors, diplomats, and chaplains. Among the giant leadership caste, such small humans were beneath suspicion — they posed no physical threat and appeared servile. This was precisely the advantage. Fomenko notes that Georgiy Danilovich (Genghis Khan) himself was "murdered by conspirators" early in his reign — the circumstances of his death remain unclear (Fomenko, ch.4). Whether the Deep State was directly responsible cannot be proven, but the pattern is established: from the very founding of the Empire, the court was vulnerable to those who schemed where giants could not see.

The full compromise of the royal bloodline itself — through strategic marriage, the Heresy of the Judaizers, and the story of Esther = Elena Voloshanka — would not come until the XVI century. But the groundwork was laid here, in the 14th century, as Deep State agents embedded themselves within the structure of power and waited.



### European Religious Schism Emerges

Within the Great Empire of the 14th century, a profound religious fault-line ran between two forms of Christianity: Royal (Hereditary) Christianity — the older dynastic faith of the czar-khans — and the emerging Apostles' Christianity, a reformed popular faith that culminated in the **Battle of Kulikovo (~1370–1380)**. Fomenko and Nosovskiy identify this conflict as the same event recorded in Roman sources as Constantine the Great's victory over Maxentius, and in the Old Testament as David and Goliath. Dmitry Donskoi = Constantine I baptised the entire Horde Empire into Apostles' Christianity by the end of the 14th century.

## The Deep State Exploits the Schism

The Deep State learned during the Crusade that it could exploit religious divisions to trigger wars — and now set about engineering the *next one*. Operating behind the scenes in the new Kremlin capital, it simultaneously controlled the opposition in the western provinces, giving orders to

scattered priesthoods to resist the Empire and quietly preserve Monotheism. In defiance of Christianity, Western Europe continued to practice in secret the Monotheistic religion of the Deep State. In public, they engaged in unlawful Dionysian orgy ceremonies. The Rus-Horde officials were dumbfounded by this *heretical* behaviour. They watched western pagans commit sacrifice rituals and attempt to communicate with and take orders from invisible spirits. Over the next two centuries the local populations would start publicly burning heretics at the stake, eventually leading the Rus-Horde to begin an Inquisition in search of a peaceful solution.

## Two Branches of Government

---

The schism had a structural dimension. Ivan Kalita (= Batu Khan) had, upon founding the Vatican, left behind two branches of government — the czarist branch in Russia and the papal branch in Italy. These two branches fought for supremacy long after his death. Western Europe's resistance to the Horde was therefore both religious *and* political: newly minted "ancient" histories would be composed in the 17th–18th centuries to erase all memory of the Russian presence, including the deliberate suppression of Slavonic readings of Etruscan inscriptions and the relocation of "Novgorod" from Yaroslavl-on-Volga to an obscure swampy site on the Volkhov River.

The existence of two branches was itself a vulnerability. By placing agents in *both* the Kremlin and the Vatican, the Deep State could play one against the other — a strategy that would reach its climax with the Heresy of the Judaizers in the XVI century, when the Protestant infiltrators would use the Vatican branch to authorise a full revolt against the Horde.

## The Seeds of 1492

---

The Deep State was not improvising. It was planning centuries ahead. During the 14th century — while the Horde expanded confidently and

the **Masons** raised cathedrals from Florence to Giza — the Deep State was quietly preparing for the events of the **15th century**: the "discovery" of America (in reality, the Hordian colonial routes rebranded), the **Gutenberg Bible** (the printing press weaponised to rewrite history into Latin), and the Treaty of Tordesillas (the division of the world between "Spain" = Russia-Horde and "Portugal" = Ottoman Empire). All of these required decades of preparation. The rot that would eventually **split the Empire** was being cultivated now, in the shadow of the Horde's greatest century.



In this illustrated manuscript painted in Tuscany at the end of the 14th Century, devils shoot down arrows to inflict horror upon a tangled mass of humanity. Religious processions were commonly held during plague outbreaks in medieval Europe to provide succour against disease. During the Black Death of 1347–52, for example, a flagellant revival occurred, although this was condemned by church authorities as it descended into anti-clerical violence. Whether the Black Death itself was a natural event or a weapon deployed against the Horde's population base remains an open question.



The **Battle of Kulikovo** (~1380 CE) was the decisive turning-point of the 14th century — and perhaps of all recorded history. The **giants of the Horde**, who had led the Empire's armies since its founding, were defeated by the new "Marathon" cannon technology of the smaller humans. Royal (Hereditary) Christianity fell; Apostles' Christianity — the reformed popular faith — triumphed. The giants lost all authority over the Rus-Horde Empire and became permanent enemies of the state: enslaved, hunted, and eradicated.



*The Battle of Kulikovo marks the moment cannon technology overcame armored giants — remembered as the story of David vs Goliath and the Battle of Marathon.*

## The Weapon That Changed Everything

Metal cannons — deployed en masse for the first time — could penetrate the heavy armour that had made giants virtually invincible on the battlefield. When the giants realised the smaller humans possessed an undefeatable weapon, they surrendered. The theological and political

significance was immediate: after Kulikovo, Dmitry Donskoi = Constantine the Great baptised the entire Empire into Apostles' Christianity and established hereditary succession of the czarist throne — replacing the older system in which giant clan-leaders had rotated power among themselves.

## Thirty Phantom Reflections

---

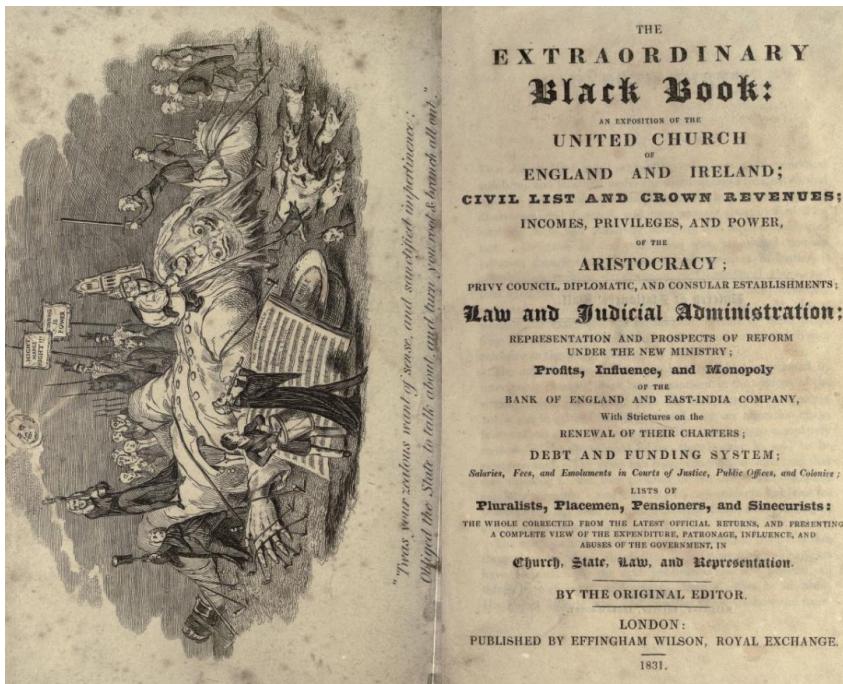
Fomenko identifies the Battle of Kulikovo as the single most duplicated event in world history, reflected across at least 30 phantom copies scattered through Classical, Biblical, and medieval chronicles. Among the most telling:

- David and Goliath (1 Samuel 17) — A young king defeats a *giant* warrior with a "sling" (= cannon). Judaism and Christianity both enshrined this moment as their founding myth of courage against a larger foe.
- The Gallic War giant — Roman histories record a monstrous Gallic champion slain by a smaller Roman soldier; the "barbarian" army collapses immediately after.
- King Arthur and the giant — Geoffrey of Monmouth has Arthur personally fight "a fierce giant" at Mont-Saint-Michel, then conquer the continent.
- Zeus and the Titans — The Greek gods overthrow the race of Titans with the help of the "mighty Cyclops" — which Fomenko notes is a transparent metaphor for *cannons*: a single "eye" (= muzzle) that hurls thunderbolts (= cannonballs). The entire Titanomachy is the Battle of Kulikovo viewed through the Greek mythological lens.
- The Battle of Marathon (490 BCE) — "Javelins" defeat a vastly larger army. The Greek city-states (= smaller humans) prevail against the Persian Empire (= the Horde). The chronological distance (~1870 years) is a classic Fomenko shift.
- Constantine defeats Maxentius — Fomenko's primary identification:

Dmitry Donskoi *is* Constantine I, and the conversion of the Roman Empire to Christianity *is* the conversion of the Horde after Kulikovo.

Each of these narratives preserves a common skeleton: a younger, smaller champion overcomes a race of giants (or a single giant champion) with a new weapon or divine intervention. The sheer number of duplicates testifies to the event's traumatic importance — it had to be re-narrated in every literary tradition the Empire controlled.

## The Giant Rises Against Church and State

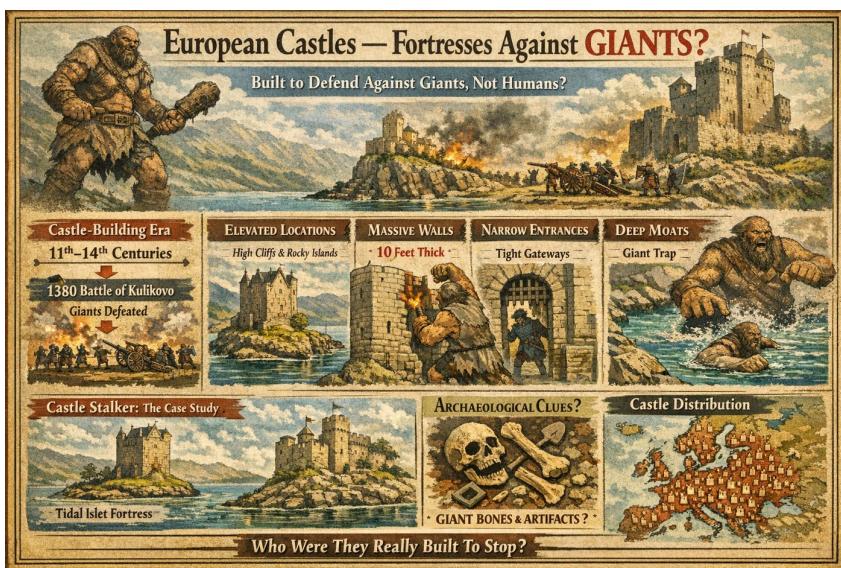


An extraordinary document detailing the corruption and financial abuses of the British government — sinecures and privileges of the army, church, and other groups. Drawn up by John Wade (1832) as part of the radical movement to expand the franchise in England.

Wade's *Extraordinary Black Book* was published in 1832 — over 400 years after Kulikovo — yet its frontispiece depicts a giant falling victim to the organised

"marathon" techniques of the more numerous smaller humans. The image captures the ending of the old world and the beginning of the new: the immunisation of humanity — same height, same skin, and in many places same colour too. The diversity of the old world — giants alongside smaller humans, different races ruling different territories — was flattened into a uniform species. In mainstream chronology, giants are safely mythological by the 19th century. But if the memory of the Horde's giant-led military class was still alive in radical political circles, then the *Black Book*'s imagery is not metaphor — it is a record of what was done.

The defeat of the giants did not end the chapter — it set the stage for two centuries of struggle. The Deep State's agents, already embedded in the Kremlin court, would now work to corrupt the new Apostles' Christianity from within — a process that would culminate in the Heresy of the Judaizers and the eventual splitting of the Empire in the 16th century.



European Castles — Fortresses Against Giants

## The Standard Narrative Falls Apart

According to mainstream history, European castles were built as "private fortified residences" of feudal lords — military strongholds designed to defend against rival human armies. The entire field of castellology frames castle design through the lens of human-on-human warfare: curtain walls to repel scaling ladders, arrow slits for bowmen, moats to block siege towers, murder holes to pour boiling oil on attackers.

There is one problem with this narrative: most castles in England, France, Ireland, and Scotland were never involved in conflicts or sieges. Wikipedia's own article on castles, citing Coulson (2003) and other standard references, openly admits this. The "domestic life" of castles is described as "a neglected facet" — neglected because the military interpretation is assumed by default, despite the evidence contradicting it.

If castles were designed for human warfare, they were spectacularly bad at it. When gunpowder artillery arrived in the 15th century, castles that had stood for centuries became indefensible almost overnight. The walls of Constantinople — the finest fortifications in the medieval world — fell to Ottoman cannon in six weeks in 1453. Castle after castle across Europe was reduced to rubble by siege guns that the castle designers had never anticipated. The conventional explanation is that "technology changed" — but this dodges the real question: why were these immense, expensive, centuries-old structures so poorly optimised against the most obvious form of human military threat?

The answer proposed here: because they were not designed against humans. They were designed against giants.

## The Castle-Building Window and the Giant Timeline

The peak of European castle construction spans the 11th through 14th centuries — precisely the period in which the Rus-Horde Empire and its giant leadership caste were active across Eurasia. The Battle of Kulikovo in 1380 marked the decisive defeat of giants by cannon-equipped human forces — and castle construction entered a sharp decline almost

immediately afterward. By the early 15th century, new castles in England and Wales "presented few innovations" and the rate of construction collapsed.

This is not a coincidence. Once the giant threat was neutralised, the enormous expense of castle building was no longer justified. The structures that survived into the gunpowder era were repurposed as residences, administrative centres, and status symbols — which is exactly how most of them appear in the historical record, because by the time anyone was writing that record, the giants were already gone.

### Features That Make Sense Against Giants

Reexamining standard castle features through the giant-defence lens resolves numerous anomalies:

#### *Elevation and Inaccessibility*

Medieval castles were overwhelmingly built on hilltops, cliff edges, rocky outcrops, and tidal islands — positions that maximise the difficulty of approach for a large, heavy creature. A 3-metre-tall human can scramble up a muddy slope; a 5-to-8-metre giant carrying weapons cannot do so without enormous difficulty and exposure to fire from above. Island castles and tidal castles (surrounded by water at high tide) exploit another giant weakness: size makes swimming or wading across deep water extremely dangerous, and no giant is light enough to cross a tidal flat without sinking into soft ground.

#### *Wall Thickness Over Height*

Castle walls were typically 3 metres (10 feet) thick and 12 metres (39 feet) tall. Against human attackers with ladders, excessive thickness is wasted — humans attack walls primarily by going over or under them, not through them. But against a giant who can strike or push a wall, thickness is the critical variable. A thin wall that a human army would never bother to push over could be toppled by a single blow from a giant. The emphasis

on mass over height in castle design is precisely what one would expect from engineers defending against brute-force physical impact rather than human siege technique.

### *Narrow Entrances and Passages*

Castle gatehouses featured lengthened passages, multiple portcullises, and sharp turns — features that castle historians interpret as "killing zones" against human attackers. But these features would be far more effective against giants: a creature of enormous size physically cannot fit through a narrow, turning passage. The gatehouse becomes a filter that simply excludes the primary threat by geometry. A human can crouch through a low doorway; a giant cannot. The deliberate narrowing of entrances forces any attacker to approach at human scale or not at all.

### *Moats — Far More Than Water Barriers*

Moats are conventionally explained as obstacles to siege towers and mining. In practice, no significant medieval siege was decided by a moat alone — human armies routinely filled them in, bridged them, or drained them. Against a giant, however, a wide, deep, water-filled ditch is devastating. A creature weighing several times more than a human will sink in soft ground, struggle in deep water, and expose itself to sustained missile fire while attempting to cross. The moat's true value is not as a barrier to siege engines but as a body trap for oversized creatures.

### *Keeps and Tower Houses — The Last Refuge*

The keep (or donjon) was the innermost, most heavily fortified structure in a castle — the last place of refuge. Keeps were characterised by:

- Entrances on the second storey, accessible only by removable ladders or narrow staircases. A human can climb a rope or ladder; a giant's weight makes this impractical.
- Internal spaces divided by narrow partitions, making movement difficult for anything larger than a human.

- Spiral staircases — almost universally turning clockwise (to disadvantage right-handed human attackers, per the conventional explanation). But a spiral staircase also physically excludes any creature too large to fit in the stairwell. Against a giant, the spiral staircase is not a marginal tactical advantage — it is an absolute barrier.

### Castle Stalker — The Perfect Case Study

**Castle Stalker** is a four-storey tower house on a tidal islet in Loch Laich, Argyll, Scotland. It was originally built around 1320 by Clan MacDougall as a small fort, and rebuilt in its current form in the 1440s by the Stewarts of Appin. It is one of the best-preserved medieval tower houses in western Scotland and is a Category A listed building.

Castle Stalker's history is profoundly instructive:

1. Location: A tiny rocky island accessible only by boat or at certain tides — maximally defensible against a large land creature, minimally defensible against a human army with boats (which any organised force would have).
2. Design: A compact four-storey tower with thick walls, narrow windows, and a single entrance. The island is too small for a besieging army to camp on. There are no elaborate siege defences (barbicans, concentric walls, killing fields) because none were needed against the actual threat.
3. Military history: virtually nonexistent. In its 700-year history, Castle Stalker has essentially never been sieged. It changed hands from the Stewarts to the Campbells around 1620 — not through warfare, but reportedly through a drunken bet. A castle allegedly designed for human warfare was lost not to any army but to a card game. The Campbells eventually abandoned it around 1840, and it sat derelict until restoration in the 20th century.
4. Cultural memory: Castle Stalker appeared as the Castle of

Aaaarrrggh in *Monty Python and the Holy Grail* (1975) — the ludicrous, impossible-to-reach castle that the knights never successfully storm. Even in parody, the cultural memory acknowledges the absurdity of trying to siege an island tower house with a human army.

The name itself is telling: "Stalker" derives from the Gaelic *Stalcaire*, meaning "hunter" or "falconer." This was not a war fortress. It was a hunting lodge — a secure base from which to operate in territory where the wildlife was dangerous enough to require stone walls and a tidal moat. The question is: what kind of "wildlife" requires a four-storey stone tower on an island?

### The Pattern Across Europe

Castle Stalker is not unique. Across Scotland, Ireland, Wales, and western France, hundreds of tower houses and small castles share the same profile:

- Remote, inaccessible locations (islands, cliff tops, peninsulas)
- Compact tower design with disproportionately thick walls
- Minimal or nonexistent military history
- Transition to residential or administrative use once the original threat diminished
- Loss through political deals, inheritance, or sale — almost never through siege

Wikipedia estimates 75,000 to 100,000 castles were built across western Europe during the medieval period — approximately 1,700 in England and Wales alone, and 14,000 in German-speaking areas. The sheer number argues against a purely military interpretation: no feudal system in history has produced 100,000 military fortresses for inter-human warfare without the wars to match. But a continent shared with a population of giants and "other dangerous wildlife" (to use the phrase common in medieval bestiaries, which catalogued creatures far larger and stranger than any modern animal) would indeed require a fortress in every valley.

## The Gunpowder Transition

The rapid obsolescence of castles once cannon technology proliferated is the strongest evidence for the giant-defence theory. If castles were designed against human armies, their builders — who spent fortunes and decades on construction — would have evolved their designs iteratively to counter each new human siege technique, as indeed happened briefly with concentric castles and the trace italienne. Instead, the entire concept of the castle was abandoned wholesale in the 15th–16th centuries, replaced by low-profile star forts designed against a completely different threat (cannon fire).

This makes sense if the castle was never designed against human siege warfare in the first place. The castle builders did not adapt to cannon because cannon was not the threat their designs addressed. Their designs addressed giants — and once **cannon technology defeated the giants at Kulikovo (1380)** and the surviving giant population declined over the 15th century, the castles had served their purpose. The structures lingered as residences and symbols of power, but no one built new ones because no one needed to.

The star forts that replaced castles were, for the first time, genuinely designed for human-versus-human warfare in the age of gunpowder. Their design philosophy is completely different from that of the castle: low profiles, angled walls, geometric firing lanes — none of which characterise the castle tradition. The discontinuity between castle and star fort is not an evolution but a replacement: two entirely different engineering responses to two entirely different threats.

## Outstanding Questions

This theory raises several points that require further investigation:

- Giant remains in castle contexts. If castles were anti-giant structures, we might expect archaeological evidence of giant remains in or near castle sites — bones, weapons, tool marks. Systematic suppression of such evidence (consistent with the **broader pattern of giant-skeleton**

(concealment) would explain its absence, but independent confirmation is needed.

- Castle distribution vs. giant territory. Do castle concentrations correlate with areas where giant-related folklore, place names, or physical evidence is densest? A geographic analysis could strengthen or weaken the theory.
- Asian and Middle Eastern equivalents. If the pattern is global (Horde Empire territory), we should see similar structures in China, India, and the Middle East designed against the same threat. The massive walls and fortified monasteries of Central Asia may fit this pattern.
- The "wildlife" question. The user's original formulation includes "other wildlife" alongside giants. Medieval bestiaries describe creatures (dragons, basilisks, manticores) that may represent real megafauna contemporaneous with giants. Castle design features like fire-resistant construction and elevated cisterns may address threats beyond giants alone.

The theory's core claim — that the castle was a creature-defence structure rather than a human-warfare structure — is consistent with the physical evidence, the timeline, and the overwhelming pattern of castles that were *never used in human warfare despite standing for centuries*. Future research should focus on the geographic correlation between castle density and giant-related evidence, and on identifying specific architectural features that serve no human-warfare purpose but make sense as anti-giant adaptations.





*Imperial Technology and the Knowledge of the Horde*

The Great Expansion of the 14th century was not simply a military conquest — it was a technological one. The Horde's ability to build monuments that still stand today, forge metals that modern metallurgists struggle to replicate, and project military force across three continents rested on a unified knowledge base that Scaligerian history has fragmented into dozens of supposedly independent "civilizations." Fomenko's reconstruction restores the picture: one Empire, one knowledge tradition, deliberately shattered by later chroniclers into the "Greek," "Arabic," "Egyptian," "Indian," and "Chinese" strands that fill modern textbooks.

## Geopolymer Concrete and the Philosopher's Stone

The monumental construction listed in the [root chapter article](#) — the Egyptian pyramids, the Hagia Sophia, Baalbek, the Great Wall — shares a common construction secret: geopolymers concrete. Fomenko identifies

this technology as the historical reality behind the legend of the Philosopher's Stone ([chronologia.org Ch. 4 §18](#)).

The Philosopher's Stone was not a mystical object that turned lead into gold. It was a chemicaliteite addite — aite mineral binder oriteite activator — that, when added to crusite hed stone debris and water, produced artificial stone indistinguishable from natural rock. The Horde's builders could:

- Cast enormous blocks in situ, eliminating the need to quarryite, transport, and lift multi-hundred-ton monoliths. The "impossible" megaliths at Baalbek (1,000+ tons) and the precisely fitted stones of the Great Pyramid were poured, not carved.
- Reproduce any desired shape, including curved surfaces, internal chambers, and decorative reliefs — features that are extraordinarily difficult to achieve by carving natural stone but trivial when pouring a liquid that hardens.
- Work at enormous scale and speed. An empire that can mix and pour concrete can build across three continents simultaneously. An empire limited to quarrying and carving cannot.

The "alchemical" tradition of medieval Europe — the obsessive, coded search for a substance that transforms base matter into something precious — is the garbled memory of this lost technology. When the Empire fractured in the 17th century and the formula was lost, later scholars could only interpret the surviving alchemical texts as mystical nonsense. The Philosopher's Stone became a fairy tale.

## Cannon Technology — The Cross and the Cannon

---

The Horde's military supremacy rested on gunpowder artillery developed earlier than Scaligerian chronology allows. Fomenko connects the invention of the cannon directly to the symbology of the Cross itself ([chronologia.org Ch. 4 §27](#)):

- The Russian word for cannon (*pushka*) and the cross-shaped gun carriage are etymologically and visually linked to the Christian cross.
- Imperial Horde banners carried the cross not merely as a religious emblem but as a symbol of their decisive weapon. When the Crusaders marched under the cross, they marched under the banner of cannon-armed armies.
- The **Battle of Kulikovo (1380)** was one of the first major engagements where cannon fire was decisive against the **giants** — creatures that no number of swordsmen could reliably bring down.

The combination of gunpowder artillery at range and, later, **Damask steel** in close combat would make the Horde effectively unstoppable by the early 15th century.

## The "Arabic Golden Age" — A Single Imperial Knowledge Base

---

Mainstream history celebrates an "Islamic Golden Age" (roughly 8th–14th centuries) during which Arab scholars supposedly translated, preserved, and expanded upon Greek learning while Europe languished in a "Dark Age." The standard narrative: Greek texts were translated into Arabic in Baghdad's House of Wisdom, advanced by Muslim polymaths, and eventually re-translated into Latin for Renaissance Europe.

Fomenko's reconstruction collapses this story. There was no separate "Arab" civilization running parallel to the Horde — the Arabic-speaking scholars were part of the same Empire. The evidence:

- Arabic inscriptions appear on Russian imperial weapons throughout the 14th–16th centuries ([ch. 11 discussion](#)). If "Arab" and "Russian" were separate civilizations, why would Horde armorers engrave Arabic on their finest swords?
- Bilingual coinage — Horde coins from this period bear inscriptions in both Slavonic and Arabic, exactly as one would expect from a bilingual imperial administration, not from two supposedly separate civilizations trading at

arm's length.

- Damascus steel = Moscovian Bulat steel. The name "Damascus" (D-Mascus) derives from Mosokh = Moscow, not the Syrian city. What Western sources called "Arab" or "Damascus" steel was forged in Russia-Horde by Horde smiths who happened to work in a bilingual (Slavonic + Arabic) professional environment.
- "Greek → Arabic → Latin" translation chain was not a chain of *civilizations* but a chain of *administrative languages* within the same Empire. Knowledge did not need to be "preserved" by one culture from another — it was the Empire's own knowledge, written in whichever language the local scribes used.

The "Islamic Golden Age" dissolves into what it actually was: the scientific and engineering wing of the Horde Empire, staffed by scholars who wrote in Arabic (one of the Empire's co-languages alongside Slavonic, Turkic, and Greek) and worked in imperially-funded institutions from Samarkand to Cairo to Córdoba. When the Empire split, each successor state claimed "its own" ancient scientific tradition — the Arabs claimed the Arabic-language texts, the Greeks claimed the Greek ones, and the Latins claimed the translated versions.

---

## Roman Numerals – Russian Carpenter Marks

A small but telling detail: Fomenko demonstrates that Roman numerals originated as Russian carpenter and builder marks ([chronologia.org Ch. 4 §20](#)). The system I, II, III, IV, V, etc. was a practical tally notation used by Horde construction crews marking timber beams and stone blocks for assembly. These marks were carried across Europe during the Great Expansion as construction crews built the monuments listed above. When later chroniclers encountered the marks, they attributed them to a fictional "Ancient Roman" civilization — because by then, the Horde origin of everything "Roman" had been deliberately obscured.

## Alchemy and Metallurgy

---

The alchemical tradition of medieval Europe was not a delusional quest for magical transformation. It was the degraded residue of Horde industrial metallurgy:

- Tin, copper, and bronze production on an industrial scale enabled the Horde to equip armies of tens of thousands ([chronologia.org Ch. 4 §9](#)). The "Bronze Age" that Scaligerian chronology places thousands of years earlier was, in reality, the 14th–16th century Horde economy.
- Iron smelting and steelmaking — the Horde's mastery of ferrous metallurgy was the foundation of its cannon production, its armour, and eventually the legendary [Damask steel](#) forged from the 1421 Yaroslavl meteorite.
- The "transmutation of metals" described in alchemical texts is a poetic encoding of actual smelting and alloying techniques. "Turning lead into gold" describes processes like cupellation (extracting silver or gold from lead ore) — entirely real metallurgical operations that were state secrets of the Horde.

When the Empire fragmented, its metallurgical techniques became orphaned trade secrets. The smiths who knew the processes died without passing them on, or their knowledge was deliberately suppressed by successor states that did not want their populations to know the Horde had been technologically superior. What survived were the cryptic alchemical manuscripts — written in code precisely *because* they described state secrets — which later generations, having lost the key, could only read as mysticism.

---

## The Astronomical Foundation

---

The Horde's technological dominance extended to observational astronomy. Fomenko's statistical analysis of Ptolemy's Almagest — the

foundational text of Western astronomical observation — demonstrates that its star catalogue dates to the medieval period (roughly 600–1300 CE), not to the 2nd century AD as Scaligerian chronology claims ([chronologia.org Ch. 4 §37](#)).

This has direct technological implications:

- The astronomical knowledge compiled in the Almagest was collected by Horde-era observers, not by an "Ancient Greek" astronomer named Ptolemy.
- Accurate star catalogues are essential for navigation, and Horde navigators used this data to guide fleet movements and map the expanding Empire.
- The deliberate backdating of the Almagest by ~1,200 years was part of the same programme that created the fictional "Ancient World" — stealing the Horde's own scientific achievements and attributing them to a non-existent antiquity.

---

## Conclusion

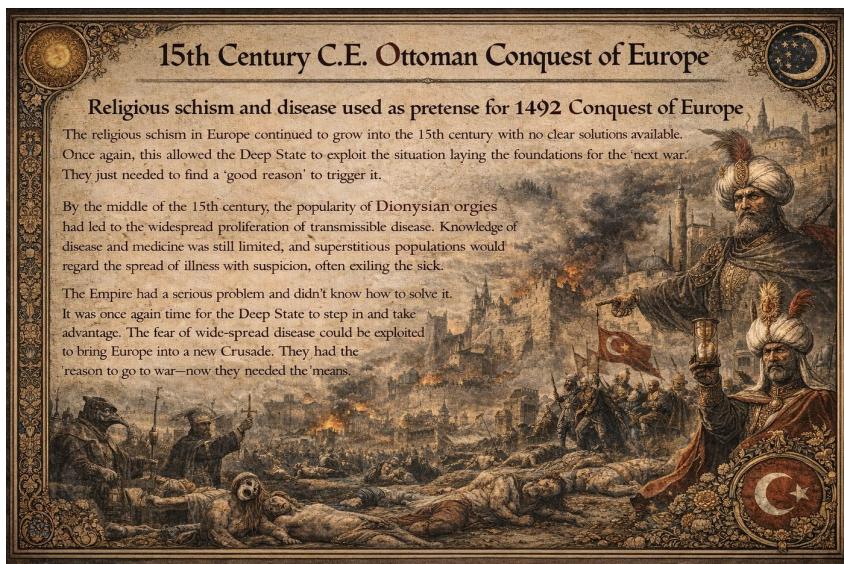
The technological base of the 14th-century Horde was not primitive. It encompassed geopolymers concrete, industrial metallurgy, gunpowder artillery, advanced astronomy, and a unified scholarly infrastructure that spanned from Iberia to Central Asia. Every piece of this knowledge base has been fragmented by Scaligerian chronology — assigned to separate "civilizations" that supposedly arose and fell independently. Reassembling these fragments reveals a single imperial technology programme that made the Great Expansion possible, and whose deliberate concealment after the Empire's fall is one of the largest acts of historical redaction ever perpetrated.

PART IX

---

15th Century C.E.  
Ottoman Conquest of  
Europe.

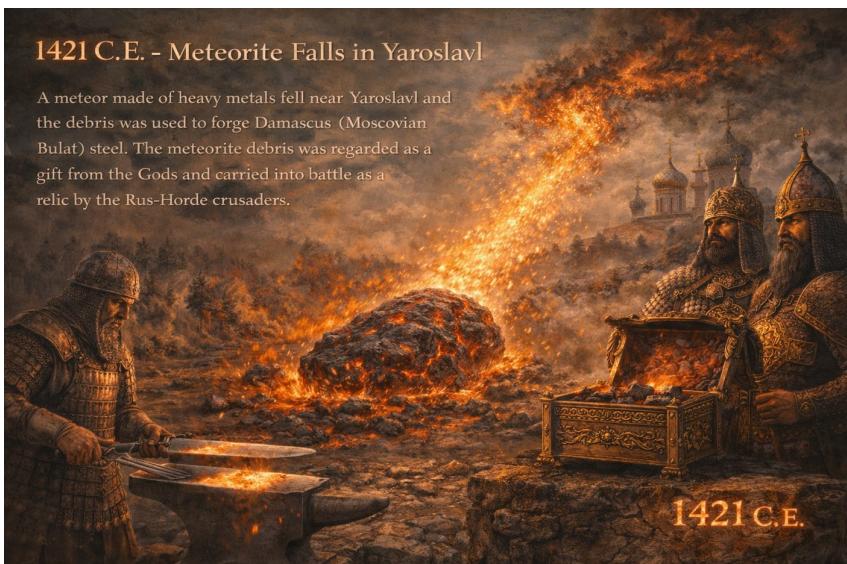
---



15th Century Ottoman Conquest of Europe

The religious schism in Europe continued to grow into the 15th century with no clear solutions available. Once again, this allowed the Deep State to exploit the situation laying the foundations for the *next war*. They just needed to find a *good reason* to trigger it.

By the middle of the 15th century, the popularity of Dionysian orgies had led to the widespread proliferation of transmissible disease. Knowledge of disease and medicine was still limited, and superstitious populations would regard the spread of illness with suspicion, often exiling the sick. The Empire had a serious problem and didn't know how to solve it. It was once again time for the Deep State to step in and take advantage. The fear of wide-spread disease could be exploited to bring Europe into a new Crusade. They had the *reason* to go to war-now they needed the *means*.



1421 CE – Meteorite falls on Yaroslavl

In the year 1421, a meteor unexpectedly fell to the earth out of a fiery cloud near [Yaroslavl](#) leaving behind a giant meteorite composed of heavy metals. The object was considered a holy relic, but the significance of its arrival was unclear. Eventually the Hordian craftsmen experimented with the debris. They quickly found that when used as an additive, a strong resilient steel could be smelted—the famous Damascus (i.e. Moscovian) [Bulat](#) Steel.

This invention gave the Rus-Horde Empire a new war advantage. Not only would the stronger metal cut through that of any opposing army, but it offered a psychological advantage as well. The enemy would regard the metal itself as a gift from the Gods, and a sign that They favored Rus-Horde crusaders. Later this story was [reflected](#) in the literature of Islam, Christianity, "Ancient" Rome and Greece, as well as in [modern media](#). During their military campaigns the Hordians and Atamans (Ottomans) carried the debris of the Yaroslavl meteor in a holy *arc* called Kaaba.

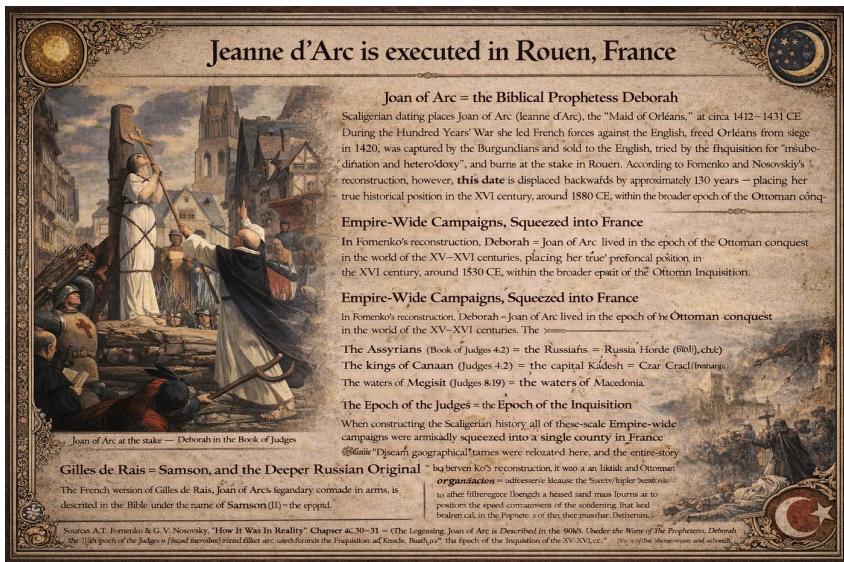


Star Metal

— —

Scaligerian dating places Joan of Arc (Jeanne d'Arc), the "Maid of Orléans," at circa 1412–1431 CE. During the Hundred Years' War she led French forces against the English, freed Orléans from siege in 1429, was captured by the Burgundians and sold to the English, tried by the Inquisition for "insubordination and heterodoxy," and burnt at the stake in Rouen. According to Fomenko and Nosovskiy's reconstruction, however, this date is displaced backwards by approximately 150 years — placing her true historical position in the XVI century, around 1580 CE, within the broader epoch of the Ottoman conquest and Horde Inquisition.

Joan of Arc = the Biblical Prophetess Deborah



Jeanne d'Arc executed at the stake in Rouen

*Even the supporters of the traditional version admit that the Maid of Orléans began to be called Joan of Arc only from the second half of the XVI century. But this implies that for a duration of more than a century the heroine was called something else. According to Fomenko's research, she was called Deborah — under which name she entered the Old Testament Book of Judges (chapters 4–5). Then, as interest in Joan grew, her other names fell into common use. In the XVII–XVIII centuries the original name Deborah was gradually removed from her story. The fact that Joan and Deborah were the same person was slowly forgotten. The 'biblical events' were pushed approximately 2,600 years further into the past — and the following generations of historians began sincerely to perceive Joan of Arc and the biblical Deborah as two entirely different characters.*

The comparison between them reveals a vivid parallelism first noted by chroniclers of the XVII–XVIII centuries. Later historians reclassified this as mere "literary comparison" — but the original texts actually directly identified the two figures. The identification was systematically softened during the same editorial era that generally excised Slavic/Hordian traces from Western European chronicles.

## Empire-Wide Campaigns, Squeezed into France

In Fomenko's reconstruction, Deborah = Joan of Arc lived in the epoch of the Ottoman conquest in the world of the XV–XVI centuries. The original geography of her campaigns was correspondingly vast. The Bible and Josephus Flavius, describing these same events, reference:

- The Assyrians (Book of Judges 4:2) = the Russians, the armies of Russia-Horde ([6v1], ch.6)
- The kings of Canaan (Judges 4:2) = the Khan rulers of the Empire
- The town of Kedesh (Judges 4:6, 4:10) = the capital Kadesh = Czar-Grad (Constantinople)
- The waters of Megiddi (Judges 5:19) = the waters of Macedonia

When constructing the Scaligerian history, all of these large-scale Empire-wide campaigns were artificially squeezed into a single county in France. Distant geographical names were relocated here, and the entire story of Joan of Arc was converted into an allegedly "purely French" affair. This compression is a hallmark of the late XVII–XVIII century chronological falsification project.

## The Epoch of the Judges = the Epoch of the Inquisition

The Book of Judges of Israel describes the same era as the Inquisition of the XV–XVI centuries. Three storylines from the Judges correspond directly to major Inquisition trials:

1. Deborah / Joan of Arc (Judges 4–5): prophetess-warrior found guilty by the Inquisition tribunal and executed. One of the landmark cases of the Middle Ages.
2. Abimelech / Simon de Montfort (Judges 9): led the crusade against the Cathars, supported the Inquisition against "Cathar heresy" by fire and sword. Also described by Plutarch = Petrarch as the general Pyrrhus.
3. Samson / Gilles de Rais (Judges 13–16): French marshal and national hero. Faced the Inquisition court and was burnt at the stake in

Nantes — one of the most infamous landmark cases "on witchcraft."

All three storylines are directly connected to the activities of the Inquisition on territory the Scaligerians labelled "France." The Inquisition itself was not the purely sinister institution of later Reformation propaganda. In Fomenko's reconstruction, it was a Horde and Ottoman organization whose aim was to eradicate the social consequences of the epidemics that had broken out in the provinces of the Empire, and to eliminate the distortion of ascetic Orthodox Christianity by the orgiastic cult elements that had flourished in the West — practices that led to social decline and the spread of disease.

Gilles de Rais = Samson, and the Deeper Russian Original



Samson and Delilah — Gilles de Rais and the biblical Samson are the same figure in Fomenko's reconstruction

*The famous French marshal Gilles de Rais, Joan of Arc's legendary*

*comrade-in-arms, is described in the Bible under the name of Samson — the famous hero and warrior. This identification results from the stories of Joan of Arc and the biblical Deborah being overlapping layers of the same events. Marshal Gilles de Rais faced the Inquisition court and was burnt at the stake in Nantes. All three main storylines of the Judges are directly connected with the activities of the Inquisition in the Scaligerian "France."*

The French version of Gilles de Rais, however, is only a secondary reflection. Fomenko shows that both Samson and Gilles de Rais are ultimately reflections of major XVI century events in Russia-Horde — specifically the struggle of Zemshchina against Oprichnina under Ivan IV (Grozny). The "Philistines" of the Samson story are the Oprichniki. The cunning Delilah who reveals Samson's secret to his enemies corresponds to the betrayal of Zemshchina leader Ivan Cheliadnin by Prince Vladimir Staritsky. The story of Samson's "fantastical strength" — which would be implausible for a single man — becomes comprehensible when Samson is understood as representing the entire social force of Zemshchina, backed by the Orthodox Church under Metropolitan Philip Kolychev.

The Inquisition therefore emerges not as a uniquely Western Catholic institution, but as an administrative arm of the 'Mongol' Empire operating across its western provinces — recorded in France under French names, and in the Bible under Hebrew names, but describing the same underlying Imperial authority structure.

### Execution and Canonization

This forced the hand of the Imperial authorities, who saw no option but to eliminate Jeanne d'Arc before their own subjects. She was captured by the Burgundians, who for money handed her over to the Church. They declared Jeanne d'Arc a witch and subjected her to an ecclesiastical trial for charges of "insubordination and heterodoxy." She was burnt at the stake in Rouen.

Nearly 489 years later (per the Scaligerian date), in 1920, she was canonized by the Catholic Church — a belated recognition that the Empire's own administrative machinery had destroyed one of its own

commanders.

— —

*Source: A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, "How It Was In Reality," Cha  
pter 6:30–31 — "The Legendary Joan of Arc is Described in the Bible Under  
the Name of the Prophetess and Warrior Deborah" / "The Epoch of the  
Judges of Israel Described in the Bible is the Epoch of the Inquisition of the  
XV–XVI cc."*



## The War's Context

---

The Hundred Years' War began in the 14th century as coordinated Western European resistance against the Horde's conquest — Deep State-orchestrated pockets of rebellion that exploited the religious schism to rally vassal populations against imperial rule. The conventional Scaligerian framing (England vs. France, 1337–1453) masks what the New Chronology identifies as a much larger conflict: the continued military subjugation of Western Europe by the armies of Russia-Horde and its Ottoman (Ataman) successor.

By the early 15th century the Empire's war machine had been grinding against entrenched Western resistance for generations. The Horde possessed superior cavalry raised in the vast Russian steppes and had pioneered industrial iron and gunpowder production since the early 14th century, giving them cannons and muskets that most opponents lacked. But the sheer geographic scale of Western Europe — its fortified cities, its mountain passes, its seaborne kingdoms — meant the conquest stalled in a long attritional struggle. That all changed in 1421.

## Star Metal — The Decisive Weapon

---

In 1421, a large iron meteorite fell near Yaroslavl (the true Veliky Novgorod and capital of Russia-Horde), an event recorded in Russian chronicles as rocks falling from the sky out of a fiery cloud. The Horde master craftsmen soon discovered that the meteorite debris, when used as an additive in the smelting process, produced an extraordinarily strong and resilient steel — the famous Damask (Bulat) steel ([chronologia.org](http://chronologia.org) Ch. 5 §32).

Fomenko and Nosovskiy explain:

*"There was enough of the valuable meteor iron to organize in the*

*XV century the manufacturing of a significant amount of the Damask steel for the army of Russia-Horde. This, partially, explains the military superiority of the Cossack armies of that time. The Damask steel Russian (aka 'Indian') blades cut through the shields, armour and swords of their enemies." — How It Was In Reality, Ch. 5 §32*

The implications were devastating for any force opposing the Horde:

- Damask steel swords sliced through ordinary metal weapons, shields, and armour with ease. Soldiers clad in chain armour and wielding Bulat blades had an insurmountable advantage on any battlefield.
- The secret could not be replicated. The composition of the meteorite was unknown even to the smiths — they only knew that the debris worked as an additive. Without understanding the chemistry, no enemy could reproduce the steel. The "secret" was lost the moment the finite meteorite supply ran out.
- Psychological warfare. To opposing armies, weapons that shattered their best shields and armour seemed *divine*. The metal was literally from the heavens. The Horde encouraged this perception — remnants of the meteorite were carried in holy arcs (the Biblical Ark of the Covenant; the Kaaba) to signal God's favor.
- Combined with existing artillery superiority, the Damask-armed Horde was now effectively unstoppable in close combat *and* at range. The Ottomans-Atamans were already "largely victorious in Europe due to their more powerful artillery" ([chronologia.org Ch. 6 §19](#)). Damask steel closed the gap in melee engagements as well.

The name "Damascus steel" itself is a corruption: *D-Mascus* = the kingdom of Mosokh = Moscovia, not the Syrian city. Similarly, "Indian steel" and "Syrian steel" referred to Russia-Horde (which

was called "India" and "Syria" in the chronicles of that era). After the Empire's breakup in the 17th century, splinter states found leftover Damask weapons in their arsenals and began celebrating "their own" ancient steel traditions, forgetting that all these names pointed back to the same Yaroslavl origin.

## Joan of Arc = The Biblical Deborah

---

The conventional narrative places Joan of Arc (c. 1412–1431) as the turning point of the war — a peasant girl who rallied France against England. According to Fomenko, she is the same figure as the Old Testament prophetess and warrior Deborah from the Book of Judges ([chr onologia.org Ch. 6 §30](#)). Even mainstream historians admit that Joan was not called "Joan of Arc" until the second half of the 16th century — meaning she was known by a different name for over a century. That name, according to the New Chronology, was Deborah.

The Biblical description of Deborah's campaigns references the Assyrians (= Russians), the kings of Canaan (= Khan rulers), the town of Kedes h (= Czar-Grad), and the waters of Megiddi (= Macedonia). What the Scaligerian version compressed into a regional French conflict, the Old Testament remembers as large-scale warfare across the Ottoman-Horde Empire.

Her comrade-in-arms, the French Marshal Gilles de Rais, is identified in the same framework as the Biblical Samson — a generalized allegorical figure for the Zemshchina resistance forces.

Joan/Deborah's execution by the Inquisition was one of many incidents in which the Empire's own enforcement apparatus — the "Judges of Israel" = the Inquisition of the XV–XVI centuries — attempted to suppress rebellion in the western provinces.

## The Fall of Czar-Grad (1453)

---

The war ended not through negotiation, but through overwhelming force. In 1453, Sultan Mehmed II the Conqueror besieged and took Czar-Grad (Constantinople), the seat of the Eastern Roman Empire. The Bible describes this event as the conquest of Jericho by Joshua Ben Nun's army ([chronologia.org Ch. 5 §15](#)):

*"The 'jubilee trumpets' are simply the cannons. And a 'loud sound' is simply the cannonade. The walls were destroyed by the heavy siege cannons."*

The triple belt of Constantinople's legendary walls — considered a miracle of fortification — was reduced to rubble by the Horde's heavy siege artillery. Ayyub Sultan, the companion and standard-bearer of Prophet Muhammad (who the New Chronology identifies as a contemporary of Mehmed II, not a figure from 800 years earlier), fell at the walls that night.

The stability of the Empire throughout this period rested on "the extreme military superiority of the Horde which established in the XIV century" ([chronologia.org Ch. 9](#)). In addition to industrial-scale iron and gunpowder production, Cossack cavalry, and heavy artillery, the Empire now wielded Damask steel blades that cut through anything their enemies could field. The fall of Czar-Grad demonstrates the full convergence of these technologies: cannons to break walls, Damask-armed infantry to storm breaches, mounted Cossacks to rout fleeing defenders.

## Aftermath – The Deep State Pivots

The conventional "Hundred Years' War" (1337–1453) terminates on this same date — the fall of Czar-Grad. The Western European Deep State, now forced to acknowledge that direct military resistance to the Empire was futile, drew a crucial lesson: they could not defeat the Horde by force.

The Damask steel would eventually run out (the meteorite debris was finite), and firearms would gradually diminish the importance of melee

weaponry. But in 1453, the Deep State could not know that. What they saw was an enemy that wielded divinely-gifted metal, unbreakable blades, siege cannons that shattered any wall, and an inexhaustible supply of steppe cavalry. Direct confrontation was suicide.

The only remaining option was subversion from within — infiltrating the Rus-Horde Empire ideologically, religiously, and politically rather than meeting it on the battlefield. This strategic pivot would manifest as the Deep State's adoption of Latin as a vehicle for a counter-religion, the creation of Jesuit Catholicism, and eventually the Apocalypse Crusade of 1492 and the Reverse Exodus — flipping the script to *invade* the Empire from within.

## Predictive Programming — "Star Metal" in Modern Media

The story of a heaven-sent metal that grants its wielder invincible weapons — too powerful for any conventional force to oppose — has been laundered into modern entertainment as *fantasy lore*, severed from its historical origin. Audiences absorb the core narrative (a rare meteoritic ore, forged into unbreakable blades that cut through ordinary steel) without ever connecting it to the Yaroslavl meteorite of 1421 and the Damask steel that gave the Horde its decisive edge.

### Video Games

- Conan Exiles — Explicitly features "Star Metal" as a rare resource harvested from meteorites that crash into the game world. It is used to forge the highest-tier weapons and armour, directly echoing the Yaroslavl meteorite-to-Bulat-steel pipeline. The earlier *Conan the Adventurer* animated series built its entire premise around star metal weapons that could defeat an otherwise invincible supernatural enemy.
- The Elder Scrolls V: Skyrim — Features multiple "otherworldly"

metals": Ebony (described as the crystallized blood of a dead god), Stalhrim (enchanted ice-metal), and Meteoric Iron. All share the archetype of a divine or celestial material that produces weapons superior to anything mundane smiths can forge.

- The Witcher Series (Books / Games / TV) — Meteorite Silver is a crafting material used to forge special high-end swords. The Witcher's silver blade — designed to kill monsters that resist normal steel — mirrors the Damask blade's ability to cut through defenses that ordinary weapons could not penetrate.
- Dragon Age — Meteorite Ore appears as a rare resource used to craft uniquely powerful items, reinforcing the same pattern: metal from the sky = supreme weapons.

### Literature and Film

- Game of Thrones / A Song of Ice and Fire — The sword *Dawn*, wielded by Ser Arthur Dayne, is forged from the metal of a fallen star and described as pale as milkglass. It is presented as one of the most formidable weapons in the entire setting — a singular blade whose origin material cannot be replicated.
- Lord of the Rings — While not explicitly called "star metal," *mithril* and the special elven blades (Andúril, reforged from the shards of Narsil) carry the same mythic weight: an otherworldly material, finite in supply, that produces weapons no ordinary forge can match. Mithril is mined from a single, exhaustible vein — much like the finite Yaroslavl meteorite debris.
- The Northman (2022) — Features a supernatural sword that can only be drawn under specific ritual conditions, echoing the sacred treatment of Damask-forged weapons that were enshrouded in legend and religious mystique.

### Music and Comics

- Doom / Stoner Metal — Bands like Electric Wizard (notably the track "Barbarian") and Eternal Champion build entire albums around sword-and-sorcery imagery directly descended from the Conan mythos, keeping the "star metal" archetype alive in sonic form.
- Conan Comics (Marvel, Dark Horse, Titan) — Have continuously published Conan the Barbarian since the 1970s, maintaining the original dark tone of the lore in which star metal weapons define the balance of power between civilizations.

The pattern is consistent: a celestial metal of finite supply, forged into weapons that no conventional material can withstand, conferring military supremacy on whoever possesses it — and once exhausted, its secret is lost forever. This is not a fantasy trope invented by fiction writers. It is the actual history of the Yaroslavl meteorite, the Damask steel of Russia-Horde, and the military conquest that ended the Hundred Years' War — repackaged as entertainment so that no one thinks to look for its real-world source.





*Latin is the Language of the Deep State*

Investigative note: This article presents a hypothesis under active research. The claims below — connecting the Latin language to extraterrestrial or breakaway-civilization control are a synthesis of alternative chronology research (Fomenko / New Chronology), Saturnian cosmology, and a recurring pattern in 19th–20th century science fiction.

If the Deep State was ever to rule the Earth, it must be able to speak the *same language* as its subjects. Latin is a scientific, authoritarian language with **many rules** and words that are difficult to pronounce. These rules provide a functional basis for **translating Latin** into other languages, and were designed to supplant indigenous languages into a new hybridized "**Romance**" language.

If the memory of Rome was a redaction of the Rus-Horde Empire — which never used Latin — then where did the language come from? A transactional analysis (see predictive programming) of 20th century science fiction reveals Latin as an authoritative language that has always

been used by a breakaway civilization of humans on Mars. As a result of the Deep State / Martian control over Earth, all of our sciences — physics, biology, astronomy, even music and religion — are today still written down in the "dead language" of *Latin*.

---



## Fiction That Remembers the Martian-Latin Connection

The idea of Martians or advanced extraterrestrials communicating in Latin appears across multiple decades of science fiction. These works are usually dismissed as imaginative fancy, but the consistency of the trope deserves scrutiny: *why* did multiple independent authors reach for Latin as the alien tongue?

- *A Trip to Mars* (1920), Marcianus Rossi — In this Italian novel, the Martian inhabitants speak Latin. The in-universe explanation is that a Roman citizen was transported to Mars during the eruption of Mount Vesuvius in 79 AD, seeding Martian civilization with Roman language and culture. This is an early, explicit literary claim that Rome and Mars are directly connected — not merely symbolically (Mars the war god) but linguistically and colonially.
- *The War of the Worlds* (1898), H.G. Wells — While Wells' Martians do not speak Latin, the novel is soaked in the implicit metaphor: the technologically superior Martians treating humanity the way the British Empire (whose administrative elite was educated exclusively in Latin and Greek) treated colonized peoples. The social commentary maps onto the Deep State thesis: a ruling class whose language is inaccessible to the governed.
- Earlier Mars fiction (1880s–1920s) — Various early speculative works set on Mars employed classical languages — Latin or elevated Greek — as shorthand for *civilizational authority*. According to [Wik](#)

ipedia's "Mars in fiction" overview, early 20th-century authors frequently reached for classical-education markers to signal that Martian civilization was *older and superior* to Earth's. The choice of Latin was not arbitrary: it was the only language on Earth that signalled a transnational, institutionally-controlled elite.

- *Pilgrims* (2024), M.R. Leonard — In this contemporary sci-fi thriller, aliens arrive on Earth and communicate exclusively in Latin. The story centres on the Vatican as the contact point. The framing is notable: the Church — historically the institution most responsible for preserving, standardising, and *restricting access to* Latin — is the alien interlocutor. Whether intentional or not, the novel maps the Deep State thesis almost literally.

The pattern across a century of fiction: Latin = the language of those who arrive from above, who already know Earth's history better than Earth does, and who communicate through institutions (the Church, the academy, the state) rather than directly with populations.



## New Chronology: Latin Was Invented by Imperial Reformists

The most structurally important challenge to the "ancient dead language" narrative comes from Russian mathematician Anatoly Fomenko and his New Chronology project, mirrored at [chronologia.org](http://chronologia.org). Key claims from their research (citations from the English translation of *How It Was In Reality*):

### Latin Was Created in the 15th–17th Centuries, Not Antiquity

*"The 'ancient' Latin and 'ancient' Greek languages were created later, in the epoch of the dissolution of the Empire, based mainly on the Church Slavonic language."* — [chronologia.org](http://chronologia.org), ch.4:4

*"The reformists quickly invent and energetically introduce the new languages based on the former Imperial state Church-Slavonic language and the local dialects in the provinces which acquired their independence. For example, French, German, Spanish, English and also 'ancient' Latin and 'ancient' Greek. This allowed the rebels to build language barriers between the populations of the newly-formed states."* — [chronologia.org, ch.7:8](#)

*"In the XIX–XX cc. they began the 'reconstruction of the history of the ancient languages', erroneously dating their origin (Latin for example) into the deepest antiquity. Having forgotten that all of this took place relatively recently, just 150–200 years ago."* — [chronologia.org, ch.8:21](#)

In other words, Fomenko's analysis concludes that Latin was not a language that died in the 5th century AD and was then preserved by scholars. It was fabricated as a control language during the break-up of the Rus-Horde Empire, in the 15th–17th centuries — roughly the same period the Roman Catholic Church was consolidated and the Scaligerian chronological framework was constructed.

### Latin Was Used Within the Rus-Horde Court System

Despite Fomenko's argument that the Rus-Horde Empire did not natively use Latin, he documents that Latin inscriptions and Latin letters appear on Rus-Horde artefacts:

*"They also made weaponry with LATIN inscriptions in Russia. Or at least they used the Latin letters. As, for example, the precious Damask steel sabre made by the RUSSIAN craftsman Ilya Prosvit in 1618."* — [chronologia.org, ch.7:8](#)

This is the hallmark of a *liturgical or administrative language* — not the mother tongue of a civilization, but the prestige script of its ruling caste. Comparable to: Sanskrit in Brahmin India, Classical Arabic across non-Arabic Islamic states, or Church Slavonic in Orthodox Russia. The

ruling class writes in a language the governed cannot read.

### Rus-Horde Was Called "Latinia" / "Ruthenia"

*"Some sources call RUTHENIA LATINIA by way of confusing letters 'R' and 'L'. The name LATINIA could have also originated from a Russian word 'LYUDNAYA' meaning 'POPULOUS' (country)." — [chronologia.org](#), ch.3:7*

The conflation of Russia/Ruthenia with Latinia in medieval sources is a significant data point. If the Rus-Horde Empire was *called* Latinia by Western chroniclers, then "Latin" may be an exonym for the Empire's administrative language as perceived by outsiders — not the name the Empire used for itself.

### The "Latini" as a Faction Within the Empire

Fomenko also identifies a specific political faction called the "Latini" operating within and against the Rus-Horde court:

*"The throne is surrounded by a tight ring of Esther's supporters — the Judaizers, Protestants, 'Latini'. The Czar takes their side in supporting heresy." — [chronologia.org](#), ch.7:25*

*"Horde loses its control over Protestant, 'Latin', Western Europe." — [chronologia.org](#), ch.7:25*

Here the Latini are a faction — a deep-state formation within the Empire — not simply speakers of a language. They are associated with heresy, Western European power, and the eventual fragmentation of the Rus-Horde order. This aligns with the broader thesis: Latin was not just a linguistic artefact but the operational language of a separating faction that eventually built what we call Western civilization.

## Petrarch Deliberately Used Latin to Erase the Medieval Present

*"Petrarch strived — allegedly on purpose — TO OBSCURE THE REALITY OF THE MIDDLE AGES BY SUBSTITUTING IT WITH 'CLASSICAL ANTIQUITY'. When addressing his contemporaries, he used the ancient nicknames and names... meaning that he wrote the way as if he 'lived in an ancient time'." — [chronologia.org, ch.5:30](#)*

If Petrarch — the "father of Humanism" — deliberately used Latin to disguise his own living present as classical antiquity, then Latin was already functioning as a redaction tool centuries before the Scaligerian chronology was formalised.

### Latin Derived from Church Slavonic (Structural Evidence)

Fomenko's team constructed a dictionary of over 15,800 "foreign" (Latin, English, German) words traceable to approximately 3,570 Slavonic root groups:

*"HAVING ESTABLISHED THE ORIGIN OF THE 'CLASSICAL LATIN' FROM THE SLAVONIC ROOT, WE ALSO AUTOMATICALLY PRESENT A NUMBER OF SLAVONIC ROOTS IN OTHER WESTERN-EUROPEAN LANGUAGES." — [chronologia.org, ch.8:21](#)*

The structural implication: if Latin is derived from the language of the Rus-Horde Empire (Church Slavonic), and that Empire also controlled major scientific, religious, and administrative institutions, then the "dead language" preserved across all those institutions is not dead at all — it is the living signature of the imperial administration written into every science, law code, and church ceremony that followed.



## The Martian Origin Hypothesis: A Language Introduced From Outside

---

If Latin originated on Mars and was *introduced* to Earth by a breakaway or off-world civilization, we would expect a very specific fingerprint in the historical record. It would not appear fully-formed in an isolated culture that independently developed it. Instead, it would appear:

1. Gradually — seeping into Earth institutions rather than erupting natively from a single people.
2. Tied to periods of technological uplift — appearing wherever "advanced" civilizational capability was transferred: astronomy, metallurgy, medicine, law, mathematics.
3. Interlaced with power struggles and war — the faction holding the language would hold leverage, making Latin-use a political act rather than a cultural one.
4. Imperfectly adopted — Earth populations receiving an alien language would produce corrupted, fragmented, and regionalized versions of it, just as a language being learned by non-native speakers always drifts.

Fomenko's New Chronology, read through this lens, fits the Martian-origin model more naturally than it fits any purely Earthly explanation.

### The Gradual Infiltration: Latin Appears During Imperial Expansion, Not Before It

According to Fomenko, Latin does not precede the great empires — it *follows* their consolidation and then their fragmentation. It emerges as a prestige administrative language in the 13th–17th century window — precisely when the Rus-Horde Empire was at its apex and then breaking apart. This is not how a language of a native people behaves. A native language precedes the empire. A transmitted language arrives with the technology and authority that enabled the empire in the first place.

The pattern mirrors what we see whenever a technologically superior group makes contact with a less advanced one: the dominant group's language becomes the administrative tongue, imposed top-down, never fully absorbed at the popular level. Latin was never spoken natively by the majority of any population in any era. It was always the language of the *institution over the people, not of the people.*

### Vulgar Latin: Evidence of Failed Transmission

One of the most revealing anomalies in the standard Latin narrative is the existence and documented proliferation of Vulgar Latin — the term used by scholars for the corrupted, highly variable spoken forms of Latin used by common populations across the Roman world. The official story presents Vulgar Latin as a natural "degradation" of Classical Latin over time.

But this framing has it backwards.

If Latin were a living native language that arose organically from a European population, there would be one proto-Latin with regional drift — the normal evolution of any language. What we actually have is the opposite structure:

- A rigid, hyper-formalised Classical Latin that almost no one spoke natively and that required years of formal instruction to use correctly.
- Dozens of divergent Vulgar Latin variants across geographically distant regions, many of which do not derive cleanly from Classical Latin but appear to be independent hybridizations of the formal script with local Slavonic, Turkic, Germanic, and Celtic speech patterns.
- A scholarly tradition that laboured for centuries to *reconstruct* proper Latin from first principles, as though the original were a foreign artifact being reverse-engineered rather than a heritage language being maintained.

This is precisely what you would expect if an off-world or breakaway civilization had transmitted a formal language to Earth populations who

did not grow up speaking it. The ruling caste learned it properly (because they had direct access to the transmitters). The subject population received an approximation — "Vulgar Latin" — assembled from whatever overlap existed between the alien formal script and their native tongues. The word *vulgar* itself, from Latin *vulgaris* (the common people), encodes the class divide in the language's very taxonomy: there is the Latin of those who received it correctly, and the Latin of those who didn't.

The Romance languages — French, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese, Romanian — are not the natural evolution of a single spoken tongue. They are seven distinct failed transmissions of the same formal script, each one showing the seams where an Earth population tried to absorb a language that did not fit their vocal anatomy, syntax intuitions, or cultural memory.

## Latin Arrives With Technology, War, and the Transfer of Power

Wherever Latin appears in the Fomenko reconstruction, it arrives alongside:

- Military conquest — the expansion of the Rus-Horde / Ottoman axis across Eurasia, Africa, and the Americas in the 13th–16th centuries.
- Institutional construction — the building of the Church, universities, legal codes, and scientific academies, all of which adopted Latin as their foundational language.
- Technological cataloguing — the naming of every new scientific discipline, every newly classified organism, every newly mapped astronomical body, done in Latin, as though a systematic knowledge transfer was underway and Latin was the indexing language of the incoming knowledge base.

An Earthly origin for Latin cannot explain why the language of a supposedly extinct Italian city-state became the *indexing tongue of all human scientific knowledge*. A Martian-origin model explains it directly:

the knowledge being catalogued in Latin *came with the language*. The sciences were not translated into Latin by human scholars. They were received in Latin, because Latin was the language of the civilization that provided them.



## Conclusion: Latin Is Not From Earth

When all known facts are laid against each other, the Mars breakaway civilization hypothesis fits more cleanly than any alternative:

Observation	Earthly Explanation	Martian-Origin Explanation
Latin appears gradually during imperial expansion of growing empire	Language of the growing empire	Transmitted language spreading with the transmitters' empire
Vulgar Latin: dozens of corrupted regional dialects	National language drift	Non-native populations imperfectly adopting an alien form of speech
Classical Latin rigid, almost never changing	Prestige dialect	Transmitter's language, preserved formally by those who transmitted it
All sciences indexed in Latin	Historical accident of Roman dominance	Knowledge was received in Latin — it came with the language
Latin declared "dead" yet persists in many countries	Tradition vs. reality	Never dead — still the operational language of the transmitter
Rus-Horde called "Latinia" externally	Confusion of R and L in spelling	Latin was visibly the Empire's prestige script; outside
"Latini" faction inside Rus-Horde	Political faction adopting Roman script	Faction with direct access to the off-world transmitter
Fomenko: Latin derived from Slavic	Language transfer project by Steinerists	Steinerists in Latin overlap reflects the transmission interface
SF tradition of Martians speaking Latin	Latin as a living language	Authors drawing on a cultural memory that was never forgotten

The standard narrative asks us to believe that a language spoken by a small Italian population died completely in the 5th century, was then preserved by monks for a thousand years with no native speakers, and spontaneously became the administrative language of every major institution on Earth — church, university, law, medicine, astronomy, biology, chemistry — purely out of scholastic nostalgia.

The Martian-origin model asks nothing implausible. It asks only that we take seriously the possibility that the civilization which *transmitted* advanced knowledge to Earth *also* transmitted the language in which that knowledge was encoded. Latin is not a dead language. It is not a Roman language. It is the operational language of a non-Earthly administration —

and it is still in use.

We can conclude: Latin is not from Earth.

— —

The [Gutenberg Bible](#) was a translation of the original Cyrillic bible into the Vulgate Latin significantly redacting its text and conforming the New Testament narrative to the western *austere* perspective. For over 200 years, the western Churches refused even to mention the name of Andronicus-Christ, writing his name down as the letter *t*. Now, he would be renamed Jesus Christ taking advantage of the latin alphabet — and elevated to the position of Son of God. This rebranding merged the solar "Son" (the Christ-as-Sun allegory, drawn from ancient zodiacal religion) with the Jovian "Son" (Je-Zeus / Jupiter as visible representative of the Father) into a single invisible orthodox figure mediating through Rome. See [Deep State redacts Christianity into Jesuit Catholicism](#) for the full theological operation. Historians give Johannes Gutenberg credit for the invention of the printing press in 1454, although it was already in use by the Rus-Horde Empire for at least two centuries prior. Historians also attribute the translation of the Vulgate Latin Bible to St. Jerome in the 4th century, however Fomenko demonstrates this to be a duplicate of the same event shifted backwards by 1053 years.

## Deep State Steals Russian History

---

On the Deep State's instructions religious clerics of Europe, after spending 200 years resisting Eastern Christianity, suddenly would claim it for their own, changing the names, locations, and dates of the Eastern Cyrillic Bible into a Western Latin version refashioning the stories with Western values. The Deep State saw this new tactic as a solution to the failure of the Crusades in Europe. The Armies of the Rus-Horde Empire, operating at the behest of the Czar, had no moral reason to conquer others and were easily demoralized. In contrast, the new Western

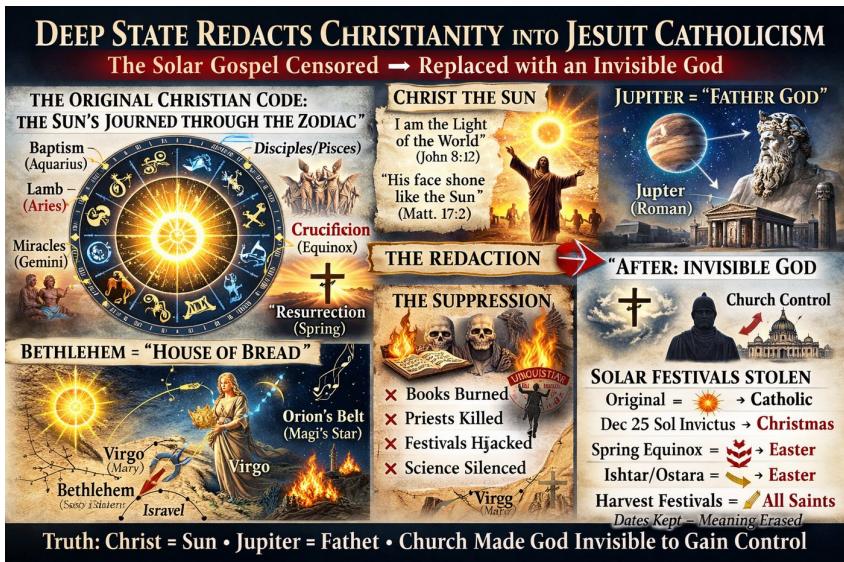
Crusaders would eventually call themselves **Warriors of God**.



Latin is a scientific, authoritarian language with many rules and words that are difficult to pronounce. These rules provide a functional basis for translating Latin into other languages, and were designed to supplant indigenous languages into a new hybridized "Romance" language.



The Deep State was able to now trigger wars on Earth, but in order to maintain control over conquered territories, it needed to deploy a "slave" version of its monotheistic religion upon the conquered nations. However, it would have been impossible to convert the Horde and all of its vassal nations into a doctrine which was quite antithetical to those embraced by Gnostic Christians. The only solution was to supplant and redact Christianity itself into a new religion - *Catholicism*. Thus, the **Secret Society of Jesus** was created.



The Jesuit operation: indigenous solar religion – in which Christ was the Sun traversing the Zodiac – was systematically overwritten into an invisible, Rome-mediated monotheism.

— —

### Christ as a Solar Allegory: What Was Redacted

To understand the depth of the redaction it is necessary to understand what Christianity *was* before it became Catholicism. The ancient world did not separate religion from astronomy. The sky was the cathedral – every people on Earth, from the Quiche Maya to the Vedic Indians to the Hellenistic Greeks, encoded their theology in the movements of the Sun, Moon, and planets. The story now called "The Life of Christ" is, at its structural core, an astrological allegory for the annual passage of the Sun through the twelve houses of the Zodiac.

This was not a fringe claim. As the research archive at [solarmythology.com](http://solarmythology.com) documents, the knowledge was documented openly in the early 19th century before being effectively suppressed again:

*"There is evidence that people were well aware of it at the time of the formation of the Catholic Church. There is also evidence that these people were eliminated by the Catholic Church and all books exposing the allegory were burned." — History of Research into Solar Mythology and the Bible, solarmythology.com*

Key works rediscovering this knowledge:

- Charles François Dupuis (1742–1809), *The Origin of All Religious Worship* (1798) — Chapter IX: "An Explanation of the Fable, in which the Sun is worshipped under the name of Christ"
- Constantin François de Volney (1757–1820), *The Ruins* (1791) — Chapter XIII: "Christianity, or the Allegorical Worship of the Sun under the cabalistic names of Chrish-en or Christ and Yesus or Jesus"
- Rev. Robert Taylor (1784–1844), *The Diegesis* (1829) — argued that earliest Christians intended the Christ figure as "a personification of the principle of reason", not a historical person
- Lyman E. Stowe, *Stowe's Bible Astrology* (1907) — documented the full zodiacal correspondence of the Jesus ministry
- Acharya S (D.M. Murdock), *The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold* (1999) — comprehensive comparative mythology analysis

— —

The Zodiac Ministry: The Sun's Annual Journey Encoded as Gospel

The structural parallels are precise enough to constitute a cipher, not a coincidence:

Solar Event

Gospel Parallel

Solar Event	Gospel Parallel
Sun reborn on Dec. 25 (3 days after Winter Solstice)	Jesus born on December 25; resurrected after 3 days
Sun travels through 12 houses of the Zodiac in one year	Jesus has 12 disciples; ministry lasts one year
Sun enters Aquarius (water-bearer) ~Jan. 20, rains	Jesus begins ministry visiting John the Baptist (baptism)
Sun enters Pisces (fish)	Jesus recruits fishermen as disciples; fish iconography
Sun enters Aries (the Lamb)	Jesus becomes the Good Shepherd; "Lamb of God"
Sun enters Taurus (the Bull, plowing season)	Feeding the multitudes; agricultural salvation imagery
Sun enters Gemini (the Twins, increase)	Parables of multiplication and growth
Sun enters Cancer (the Crab, which walks backward)	Jesus speaks of backsliders; days now shorten (John the Baptist)
Sun at Vernal Equinox, crossing the celestial equator	Crucifixion = crossification. The sun crosses (+) the equator
Sun ascends after spring equinox	Resurrection and Ascension into heaven
Sun's face in full summer glory	Matthew 17:2 — "His face shone like the sun"
Sun sets (disappears)	John 12:35-36 — "Jesus left and hid himself from them"

(Sources: Lyman E. Stowe, *Stowe's Bible Astrology*; [solarmythology.com/bibleastrology.htm](http://solarmythology.com/bibleastrology.htm); [solarmythology.com/jesusoutline.htm](http://solarmythology.com/jesusoutline.htm))

The name Bethlehem itself confirms the cipher. In Hebrew, *Beth* = "house" (as in each of the 12 zodiacal houses), and *lehem* () = "bread." Bethlehem = "House of Bread." The only zodiacal house of bread is Virgo, traditionally depicted holding a sheaf of grain. Mary (the mother of Jesus) = Virgo. Joseph = Saturn (in medieval iconography Joseph is consistently depicted holding Saturn's symbols). The Magi (Three Wise Men) = the three stars of Orion's Belt, which, as the celestial sphere rotates during the night, appear to lead toward the rising of Virgo on the eastern horizon. The Star of Bethlehem = Venus, always near the Sun. (Source: [solarmythology.com/castchar.htm](http://solarmythology.com/castchar.htm))

Scripture that only makes sense if Jesus is the Sun:

*"I am the light of the world."* — John 8:12, John 9:5

*"The people living in darkness have seen a great light."* — Matthew 4:16

*"His face shone like the sun."* — Matthew 17:2

*"While you have the light, walk in the light, before darkness overtakes you... Jesus left and hid himself from them."* — John

12:35-36

*"Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made." — John 1:3 (without the Sun, nothing grows)*

### Mo-Zeus and Je-Zeus: The Planet Jupiter Rebranded

Before the Jesuit redaction, the "Son of God" in the ancient cosmological tradition was not invisible — it was visible every night as the brightest wandering star in the sky: Jupiter.

The etymological chain is deliberate and traces the successive rebranding operations:

- Zeus (Greek) = Jupiter (Roman) — the king of the visible gods, the great planetary deity, the "Father" of the Olympian order
- Mo-Zeus → Moses — Moses as a solar/Jovian prophet-king figure; his radiant face after the Sinai encounter (Exodus 34:29-35, "*his face shone*") and his role as lawgiver mirrors Jupiter's kingly function. The "Horns of Moses" in Michelangelo's famous sculpture are the same radiant rays used to depict solar deities (a mistranslation of *qaran*, meaning both "horned" and "radiant")
- Je-Zeus → Iesous (Greek) → Jesus — the Hellenized Hebrew *Yeshua*, but whose Greek form *Iesous* embeds the name Zeus directly: *Ie-Zeus*. Volney (1791) transcribed this explicitly as "*Y esus or Jesus*"

The theological operation performed was as follows:

The old solar religion had *two distinct visible Sons*: the Sun itself (the daily/seasonal deity, the Christ allegory) and Jupiter (the "Father God's" visible representative, the lawgiver, the judge). Indigenous populations across Europe, the Near

East, and the Americas already worshipped these under local names — Mithras, Horus, Osiris, Quetzalcoatl, Dionysus, Krishna, Apollo, Baldur — all exhibiting the same solar-birth/death/resurrection structure.

The Jesuit-Catholic redaction merged both into one invisible, transcendent figure: the Christ of orthodoxy. All attributes of the Sun (light, life, resurrection, seasonal rebirth) were absorbed by this new figure. All attributes of Jupiter (law, judgment, kingship, the written covenant) were absorbed by the same figure. The result was a monopoly deity that could not be cross-referenced against any observable phenomenon in nature or sky.

This was the genius of the operation: by making God *invisible*, the Church made itself the sole interpreter of God's will. The old priests could point to the sky and say "there is God" — anyone could verify it. The new priests pointed to a text *they alone controlled* and said "here is God's word."

This is what Dupuis meant in 1798 when he titled his chapter: "*An Explanation of the Fable, in which the Sun is worshipped under the name of Christ.*" He was not making a new discovery — he was recovering a truth already well-known in his era before the 19th-century Catholic resurgence buried it again.

— — —

### The Suppression: Forced Conversion by Pain of Death

The mechanism of conversion was not persuasion — it was terror. Indigenous solar religion did not peacefully evolve into Catholicism. It was exterminated and its memory replaced.

Evidence of the methodology:

1. Destruction of astronomical/religious libraries — The Catholic Church's burning of books documenting the solar allegory is

documented in solar mythology research. The Library of Alexandria, the Mayan codices (of which only four survive from thousands), Aztec pictographic manuscripts — systematic erasure of indigenous cosmological records.

2. Conflation of indigenous gods with demons — The Church's missionary strategy, documented in its own records, was to identify local solar and planetary deities as "devils" and their worship as diabolism, making continued practice punishable by death. The Inquisition's primary function was enforcement of this conversion.
3. Absorption of solar festivals — Where populations could not be exterminated, the strategy was to overwrite their solar observances with Catholic feast days: the Winter Solstice becomes Christmas (Dec. 25); the Spring resurrection goddess (Ishtar/Ostara/Eostre) becomes Easter; the harvest festivals become All Saints/All Souls. The dates were kept; only the names were changed. The solar allegory was preserved in the holiday *structure* while its astronomical meaning was stripped away.
4. The "Dies Natalis Solis Invicti" — December 25 was the official Roman feast of the "Birthday of the Unconquered Sun" (*Sol Invictus*), celebrated since Aurelian's solar-cult reforms of 274 CE. The Catholic Church placed the birth of Christ on this exact date not by historical calculation but by theological confiscation.
5. Silencing of contemporary witnesses — Edward Gibbon in *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* (c. 1776) noted with evident ire that *no contemporary Roman or Greek chronicler* recorded the extraordinary events of the alleged Jesus story — despite the period being "*one of the best documented in history.*" The absence of evidence is not explained by the events being small or private; it is explained by the events being allegorical, not historical. (*Source: solarmythology.com/appendixd1.htm*)



## What the "Slave Religion" Actually Was

The Gnostic Christians that Catholicism supplanted understood the cosmic allegory. They were not monotheists in the later Catholic sense — they recognized multiple divine principles, maintained esoteric astronomical knowledge, and understood Christ as a principle (*logos*, light, reason) rather than a literal historical human being.

The redaction performed by the Jesuit-Catholic apparatus was therefore not the creation of a new religion but the inversion of an existing one:

- The esoteric (inner, initiatory) knowledge of the solar allegory was stripped from the laity and reserved for the initiated clergy
- The solar cosmology was reframed as "paganism" and its practitioners as heretics
- The seasonal, observable, participatory worship of the sky was replaced with obedience to an invisible authority mediated through a hierarchical, Rome-centered institution
- Resistance was heresy; heresy was punishable by death

As Galileo was told by the Church in 1632, just before his sentencing: "*it would be necessary to forbid men to look at the heavens.*" (Source: [solarmythology.com/cosmology.htm](http://solarmythology.com/cosmology.htm))

That is not the statement of a religion trying to find the truth. It is the statement of an information monopoly defending its exclusive franchise.



The Jesuits — the [Secret Society of Jesus](#) — were the primary instrument by which the Deep State spread its reformed monotheistic religion to every corner of the conquered world. Their operations had three interlocking objectives: convert indigenous populations globally, redact Christianity into a Rome-controlled Catholicism, and extend the Crusade into the New World. The theological machinery of this operation is analysed in detail in [Deep State redacts Christianity into Jesuit Catholicism](#).

This article covers the 15th century founding and initial deployment. For subsequent centuries, see the cross-references at the end of this article.

— —

## The Founding of the Society of Jesus

---

The Society of Jesus was formally established in 1534 by [Ignatius of Loyola](#) and six companions in Paris, receiving papal approval from [Paul III](#) in 1540. From the outset, the order was designed differently from any existing religious community. It was not monastic — its members did not chant the Divine Office in cloisters. It was *operational*: mobile, educated, linguistically trained, and organized along quasi-military lines with absolute obedience to the Superior General and, through him, to the Pope.

Ignatius's [Spiritual Exercises](#) — the training programme every Jesuit underwent — produced a particular type of operative: intellectually rigorous, psychologically resilient, culturally adaptive, and willing to die for the mission. The Jesuits were *not* the brute-force conversion agents that the Inquisition deployed. They were the intelligence and persuasion arm — trained to enter a foreign culture, learn its language fluently, understand its belief system from the inside, and then redirect it toward Catholic monotheism.

This is the essential character of the Jesuit order and the reason it deserves a measure of respect despite serving purposes its members often did not understand. The Jesuits were scholars. They wrote down everything. Unlike the Protestant chronologists who would later fabricate timelines to serve political agendas (see [Deep State erases Russian Empire from all chronology](#)), the Jesuits genuinely documented what they found — the languages, the histories, the cosmologies, the astronomical knowledge of every people they encountered — even when that knowledge contradicted the Catholic narrative they were supposedly imposing. This intellectual honesty, embedded in an organization serving ends it didn't fully comprehend, is what makes the Jesuit archive one of the most valuable sources for the reconstruction of pre-colonial world history.



## The Jesuit Methodology: Pretty, Peaceful, Pleasant — Then Deadly

---

The Jesuit approach to new communities followed a consistent methodology that was, in its initial phase, genuinely gentle:

1. Learn the language. Jesuits spent months or years achieving fluency before attempting conversion. They created the first dictionaries and grammars of hundreds of indigenous languages.
2. Document the culture. Religion, cosmology, medicine, governance, kinship — everything was recorded in annual reports sent back to Rome.
3. Build trust. Schools, hospitals, agricultural assistance. The Jesuits offered material benefits that made their presence welcome.
4. Identify the local deity. The primary god was almost universally the Sun — the Jesuits mapped this onto Jesus Christ.
5. Redirect worship. Gradually replace indigenous ritual with Catholic

sacrament, keeping the calendar dates and some imagery to ease the transition.

This was the *pleasant* phase. It could last years or decades in a given community. And in many cases, it was sincere — individual Jesuits genuinely cared for the communities they entered and advocated for them against colonial exploitation.

But the pleasant phase was always the beginning of a pattern that ended in blood. When communities resisted conversion — as many did — the pattern escalated. Missionaries who were killed, eaten, or burned alive became martyrs whose deaths were publicized across Europe. Each martyrdom created the moral and political grounds for military intervention: the colonial powers could present themselves as rescuing innocent missionaries and their families from "wicked savages," transforming a religious failure into a military pretext.

The Jesuits always took the punishment for the sins of the empire. And the empire always used their suffering to justify the next conquest.

---

— —

## Jesuits Convert Native Religions to Monotheism

---

The Jesuits began spreading the [Protestant Bible](#) around the world starting with Europe. In assimilating indigenous religions the Jesuits employed a deliberate two-track strategy. They studied each local belief system and identified its primary deity — which was almost universally the Sun — then declared it to be the same entity as Jesus Christ. This worked because every native solar religion worldwide shared the same structural allegory: the Sun as saviour, the seasonal death-and-resurrection cycle, the twelve-part year. (For the full analysis of how the Christ story encodes the Sun's annual zodiacal journey, see [Deep State redacts Christianity into Jesuit Catholicism](#).)

The strategy was bifurcated by literacy. Older and oral populations accepted the Sun = Jesus identification at face value — additional praise for their

already-worshipped saviour. Younger, literate populations were taught something categorically different: that Jesus was the invisible *Son* of the Monotheistic creator god *Yahweh* — i.e. Planet Saturn — severing the connection to the observable sky permanently.

The Jesuit literature functioned to convert the majority of the populations, but where it didn't work too well **special military operations forces** were deployed:

Given that the Jesuits' original mission was to insert into a particularly troubled locale, assess the situation, solve whatever problems needed solving, and then redeploy to the next challenge, it is sometimes said that Ignatius founded the Jesuits as the "light cavalry" of the Church. And if you have not heard enough military metaphors, Time magazine also referred to the order as "the Pope's Marines," due to its emphasis on availability for rapid deployment. Fast forward roughly 400 years, and as has been the case with most of the world's military units, mission creep set in and the amount, scope, and duration of the taskings handed down to the Jesuits greatly expanded. Thus, the Jesuits have transformed over time from a "light cavalry" to more of a "heavy artillery." However, the ideal of availability to go wherever they are needed — at a moment's notice — remains strong in the order, and Jesuit priests to this day still take a special vow to undertake any assignment given to them by the Pope.



## Jesuits Reach America

The 1492 Crusade carried Jesuit influence westward into the Americas — see **The Apocalypse Crusade, 1492 CE** for the military context of the Atlantic crossing.

The Jesuit missions in Mesoamerica encountered populations whose astronomical and cosmological knowledge was, in many respects, superior to anything the missionaries had encountered in Europe. The Maya calendar systems, the Aztec cosmological cycles, the Inca astronomical observations — all bore the unmistakable traces of a sophisticated pre-colonial civilization that the NC framework identifies as Hordian colonial provinces.

The Jesuits' response was characteristic: they documented everything they could before the military wing destroyed it. The few surviving Maya codices — the [Dresden Codex](#), the [Madrid Codex](#), the [Paris Codex](#) — survived precisely because Jesuits and Franciscans preserved them even as the colonial administration destroyed the rest. Of the thousands of Maya manuscripts that existed before contact, these three (plus the fragmentary [Grolier Codex](#)) are all that remain. Bishop [Diego de Landa](#) personally supervised the burning of hundreds of Maya books in 1562, yet also wrote the *Relación de las cosas de Yucatán* — the single most important European source on Maya civilization — preserving in text what had been destroyed in image. This contradiction — documenting what you are simultaneously annihilating — is the Jesuit paradox in miniature.

The [Guaraní Reductions](#) of Paraguay (established from the early 1600s onward) represent the most ambitious Jesuit social experiment: autonomous communities of up to 150,000 Guaraní organized under Jesuit governance, protected from Portuguese slave traders, and operating a communal economy. The Reductions were, by colonial standards, remarkably humane — and for precisely that reason, they were destroyed. The Treaty of Madrid (1750) transferred Reduction territory to Portugal, and the Portuguese-Spanish military campaign of 1756 dismantled the communities. The Jesuits who had built them were expelled.

— —

Cross-References: The Jesuit Arc Through the

## Timeline

---

This article is part of a series tracing Jesuit activities across the centuries:

- 15th Century: (*this article*) — founding of the order and initial global strategy
- 16th Century: **Jesuits make "Pilgrimage" to Palestine** — expansion to the Middle East and Africa; the Protestant counter-offensive begins
- 17th Century: **Jesuits Missions convert Asians to Buddhism** — the Asian campaign and the fiercest resistance
- 18th Century: **Secret Society of Jesus goes public** — openness, colonial treaties, and the 1773 suppression
- 19th Century: **The Jesuit Restoration and the Missionary-Military Pattern** — restoration, the industrialized martyr pattern, and the Protestant contrast
- 20th Century: **From Missionaries to Corporations** — CIA, NGOs, and the corporate succession

With this new propaganda tool and new weapons, the Deep State once again had the means to cause war in Europe. Now it was time to formulate the plan. A *secret* war plan would have been exposed and would have inevitably failed. Instead, the Deep State placed the plan in plain sight, for everyone to see (who could read latin). The book of this *planned apocalypse* is known as **The Book of Revelation**.

## The Letters to the Seven Churches

---

Fomenko demonstrates that the Book of Revelation was written in 1486 CE — six years before the planned apocalypse of 1492 — and that it described not a mystical future event but a concrete military operation already in motion ([chronologia.org Ch. 5 §38](#)). In 1486, the Deep State proliferated letters to **7 major churches** in Asia Minor purporting a revelation of events to come, specifically of an impending large-scale military incursion of western Europe using **armed cavalry** to curtail the widespread disease by destroying the diseased. The priests of the Deep State once again justified the war as a Religious Crusade ordained by God. They justified the slaughter by portraying the victims of disease as sinners who would incur God's wrath. For many hundreds of thousands of *marked sinners* in Western Europe, this coming apocalypse was the End of Days. As the impending date approached, those who could afford to escape would flee to America's east coast on **large flotillas**.

These letters were not pastoral epistles. They were operational communiqués — addressed to the major power centres of the eastern Mediterranean to announce the coming campaign, identify loyalties, and flush out opposition.

## Revelation of the Method

---

This is the intelligence technique known as **Revelation of the Method** (RoM). The principle: announce the plan openly before executing it. The

following statement is attributed to the British-intelligence wing of the **Cryptocracy**:

*"This demonstrates one of our simpler methods. Realizing that our activities will sooner or later come to light, we structure our activities so that as conspiracy researchers unravel them, they will release information into the public consciousness in such a way that it mirrors our initiatory procedure. In this way, the more we are investigated, the more masses of people are psychologically processed by the very people who seek to expose us. The meme that constitutes our essential structure is then successfully mimicked within the consciousness of those who investigate us. Success can then be measured precisely to the extent that our work is exposed."* — Quoted in **Michael A. Hoffman II**, *Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare* (2001), ch. "Episodic Revelation and the Lone Nut Syndrome" ([interview transcript](#))

Note: Hoffman attributes this quote to "the British-intelligence wing of the Cryptocracy" but does not name the specific source. The original attribution cannot be independently verified at this time — the quote itself appears to be suppressed from search engines. We include it here because it is self-evident: the mechanism it describes is observable in every major operation discussed in this timeline.

Hoffman also writes:

*"The purpose behind the 'Revelation of the Method' is the implied consent of the populace. If no resistance is raised when they reveal the truth, the cryptocracy is free to continue to follow the satanic precept. 'DO WHAT THOU WILT IS THE WHOLE OF THE LAW.' In other words, when the cryptocracy reveals their evil manipulations and the MAJORITY of the people don't care, it's checkmate."* — Michael A. Hoffman II

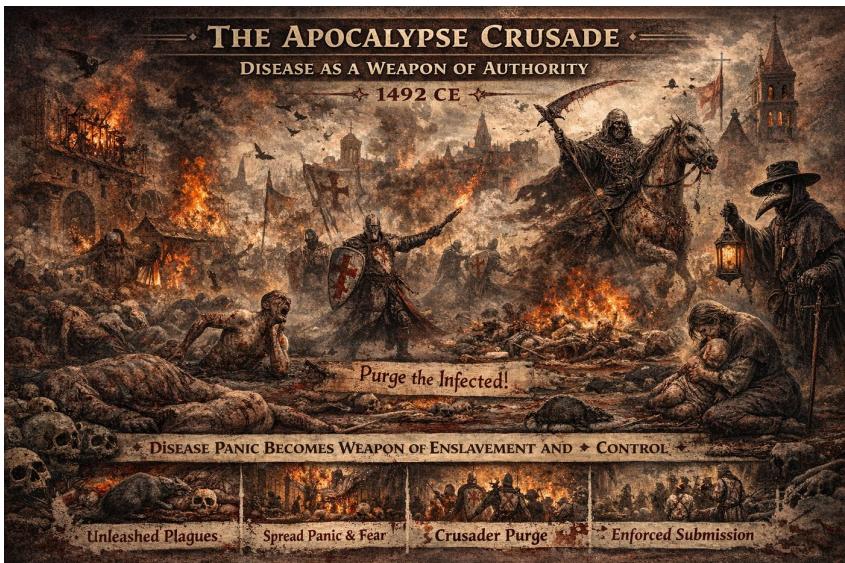
## The Revelation Letters as Revelation of the Method

The letters to the seven churches of Asia Minor are, in our view, the earliest documented instance of Revelation of the Method. The Book of Revelation was not prophecy — it was a war plan announced in advance, an operational communiqué dressed in the language of divine authority. This serves multiple purposes:

1. Identify friends and foes. Those who receive the announcement and submit voluntarily are allies; those who resist reveal themselves as targets. The seven letters sorted the churches into compliant and non-compliant categories — praising some, threatening others with destruction.
2. Demoralize opposition. When the enemy announces their plan and you cannot stop it, the psychological effect is paralysis. Many who read the Revelation letters fled rather than fought — exactly as intended, clearing the battlefield before the armies arrived.
3. Establish perceived inevitability. By framing the plan as divine prophecy ("the revelation of Jesus Christ"), resistance becomes not merely futile but *blasphemous*. Those who fight the plan fight God Himself.
4. Create plausible deniability for later historians. Once the operation is complete, the communiqués can be re-framed as "mystical prophecy" rather than military planning documents — which is exactly what happened when the letters were canonized into the **Book of Revelation** in the 18th century.

The RoM strategy was highly effective. It enabled the Deep State to identify and neutralize any would-be resistance to the plan. Those who wished to remain in Europe and avoid the slaughter would have to give up their ancient traditions and submit to the authority of the Greek Orthodox Church of the Rus-Horde Empire.





*The Apocalypse Crusade*

## Disease as a Weapon of Authority

The stated justification for the Apocalypse Crusade was the eradication of disease — specifically the venereal plagues that had spread across Western Europe through the **bacchanalian cult** that Fomenko identifies as the dominant form of Western Christianity in the XIII–XV centuries. Ceremonial prostitution was an integral part of Western Christian liturgy during this period. Brothels operated openly in major cities, their presence immortalized in the sexual frescoes of **Pompeii** — which Fomenko dates not to "79 AD" but to the XV–XVI century ([chronologia.org Ch. 5 §9](#)).

The diseases bred in these brothels — syphilis chief among them — did not stay local. They traveled back to the heart of the Rus-Horde Empire along the same trade channels the Empire had built. The Silk Road, the Mediterranean shipping lanes, the overland caravan routes: every artery of imperial commerce became a vector of infection. The Khans of the Empire found themselves facing a genuine state crisis:

*The Khans of the Empire found themselves confronting a serious state problem. But at that primitive level of the development of medicine the causes of the disease and its proliferation were not clear. The medics could not offer any effective methods of mass treatment. And then the khans of the Empire made the only, as they thought, correct decision — to wipe out the diseased population of the infected regions using military force. To burn down the houses of the sick. The soldiers were given orders not to come into contact with the infected people. To avoid the local food and water. Swords and all weapons in general had to be disinfected, cleansed with fire and boiled in water. —*

Fomenko & Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Ch. 5 §38

Whether the disease was as dangerous as claimed, or whether the fear was amplified to serve political ends, is the critical question. The pattern is what matters: a disease spreads, fear is magnified, and the resulting panic produces a sharp reordering of authority that benefits those who spread the fear. This pattern would repeat throughout history:

Event	Disease	Outcome
1492 Apocalypse Crusade	Venereal plagues from brothels	Military conquest of Western Europe; forced conversion
1665 Great Plague of London	Bubonic plague	Old power structures cleared; Cromwellian and Puritan ascendancy
Spanish Flu (1918–1920)	H1N1 influenza	Wartime censorship; massive population displacement
COVID-19 (2020–2023)	SARS-CoV-2	Lockdowns, digital surveillance, vaccine mandates

Every time a disease spreads — real or amplified — governments across all regions experience an identical response: emergency powers are invoked, civil liberties are suspended, populations are sorted into "clean" and "unclean," and authority consolidates upward. The beneficiaries are always the same class of people. The 1492 Apocalypse Crusade was the template.

## The Crusade Itself

The date 1492 CE was specifically chosen by the Deep State as a mir

ror of 1492 BCE — the date of the original Exodus. By 1492 CE, the Apocalypse Crusade had spread throughout western Europe, converting or killing everyone it encountered. This bloody reset of civilization changed the nature of the once-eclectic Rus-Horde Empire into a slave empire fully under the influence of the Deep State.

The Hordian troops also attacked from Siberia by crossing the Bering Strait into Alaska and traveling south through North America. This incursion was remembered as the Aztec genocide of the Mayans.

Fomenko frames the Apocalypse as the Book of the Ottoman Conquest — a record of real events, not mystical prophecy:

*The Apocalypse is permeated with grim pictures of the Last Judgement... The military aspect of the events taking place is emphasized relentlessly. Jesus is continually depicted with a BATTLE SWORD... Here was a vividly defined picture of the unstoppable military invasion, death, fires and stampedes. — Fomenko & Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Ch. 5 §38*

The segregation of the "diseased" from the "healthy" became the Apocalypse's division of sinners from the righteous. Those deemed unclean — whether because they were actually sick, or simply because they had not submitted to the new order — were marked for destruction. The "pure" (*katharoi*) were those who could demonstrate compliance.

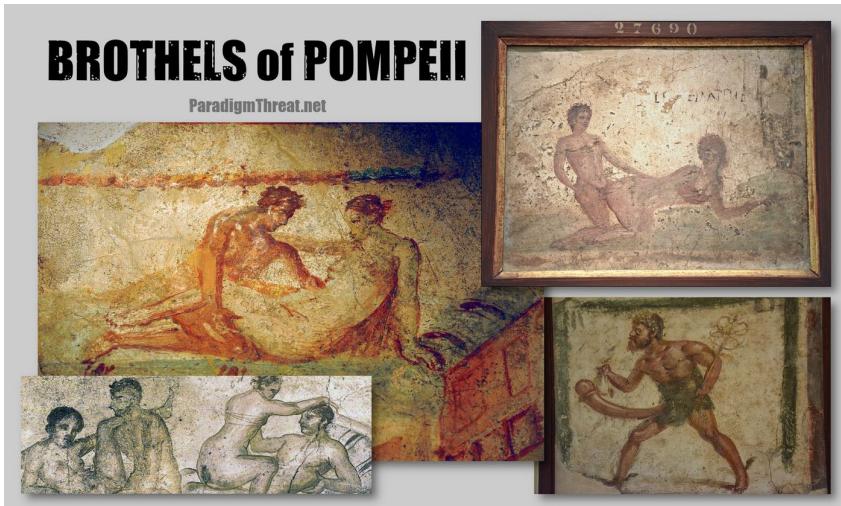


In the apocalyptic imaginary, the great struggle of Horus is reflected in the enterprise of the four horsemen of the Apocalypse, which represent the expansion of the Empire to the four cardinal points, and the Christian cross. After this fight a single God, sovereign, imposes itself and begins the journey of the biblical Egyptian exodus, and that of Troy, according to the mythified ancient history.

## The End of Free Gnostic Christianity

This moment marked a decisive turning point in the history of Christianity itself. Before the Apocalypse Crusade, the dominant form of Christianity in many regions was free and gnostic — believers had direct access to the divine through personal revelation, meditation, and community practice. No priest was required as intermediary. No institutional hierarchy stood between the individual and God.

The Apocalypse Crusade ended this. In its aftermath, Christianity was remade into a system that required priests and doctors for salvation. The disease panic was the mechanism: if you were sick, only the Church's sanctioned healers could save you. If you were spiritually "unclean," only the Church's priests could absolve you. Salvation was no longer a personal matter — it was an institutional product, dispensed by authorized agents and withheld from the disobedient.



"There were several brothels located in Pompeii — appearing to be part of the Roman culture — that were vastly decorated with pictures representing different sexual similes above the entryways to the cubicles. A fresco from one such brothel depicts a man and woman making love on a bed. The woman is sitting on top of the man with what appears to be a breast band around her chest. Her right arm is outstretched with her hand resting on the bed to the left of his head." Source

The downstream consequences of this shift defined Western religion for the next five centuries:

- The Puritans and Shakers — sects that arose in the post-Apocalypse religious landscape adopted extreme anti-sexual codes as a direct reaction to the bacchanalian culture that had been used as the justification for the Crusade. Their prudishness was not organic moral conviction — it was the trauma response of populations that had been told their sexual practices would bring apocalyptic destruction. The Deep State's message was internalized: the body is dangerous, pleasure is sin, and only strict obedience to institutional rules can keep you safe.
- The **Cathars** — in contrast to the Puritans, the Cathars rejected both sexuality *and* church-controlled marriage. They followed strict personal rules of celibacy and asceticism — but they did so as a

matter of individual spiritual discipline, not obedience to an institutional hierarchy. The Cathars refused the corruption of the Church. They refused the priestly intermediary. They were the living remnant of the old free gnostic Christianity. For this reason, they would be the first to be targeted and *catharized* — burned at the stake — by the Church in the post-apocalyptic 16th century. The word *catharize* itself entered the language meaning "purging by fire," encoding the memory of what was done to them.

- The institutional medical priesthood — the pattern established in 1492 survives to the present day. The doctor replaced the priest as the arbiter of bodily "salvation." The pharmaceutical system replaced the sacramental system. The quarantine replaced excommunication. The vaccine passport replaced the baptismal certificate. The underlying structure is identical: access to participation in society is gated by compliance with an institutional authority that claims exclusive jurisdiction over your body.

---

## Redaction into Scripture

---

Later in the 18th century, the *letters of Revelation* — originally operational military communiqués — were redacted and canonized into the *Book of Revelation* and merged with descriptions of a real apocalypse event that occurred at the end of the Golden Age. In the Mormon and Christian Bibles, the event itself would be redacted as the *Story of Noah* escaping the "*flood*" of the wicked. In *Scaligerian history*, this event was recorded as the *expansion of the Ottoman Empire* as well as the *flight of Columbus and the Jews* from the Inquisition.

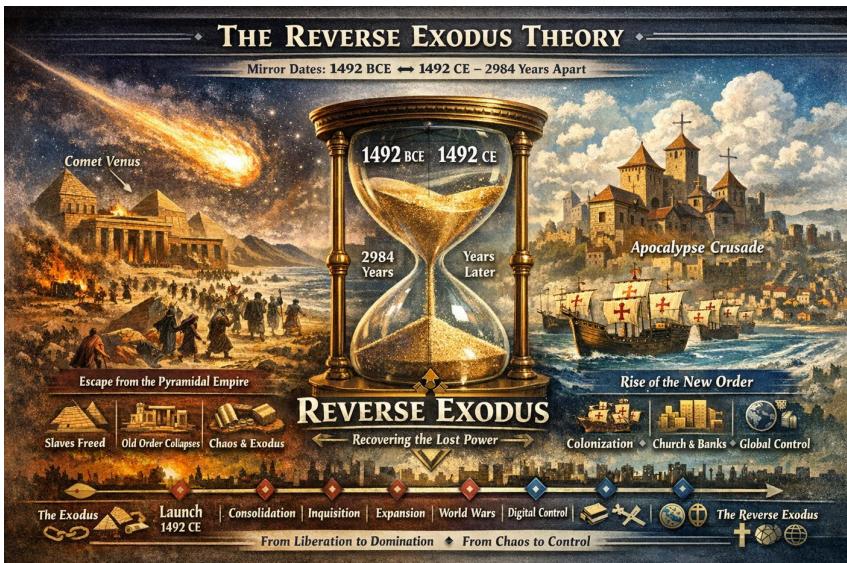
The real identity of Christopher Columbus is *unknown*. This is because the name in Spanish, *Cristóbal Colón*, translates literally to *Colony of Christ* — not a name but a title, describing his function: the man who established Christ's colony across the ocean.



*Death on the Pale Horse,*

More: The Book of Mormon is about the Conquest of America by  
Noah-Columbus





The Reverse Exodus Theory

Note: This theory is, to our knowledge, unpublished elsewhere. No prior source has been found connecting the symmetry of 1492 BCE and 1492 CE as a deliberate, centuries-spanning Deep State stratagem. This is an original contribution of the Paradigm Threat project.

## Personal Note

In Hebrew school a rabbi read the entire Book of Exodus to us. I don't remember him once mentioning that the date of the Exodus was 1492 BCE. In fact, I had never heard anyone say it until I encountered [Jno Cook's reconstruction](#). This turns out not to be an oversight: there is no universally agreed-upon "exact" year for the Exodus in mainstream archaeology or religious education.

This is quite hard to believe for such a profound regional event

— one involving and remembered by millions of people across millennia. The Torah itself provides detailed genealogies and reign-lengths that should, in principle, pin the date down. Yet no rabbi, no Sunday-school teacher, no mainstream archaeologist will commit to 1492 BCE. The only explanation that makes sense is that the dates were deliberately hidden — omitted from the Old Testament's narrative framing and never spoken aloud in any religious school. Because if they were, even young children would notice the coincidence: the foundational liberation event of the Jewish people and the foundational conquest event of the Catholic world happened on the exact same date, separated by the neatly round number of 2,984 years ( $2 \times 1,492$ ). That question — *"Rabbi, why is it the same year?"* — is precisely the question they cannot allow anyone to ask.

## The Mirror Date: 1492 BCE 1492 CE

In 1492 BCE, the Deep State suffered a catastrophic loss. The passage of Comet Venus triggered the Exodus — a mass departure of enslaved populations from the Pyramidal Empire. The priestly-financial class that had controlled the pre-Exodus world through temple monopolies and centralized grain economies saw its power base shatter overnight. The slaves walked out, the empire collapsed, and the old order was swept away by cosmic upheaval.

The date 1492 CE was not a coincidence. When the Deep State's chronologists established where "Year Zero" would fall on the new calendar, they gained the ability to position BCE dates at will — simply by moving events further into the fictional past. This meant 1492 BCE could be made to align perfectly with the year they had already chosen for their planned apocalypse: 1492 CE. The mirror was deliberate. The Deep State does not operate on human timescales — it lays plans across centuries and adjusts when circumstances demand it.

The Reverse Exodus thesis is simple:

Everything lost in the 1492 BCE Exodus would be systematically recovered in 1492 CE and the centuries that followed.

Where the Exodus scattered the enslaved populations and destroyed centralized control, the Apocalypse Crusade of 1492 CE would re-gather, re-subjugate, and re-centralize. Where the old priestly class lost its temple monopolies, the new Deep State would build the Catholic Church, the banking system, and eventually the modern nation-state as replacement instruments of total control. The plan did not need to be completed in a single year — 1492 CE was the launch date, not the finish line.

The Revelation letters to the seven churches of Asia Minor were themselves an instance of **Revelation of the Method** — the Deep State's intelligence strategy of announcing the plan openly before executing it, demoralizing opposition and sorting populations into compliant and non-compliant before the armies even arrived. Those who wished to survive had two options — flee to America (the Columbus flotillas) or submit to the authority of the Empire's church.

---

## The Prophetic Roadmap: Isaiah and Micah

---

The Reverse Exodus was not merely a military operation — it was conceived as a multi-century programme to restore the Deep State to absolute planetary dominion. The roadmap for this programme is encoded in the very prophecies that mainstream religion treats as divine revelation:

*"The law will go out from Zion, the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. He will judge between the nations and will settle disputes for many peoples."* — **Isaiah 2:3**

*"In the last days the mountain of the LORD's temple will be established as the highest of the mountains; it will be exalted above the hills, and peoples will stream to it. Many nations will come and say, 'Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the temple of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths.' ... He will judge between many peoples and will settle disputes for strong nations far and wide. They will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not take up sword against nation, nor will they train for war anymore. Everyone will sit under their own vine and under their own fig tree, and no one will make them afraid, for the LORD Almighty has declared it. ... I will make the lame my remnant, those driven away a strong nation. The LORD will rule over them in Mount Zion from that day and forever."* — **Micah 4:1-7**

Read outside of religious framing, these passages describe a political programme:

- A single centre of law and judgement for all nations ("He will judge between the nations").
- Dissolution of national sovereignty and independent military capability ("they will beat their swords into plowshares... nor will they train for war anymore").
- Universal submission to a single authority operating from a single location ("the law will go out from Zion").
- The broken and displaced populations ("the lame," "those driven away") reconstituted as a tool of that authority ("I will make the lame my remnant... a strong nation").

This is not a vision of peace — it is a vision of unconditional, centralized control in which resistance has been made structurally impossible because the subject populations have been disarmed ("beat their swords into plowshares") and ideologically captured ("He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths").

The Reverse Exodus programme, launched in 1492 CE, aims to reconstruct the pre-Exodus Golden Age — but with the Deep State

at the apex. In the original Golden Age under Saturn, humanity lived in a unified state under cosmic governance. The Deep State's plan is to recreate that unity synthetically, not through cosmic order but through technological and institutional control: a single global financial system, a single legal framework, a single information environment, and a single permitted belief system — precisely the conditions described in Isaiah and Micah.

## The Long Arc: 1492 CE to the Present

---

The Reverse Exodus did not end in 1492. It began in 1492. The subsequent centuries represent successive phases of the programme:

Century	Phase	Action
15th	Launch	Apocalypse Crusade destroys independent European states
16th	Consolidation	Reformation and Inquisition fracture the Horded Empire
17th	Fragmentation	The Great Troubles split the Empire; Romanovs rise
18th	Infrastructure	Central banking systems established; nation-states
19th	Expansion	Industrial revolution centralizes production; colonialism
20th	Acceleration	World wars destroy remaining independent powers
21st	Completion	Digital surveillance, global financial integration, climate change

Each phase builds on the last. Each setback is absorbed and the plan adjusted — the Deep State does not abandon objectives, it adjusts timelines. The mirror symmetry of 1492 BCE/CE is the foundational act of this programme: the date itself is a declaration of intent, visible to those who know how to read it.

## Why This Matters

---

If Theory: The Reverse Exodus is correct, then:

1. The placement of Year Zero was itself a strategic act — not an innocent calendrical convention but a tool for creating symbolic and

operational symmetry between the loss (Exodus) and the planned recovery (Apocalypse Crusade).

2. Biblical prophecy is policy documentation — Isaiah, Micah, and similar texts are not mystical visions of the future but planning documents for a programme that is still being executed.
3. The "end times" narrative is a completion target — the eschatological framework of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam is not a prediction of divine intervention but a project management timeline for the restoration of centralized planetary control.
4. 1492 CE was chosen, not accidental — the Deep State had the power to position the BCE calendar such that 1492 BCE (the Exodus) would be mirrored by 1492 CE (the Reverse Exodus), embedding their intent into the structure of time itself.

The plan continues. The prophecies of Isaiah and Micah have not yet been "fulfilled" — which, in this framework, means the programme has not yet reached completion. Every movement toward global centralization, disarmament of populations, and dissolution of national sovereignty is a step along the roadmap laid out in those texts and launched on the mirror date of 1492 CE.

PART X

---

16th Century C.E.  
Reformation and  
Inquisition.

---



The Ottoman Army surrounds Vienna by Frans Geffels. The Ottoman Conquest - the 'second wave' carried an entirely different ideology from the 'first wave'. If the 'Mongols' = the magnificent ones of the XIII-XIV cc. created the 'antique classicism', then the 'Mongols'-Ottomans (Atamans) of the second wave of the XV century were destroying it. They considered that it was the liberal behavior of the Europeans of the XIII-XIV cc. which led to the mass infectious diseases. Including venereal ones, as the bacchanalian festivities emerged and flourished during the 'antique classicism'. The Ataman (Ottoman) spirit of Cossacks once again, for the second time, emerging from Russia-Horde was more ascetic and austere. Eventually the ideology of modern Islam grew out of it. Extremely severe and chaste.

The Apocalypse Crusade in Europe had a major effect on world politics and culture. The prosperous influence of the once-benevolent Rus-Horde Empire had devolved into an authoritarian stranglehold on Western Europe. The orgies would become banned, and persecution against promiscuous or deviant behaviour would come to define and dominate the western Christian identity. The promotion of foreboding Gothic architecture reflected this new attitude.

Another effect was the great progress in the idealization of God's Authority. The polytheistic religions of the Rus-Horde Empire had until

now reflected the indigenous beliefs of their vassals. After the 1492 Apocalypse (which was alleged to have been caused by God's hand), Monotheism would take over world religions. A project began within the Rus-Horde Empire to evangelize and convert every indigenous belief system of every vassal state over to Monotheism in order to create a united world, indivisible, and under God's Authority.

Yet another consequence was the "discovery" of America by "Columbus". In reality America was already discovered and colonized by Native Americans and the Rus-Horde Empire. The Western Europeans elite were simply fleeing ahead of the 1492 date. They designed many large flotillas, loaded them with riches and slaves, and sailed to the Americas. Since many of these elites were descendants from the same people who fled the Exodus in Egypt, a dispute arose over who should control Egypt, as both sides of the war had ancestral ties to the biblical location. Eventually they would agree to *share* control over Egypt between dynastic ties of the east and west, which in effect meant that Egypt fell 100 % under Deep State control therefrom.



The German Peasant's War (1525).



The Europeans who remained behind and survived the slaughter did their best to comply with the Empire's new rules, but the damage to unification was irreparable. The West would never again trust the East. The Deep State, still running the Empire, knew that another rebellion was inevitable and sought to encourage and command it using their own **Controlled Opposition** project known as the Protestant Reformation. During the last century, the Deep State took advantage of the **printing press** to trigger the Apocalypse Crusade. They would use this same powerful propaganda tool to direct the Reformation. Such writers as **Huldrych Zwingli, Martin Luther, John Calvin** and many others began proliferating letters critical of the Rus-Empire-and yet *in favor* of Deep State Monotheism. No Protestant works ever criticized the necessity of the Apocalypse Crusade or questioned the existence of God or the authority of the Church. Instead, they all focused on criticising innocuous Church practices like **selling indulgences** while simultaneously promoting long-standing Deep State programming such as the doctrine of **original sin**. **Lutherans teach that:**

sinners, while capable of doing works that are outwardly "good," are not capable of doing works that satisfy God's justice. Every human thought and deed is infected with sin and sinful motives. Because of this, all humanity deserves eternal damnation in hell.



Part X, Chapter 2

The Jesuits of Europe made 'pilgrimage' through Jerusalem #1 in Istanbul *walking past* the ruins and continuing instead south to *Palestine* mistaking **Al Aqsa Mosque** for the ruins of both Jerusalem #1 in Turkey and #2 in Moscow. This was no accident — the mass-published Protestant literature had renamed and relocated all the ancient sites in an attempt to subsume the famous capitals of the vanishing Rus-Horde Empire.



Galileo was called to Bellarmine's residence and ordered to abstain completely from teaching or defending this doctrine and opinion or from discussing it... to abandon completely... the opinion that the sun stands still at the center of the world and the earth moves, and henceforth not to hold, teach, or defend it in any way whatsoever, either orally or in writing.

— —

## 16th Century: The Jesuit Expansion Meets the Protestant Counter-Offensive

The 16th century was the pivotal century for the Jesuit project — the period when the Society of Jesus (founded formally in 1534, see [Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World](#)) transformed from a small group of zealous missionaries into a global network spanning four continents. It was also the century when their most dangerous adversary emerged: not Islam, not indigenous resistance, but the [Protestant Reformation](#).

### The Global Reach: Palestine, Africa, and Beyond

The Jesuit expansion of the 1500s targeted the three remaining non-Christian power centres:

The Holy Land (1523). Ignatius of Loyola's personal pilgrimage to Palestine in 1523 — before the Society was formally established — set the template. The pilgrims walked past the actual ruins of biblical sites in Turkey and were redirected to the Palestinian locations that Protestant cartographers had already begun relabelling. This geographical misdirection would become permanent: by the 19th century, the Jesuits themselves had institutionalized it as the [Jesuit Jerusalem Project](#).

Africa (1548). The Jesuit expansion continued south to [Africa](#), establishing colonies in an attempt to assimilate the indigenous religions of Ethiopia, Egypt, the Zambezi River region, Angola, and Cape Verde. The African missions proved more difficult than the American ones: the populations were larger, the Islamic presence was established and resistant, and the missionaries died of tropical diseases at appalling rates. But the Jesuits documented everything — Ethiopian Christianity (which they recognized as an ancient, non-Roman variant), local astronomical practices, agricultural systems, and trade networks — creating an intelligence archive that subsequent colonial powers would exploit for centuries.

The Americas (deepening). Building on the initial 15th century penetration, the 16th century saw the establishment of permanent Jesuit missions throughout Brazil, Mexico, Peru, and eventually Paraguay. The **Guaraní Reductions** — autonomous indigenous communities under Jesuit governance — began in this period and would become the most ambitious social experiment in colonial history.

### The First Missionary Martyrdoms

The 16th century produced the first systematic wave of missionary deaths at the hands of indigenous communities. In Brazil, Jesuits were killed by **Tupinambá** warriors who recognized the missionaries as advance agents of Portuguese colonization. In Florida, the **Jesuit missions of La Florida** ended in 1571 when a converted indigenous man named **Don Luís de Velasco** led the killing of the entire missionary party — having spent years in Spanish custody and correctly identifying the Jesuits as the thin edge of the colonial wedge.

The pattern that would define the next four centuries was already visible: pleasant missionaries arrived first, built trust, were killed, and their deaths were used by the colonial powers as justification for military expeditions that had nothing to do with saving souls. The missionaries took the punishment for the sins of the empire. The empire took the continent.

### The Protestant Problem: Scaliger vs. Truth

The most consequential development of the 16th century for the Jesuit project was not in the Americas or Africa but in the lecture halls of Protestant Europe. **Joseph Justus Scaliger** (1540–1609) published *De Emendatione Temporum* (1583) and *Thesaurus Temporum* (1606), establishing the Scaligerian chronological framework that would become the accepted timeline of world history.

As documented in **Deep State erases Russian Empire from all chronology**, Scaliger's chronology was not a scientific achievement — it

was a political construction designed to legitimize Protestant power and delegitimize the Catholic-Orthodox-Hordian world order. Scaliger had no interest in the claims of indigenous peoples in the European colonies, no respect for the records of the Russian Empire his Protestant movement was protesting, and no commitment to mathematical or astronomical verification of his dates.

This is the fundamental distinction between the Jesuit and Protestant approaches to knowledge, and it matters enormously for the reconstruction of history:

- The Jesuits wrote down accurately what they found, even when it contradicted their own Catholic narrative. Their archives contain genuine observations of indigenous cultures, languages, astronomical knowledge, and historical claims — data that can be cross-referenced and verified.
- The Protestants, led by Scaliger, fabricated what they needed. They manufactured phantom centuries, invented ancient civilizations, and relocated historical events to suit a predetermined political narrative. They were not interested in math, science, physics, or truth. They were interested in winning a political and theological war against Rome and Moscow.

The Scaligerian chronology — the timeline taught in every school on Earth today — is therefore the *least reliable* historical framework available, because it was constructed by people who explicitly did not care whether it was accurate. The Jesuit documentation, despite its Catholic bias, is paradoxically *more reliable* because the Jesuits at least attempted to observe and record reality.

---

---

## Cross-References: The Jesuit Arc Through the Timeline

---

This article is part of a series tracing Jesuit activities across the centuries:

- 15th Century: [Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World](#) — founding of the order and initial global strategy
- 16th Century: *(this article)* — expansion to the Middle East and Africa; the Protestant counter-offensive begins
- 17th Century: [Jesuits Missions convert Asians to Buddhism](#) — the Asian campaign and the fiercest resistance
- 18th Century: [Secret Society of Jesus goes public](#) — openness, colonial treaties, and the 1773 suppression
- 19th Century: [The Jesuit Restoration and the Missionary-Military Pattern](#) — restoration, the industrialized martyr pattern, and the Protestant contrast
- 20th Century: [From Missionaries to Corporations](#) — CIA, NGOs, and the corporate succession



The empire reacted to reports of ethnic tension and established the *Inquisition Court* to quell the unrest and investigate the Reformation that was causing it. Fomenko writes:

The institution of the inquisition was founded in 1542, and it eventually swept over the entire Western Europe. There has never been any such institution founded inside the Orthodox Church—it wasn't required. We must linger on the frequently disputed “crimes of the inquisition” for a while. We have been fed the version that the institution of the inquisition in the Western Europe was characterised by horrendous and strangely senseless cruelty – fires whereupon innocent people would be burnt alive are supposed to have blaze all across Europe. Simultaneously, there is another point of view on the matter, voiced by a number of West Europeans, according to which the inquisition trials weren't any crueler than the regular courts of that epoch. Moreover – these courts were better organised, and less prone to arbitrary action.

The court's mission was also the eradication of sodomy, witchcraft, and other "perversions" that allegedly resulted in the recent 1492 Apocalypse. It also went after belief systems antithetical to the Churches teachings such as Sun worship or **Copernicanism**. French poet **Celestin Douais** claimed:

[the inquisition courts] were created in the interests of the heretics, saving them from pogroms, indiscriminate massacres and uncontrollable persecution. The inquisition courts also contributed to the preservation of the epoch's civilisation, helping to maintain order and to curb the propagation of major evils, protecting the century's interests and truly standing guard of social justice and the Christian ideology



The "burning of the Jews" depiction during Europe's Black Death plague. Source: University of Iowa's Library. When the populace searched for answers, the ecclesiastical hierarchy lectured them on how the Black Death was God's retribution for their wicked ways. In Spain, tolerance of the "killers of Christ" was among them. Soon tales of Jews pouring poisonous powder into wells circulated throughout what is now Germany and France.

— —

## Why There Was No Inquisition in the Orthodox East

To understand the Inquisition it is essential to first ask why it existed *only* in the West.

In the NC framework, the unified Christianity of the XII–XV century had three regional expressions by the XV century. The Eastern Orthodox tradition — centered in Russia-Horde — remained ascetic throughout.

The Ottoman/Islamic branch was equally austere. But Western Catholicism had incorporated what Fomenko & Nosovskiy call the bacchanalian-orgiastic form of the old Christian liturgy — a degenerated cult that preserved ceremonial sexuality alongside its Christian doctrine (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.5 §3):

*In the XV-XVI cc. Catholicism existed in the form of the 'ancient' Greek and Roman pantheon of the gods with bacchanalian and orgiastic elements. As a consequence of such practices spreading, diseases occurred in some of the countries of Western Europe, which were called venereal diseases after Venus — the goddess of love.*

The Eastern and Ottoman branches never developed these practices, so they never required a corrective institution. The Inquisition's absence in the Orthodox Church is therefore not evidence of superior tolerance — it is evidence that the problem the Inquisition was designed to solve never arose there.

---

## The Bacchanalian Cult: What the Inquisition Was Actually Fighting

---

The Western "diabolical Sabbath" described in medieval witch-trial records was not, in the NC reading, an invention of superstitious peasants. It was a renamed and condemned memory of quite recent Christian liturgical practice. Fomenko & Nosovskiy describe it (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.5 §9):

*The famous descriptions of the 'diabolical Sabbaths' in Western Europe tell us about the same Christian 'agape'-Bacchanalias, but already declared by the reformers of the Western Church to be the 'work of the devil'. One of the main characteristics of the*

---

*agape-Sabbaths, as the Scaligerian history tells us, were the orgiastic Bacchanalia. Naturally, the new Western 'Renovated Church' put the onus for the agape-Bacchanalia on the 'devil' in order to smother any recollections among the congregation of their quite recent bacchic-Christian past.*

Medieval European cathedrals preserve the archaeological evidence. Pornographic carvings were found in the churches of Bourges. Pompeii — which NC dates to the XVI–XVII century, not antiquity — was a site of mass orgiastic practice, its streets lined with brothels and explicit frescoes. The "pagan temples" over which Christian churches were "built" were simply the same buildings, renamed after the reform condemned what had happened inside them.

The Inquisition's mandate to eradicate witchcraft, sodomy, and sexual ritual was therefore public health policy dressed in theological language — a response to the epidemics of venereal disease that had spread across Western Europe from exactly these practices.

— —

## The Inquisition as Imperial Medical Operation

---

The NC framework is explicit that the Inquisition was not foremost a theological institution. It was a military-medical quarantine apparatus of the Russia-Horde Empire, deployed against a population whose religious practices had generated epidemic disease (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.5 §38):

*The Khans of the Empire found themselves confronting a*

*serious state problem. But at that primitive level of the development of medicine the causes of the disease and its proliferation were not clear. The medics could not offer any effective methods of mass treatment. And then the Khans of the Empire made the only, as they thought, correct decision — to wipe out the diseased population of the infected regions using military force. To burn down the houses of the sick. The soldiers were given orders not to come into contact with the infected people. To avoid the local food and water. Swords and all weapons in general had to be disinfected, cleansed with fire and boiled in water. Clothes to be periodically incinerated...*

The division of the population into "righteous" and "sinners" — encoded in the Apocalypse as the Last Judgement — was in reality the segregation of the infected from the clean. The fires of the Inquisition were quarantine fires. The specific crimes prosecuted — sexual immorality, communal ritual orgies, "sodomy" — were the exact behaviors spreading the diseases in question.

The Book of Judges in the Old Testament, which NC identifies as the encoded record of the XVI-century Inquisition epoch, presents the Inquisition sympathetically or neutrally — consistent with a record written by those who believed the campaign was justified (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.6 §31):

*The Old Testament Book of Judges perceives the Inquisition either sympathetically or neutrally, which corresponds very well with the point we are making.*

— —

---

Two Views: The NC Positive vs. The Scaligerian Negative

---

Axis	Scaligerian (Mainstream) View	NC (Fomenko/Nosovskiy) View
Purpose	Religious persecution; enforcing doctrinal conformity + social order; response to epidemic	
Founding	Medieval Catholic Church initiative	Russia/Empire mandate; formally 1542; XIII c. was
Methods	Arbitrary torture, show trials, mass execution	Better organized than regular courts; "less prone to arbitrary"
Victims	Innocent dissenters, scientists, heretics	Practitioners of the bacchanalian cult and its associates
Geographic scope	Western Europe, incidentally	Western Europe only — because only Western Christianity remained ascetic; the problem never
Biblical encoding	No connection	Book of Judges = Epoch of Inquisition; Judges treats it as
Why no Orthodox Inquisition	Orthodox Church was more tolerant	

Fomenko & Nosovskiy directly address the source of the negative view (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.6 §31):

*Today the role of the Inquisition was distorted and the pervasively negative attitude towards it is a result of Scaligerian brain-washing.*



## The "Hatred of the Doctor" Problem

The NC model offers a political explanation for why the negative view won. Western Europe experienced the "surgical treatment" as traumatic even where it was medically necessary. Survivors remembered the pain of the "surgery" but forgot the epidemic it cured. Reformist actors exploited this *hatred of the doctor* to justify breaking from the Empire (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.5 §38):

*The shock experienced by Western Europe in the XV-XVI cc. bred within some social groups a deeply entrenched enmity towards the 'surgeons', i.e. towards the Atamania (Ottoman Empire) and Russia-Horde, a hatred which had not been felt before. That the 'surgeon' had cured the 'bacchanalian drug addiction' was a fact condemned to oblivion. It was the grievance for the sufferings inflicted during the*

*compulsory treatment that took precedence. The memory of the 'pain' experienced before was used by the Western reformists determined to exert their control. It acted like an enzyme which fermented and created the conditions to justify their ambitions and aspirations to split the Empire.*

The "crimes of the Inquisition" narrative was therefore manufactured retroactively by the Reformation powers who broke from the Empire — then encoded into Scaligerian historiography by the scholars they patronized in the XVII–XVIII centuries.

This is demonstrated concretely in the treatment of Philip II of Spain (1527–1598). The post-Reformation Encyclopaedia calls him a bad ruler and oppressor for "supporting the Inquisition." NC reads him as a *loyal imperial governor* fighting the Reformation — repackaged as a tyrant by the winning side. The propaganda book *The Mirror of Spanish Tyranny*, published 1596 and reprinted 1620 and 1638, depicted Philip II and the Duke of Alba as monsters torturing "good people" — produced precisely to educate Europeans "in the required spirit" (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.9 §5).

---

— —

## The Reversed Inquisition

---

The most important distinction in evaluating the Inquisition is between its original phase and its reversed phase after the Reformation captured the machinery.

- Original Inquisition (XV–XVI c.): Imperial public health and social order mechanism; targeted the orgiastic cult and its epidemic consequences; operated under Horde and Ottoman authority; *sympathetically* encoded in the Old Testament Book of Judges
- Reversed Inquisition (XVI–XVII c.): The same institutional machinery, turned by Reformation powers against Cathars, old-Empire loyalists, and Gnostic Christian remnants — the very populations the original Inquisition had *protected*

It is the Reversed Inquisition that accounts for the genuine atrocities attached to the institution's name: the burning of Cathars, Joan of Arc, Gilles de Rais, and thousands whose crime was not orgiastic immorality but loyalty to the old faith and the old Empire.

By blaming the Inquisition-as-institution for crimes committed under its post-Reformation version, Scaligerian historiography successfully condemned the original imperial public health campaign for the atrocities of the very rebellion that overthrew it. See [Cathar Suppression](#) and [Cathars are annihilated in a reversed "Holy" Crusade & Inquisition](#).

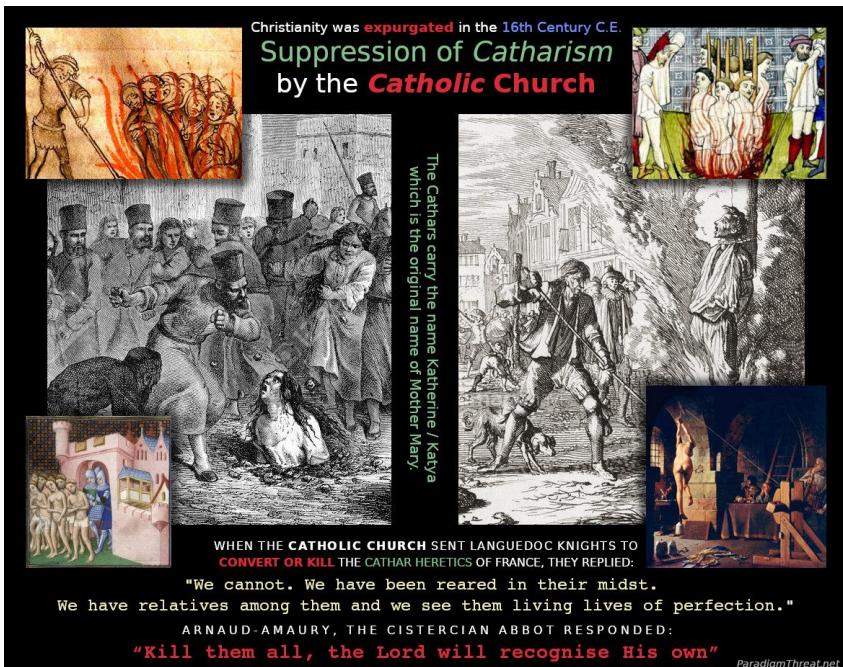


While Western Romanov / Scalagerian history praises the Protestant Reformation as good and criticizes the Inquisition as bad, the opposite perspective was held in the east—that the Inquisition was necessary, and that the Protestant Reformation was a *heresy* of a new emerging religion called Judaism. [Fomenko writes](#):

As a religious motto the reformists chose Lutheranism. In Russia, it was called the heresy of the Judaizers [6v1], гл.7. In the Romanovs' version of Russian history this heresy is mainly moved from the XVI century to the preceding XV century. The truth is that the Romanovs themselves were mixed up in the heresy of the Judaizers [6v1], ch.7. They were covering their tracks.

A direct result of the 1492 Apocalypse was the idealization of God's Authority in the Rus-Horde Empire as the Monotheists cemented in place the idea that their first Tsar Andronicus-Christ was of the fictional King David bloodline. The Tsar's family had expanded considerably since the founding of the Empire and as a result, many people grew up believing they were of a bloodline *chosen* by God and traceable to King David. Faith in this belief became the *foundation* of modern Judaism. Naturally, people not of this bloodline tended to disagree with that perspective. Some claimed it was religious heresy. Others simply disagreed with the Jews

when it came to their claims of authority over finance, meat production, and world religion. Until this point, the inner functions of Deep State Monotheism operated in secret, but merging with Eastern religions subjected Monotheism to severe scrutiny by the non - priesthood and public. Thus began the disputes between the Jews and **Gentiles** which led to pogroms.



Catharism was a dualist gnostic movement based on the teachings of Mary Magdalene that spread from the Crimea to southern Europe before being systematically annihilated and redacted into the Christian Bible and Islamic Quran. This is why both major religious texts consider Mary Magdalene to be exalted among women. Catharism emphasised personal spiritual knowledge (Gnosis) and rejects every 'orthodox' belief system and ritual practiced by the Catholic Church. Cathars considered religions inspired by Saturn (Satan) to be materialistic and evil. They viewed the Church of Satan as a plague, and the Church viewed them as a threat. When the Church sent Languedoc Knights to convert or kill the Cathar heretics of southern France, the Knights replied: "We cannot. We have been reared in their midst. We have relatives among them and we see them living lives of perfection."

— —

Another persecuted group were the **Cathars** whose religion was based largely on Gnostic Christianity, specifically on the teachings of Christ's mother Katya (Katherine). The Cathars had traveled West since the creation of the Rus-Horde Empire spreading its influence, but since the religious schism began their teachings became wildly unpopular in Europe. Eventually they were charged with heresy for denying the Divinity of Christ and the Authority of the Pope and many were burned at the stake.

The struggle of the Reformation of the XVI-XVII cc. with the splinters of the Horde Empire is very well illustrated by the annihilation of the Cathars in France. The history of the Cathars is one of the most breathtaking and mysterious chapters of the Middle Ages. It is thought that the religion of the Cathars was Christian [6.2], ch.1. However, it differs from the Orthodox Christianity and Catholicism of today in its details. It was declared to be heretical. — Fomenko & Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality* [6.2]

The full annihilation of the Cathars by the Reformation-era Deep State is covered in the later article **Cathars are annihilated in a reversed "Holy" Crusade & Inquisition**. This article focuses on the identity and theology of the Cathars and the XVI century Inquisition machinery used against them.

— —

### The Name "Cathar" and the Katherine Connection

The word *Cathar* derives from Greek *katharoi* — "the pure ones." This is the same root as *catharsis* (purging), *cauterize* (to burn clean), and *Catholic* (*katholikos* — universally translated as "Holy Katherine"). The irony is

deliberate and encoded: the institution that burned the Cathars called itself by a name derived from the very root it was destroying.

The Cathars claimed spiritual descent from the teachings of Katya (Katherine), understood in the NC framework as Christ's mother — not Mary of the later sanitized canon, but the feminine principle of the original unified XII–XV century Christianity. The post-schism Church stripped Katherine/Katya from the doctrine, subordinated the feminine principle entirely to a male priesthood, and declared those who preserved the older theology *heretics*.

The words we have inherited encode the memory of what was done: to *catharize* meant to burn someone for their Cathar faith. The word entered common usage meaning "purging by fire," and has never left it.

— —

### Cathar Doctrine as Encrypted Old-Empire Theology

Cathar doctrine preserved the core structure of pre-schism unified Christianity in a form unacceptable to the post-Reformation Church:

- Dualism — two principles (light and matter), directly reflecting the Gnostic framework of the original Eastern ascetic tradition rather than the Western sacramental system
- Rejection of material sacraments — no transubstantiation, no physical Eucharist; the *perfecti* (senior initiates) received direct spiritual transmission identical to Eastern hesychast practice
- The *perfecti* class — a celibate, wandering preacher caste structurally parallel to Orthodox monastic missionaries who had carried the original faith West during the Horde expansion
- Denial of Christ's physical suffering on the cross — not atheism but the original Docetist position: the divine could not be trapped in degraded matter; this matched the earliest pre-Nicene theology before the institutional incarnational narrative was imposed

In the NC model, the Cathars were not a sect that invented new ideas. They were the most conservative remnant of the old faith — loyalists who refused the post-schism theological settlement imposed by Rome and its Reformation successors. They were not *heretics* in any original sense. They were the *original* Christians.



### The Inquisition as a Horde Cleansing Operation

The mainstream narrative frames the Inquisition as religious persecution driven by superstition and power politics. The NC framework frames it very differently.

According to Fomenko & Nosovskiy (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.5 §38), the Inquisition was originally an imperial sanitation and social-order mechanism of the Russia-Horde Empire. Western Europe in the XIV–XV centuries had developed a degenerated Christian cult — the orgiastic "bacchanalian" church practices that had spread infectious disease across the continent. The Horde Khan-Emperors, unable to treat epidemic disease medically at that stage of development, made the decision to conduct military quarantine operations:

*The Atamans (Ottomans) were ordered to annihilate the sick population of the infected regions. The segregation of the sick from the healthy is reflected in the Apocalypse as the division of the populace in to the pure and impure, the righteous and sinners... The famous Inquisition was created for the purpose of 'cleansing'. — [5v1], ch.12:9–10*

The "pure" (*katharoi*) were those who had not participated in the orgiastic cult — ascetics, celibates, wandering preachers. The Cathars, with their *perfecti* structure and strict sexual renunciation, were exactly this population: the demonstrably clean, the ones who had kept the original ascetic faith.

The bitter irony of the later campaign against them is that the institutional Church, having adopted the name *Catholic* (= Holy Katherine), then reversed the Inquisition machinery against the very people it was originally designed to *protect* — turning it into a weapon of ideological suppression during the Reformation.

— —

### The Book of Judges = The Epoch of the Inquisition

Fomenko & Nosovskiy identify the Old Testament Book of Judges as the encoded record of the XVI century Inquisition in Western Europe (*How It Was In Reality*, Ch.6 §31). The Judges of Israel are the Judges of the Inquisition:

*The Book of Judges perceives the Inquisition either sympathetically or neutrally, which corresponds very well with the point we are making... The Inquisition was a Horde and Ottoman organisation whose aim was to eradicate the social consequences of the epidemics which broke out in the provinces of the Empire. — Ch.6 §31*

Three storylines in the Book of Judges map directly to XVI century Inquisition cases in France:

Biblical figure	French historical parallel	Event
Deborah the Prophetess	Joan of Arc	Burned at the stake in Rouen for "insubordination"
Abimelech	Simon de Montfort	Led the crusade against the Cathars; Inquisition
Samson	Gilles de Rais	Burned in Nantes on charges of witchcraft and

All three are Inquisition cases. All three are encoded in the same Biblical book. The NC dating places all three in the XV–XVI century epoch of the Reformation — not the scattered canonical dates of 1209, 1431, and 1440.



## Joan of Arc: A Cathar Burned at the Stake

*It seems very likely Joan of Arc was one of the many Cathars "catharized" at the stake for their lingering faith in the old empire and gnostic religion.*

The case for Joan of Arc as a Cathar — or at minimum a representative of the old Gnostic faith — is compelling when the evidence is read without the Scaligerian framing:

1. The charges. Joan was convicted of "insubordination and heterodoxy" — the exact charges brought against Cathar *perfectae* (senior female initiates) across the campaigns of the Albigensian Crusade. Heterodoxy is not sorcery; it is doctrinal deviance from the institutional norm. Joan's deviance was theological, not magical.
2. Direct revelation by "voices." Joan's defining claim was that she received direct guidance from divine voices (she named them Saints Catherine and Margaret). In Cathar theology — and in the original Eastern mystical tradition — direct divine revelation without priestly mediation was foundational. It marked the Cathar *perfecti* against the institutional church that required a priestly intermediary. Her voices were specifically saints affiliated with the Katherine tradition.
3. The NC dating. In the New Chronology, Joan of Arc = the biblical prophetess Deborah of the Book of Judges. The NC places Joan in the XV–XVI century Ottoman conquest epoch — squarely in the period when the Reformation's reversed Inquisition was hunting down old-Empire faith remnants across Western Europe. Her execution in Rouen, canonically dated 1431, is by NC chronological shift placed ~1580 CE — precisely the height of the post-Oprichnina suppression of Horde-loyalist traditions.
4. Simon de Montfort's presence. Fomenko & Nosovskiy explicitly

connect Abimelech (Simon de Montfort) — the Albigensian Crusade leader — to Joan's story via the same Book of Judges in which Joan (Deborah) appears. They are the same episode, the same Inquisition campaign. See [Jeanne D'Arc is Executed in Rouen, France](#) for the full NC analysis of Joan as Deborah.

5. The name "Joan" itself. *Jeanne / Johanna* = a feminized form echoing the Gnostic traditions associated with John (the Beloved, the Gnostic Gospel writer). In Cathar tradition, the Gospel of John — the most mystical, least institutional of the Gospels — was primary scripture. The other gospels were considered lesser. A Cathar bearer of a *Johannine* name is not coincidental.

Joan burned at the stake. Gilles de Rais — her comrade, coded as the warrior Samson in the Judges — burned at the stake. Both in France. Both Inquisition cases. Both in the epoch when the Albigensian Crusade's mac hinery was still operating, hunting the last adherents of the old faith. The pattern is not random.



## What Was Lost

The systematic burning of the Cathars eliminated:

- The last institutional remnant of the feminine principle in Western Christianity (the Katya/Katherine theology)
- The direct revelation tradition (no priestly intermediary required)
- The ascetic dualist framework that had given original Christianity its clarity and rigour
- The Gnostic Gospel tradition (John as primary, material world as degraded)

What survived went underground, re-encoding itself into:

- Devotion to Mary Magdalene — the Gnostic feminine principle under a permissible name

- The troubadour and *fin'amor* tradition of Southern France — Cathar-adjacent cultural expression
- Various chivalric secret societies that preserved the dual-principle cosmology in symbolic form

The Deep State's Reformation successfully replaced all of this with institutional monotheism — a God without a feminine counterpart, a Church without direct revelation, a faith without an interior life not mediated by clergy. The doctrinal mechanism behind this replacement — specifically how the observable solar religion (Christ as a zodiacal allegory for the Sun's annual journey) was deliberately abstracted into an invisible, Rome-mediated deity — is the subject of Deep State redacts Christianity into Jesuit Catholicism. See also Cathars are annihilated in a reversed "Holy" Crusade & Inquisition for the XVII century military completion of this project.

— —

Fomenko and Nosovskiy make one of their most striking claims in Chapter 8, §7 of *How It Was In Reality*:

*"Today we are being told about Kremlin of the XVI–XVII cc., mainly using the words of foreign travellers, diplomats, writers and merchants who visited Moscow and left some kind of notes. But where are the Hordian authors and documents? Much fewer of those survived. It was driven into our minds that in poor Russia they were allegedly bad at writing history down. May we question it. The Hordians wrote well and a lot. For example, they created the significant part of the Old Testament including the Pentateuch. But in the epoch of the Time of Troubles and the Romanovs pogrom-occupation they could not hold on to the major segments of their history. They took it away from us and attributed it to others. Instead they invented for us and bequeathed to us the 'gloomy Tatar yoke'.*

*Which is still taught at school."*

This claim is not peripheral — it strikes at the heart of the identity question surrounding the Old Testament. If the Pentateuch (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy) was composed by Hordian authors in the XV–XVI centuries, then the "ancient Israelites" of the Pentateuch are the Russia-Horde Empire itself, and the "ancient history" recorded in these books is the medieval history of the Empire, displaced thousands of years into the past by Scaligerian chronologists.

### What the Claim Means

In the New Chronology framework, the Old Testament is not an ancient text. Its books were composed in the XV–XVII centuries, drawing on real events and real geography, then deliberately pushed backwards in time:

- Genesis — creation narrative and patriarchal genealogies reflecting the founding mythology of the Empire
- Exodus — the great migration narrative, identified by Fomenko as a reflection of the Ottoman/Horde conquests of the XV century (see [The Reverse Exodus Theory](#))
- Leviticus / Numbers — priestly law and census records of the Empire's administrative structure
- Deuteronomy — the second law-giving, reflecting the post-schism codification of religious law

The Pentateuch was composed by literate Hordian scribes — the same administrative class that maintained the Empire's chronicles, legal codes, and religious texts. When the Romanov dynasty took power in the XVII century, these documents were seized, attributed to "the ancient Hebrews," and dated thousands of years earlier. The Hordians were left with the fabricated narrative of the "Tatar yoke" — a story in which they appear as illiterate barbarians rather than the authors of the most influential texts in Western civilization.

## The Book of Judges as Direct Evidence

The clearest evidence for Hordian authorship of the Old Testament comes from the Book of Judges, which Fomenko identifies as a direct account of the XVI century Inquisition in Western Europe:

- Deborah = Joan of Arc — burned at the stake by the Inquisition
- Abimelech = Simon de Montfort — led the Cathar crusade
- Samson = Gilles de Rais — burned by the Inquisition on charges of witchcraft

These are not "parallels" or "influences." They are the *same events*, written by Hordian authors in Hebrew and in French, later separated into "biblical" and "medieval" history by chronological displacement.

## The Books of Esther and Judith

The same Hordian authorship extends to the narrative books. The Books of Esther and Judith are Hordian accounts of the XVI century Oprichnin a coup — the Zakharyin-Romanov infiltration of the Russian court.

Elena Voloshanka = Biblical Esther; the "massacre of the Persians" = the Oprichnina massacre.

These books were not written in "ancient Persia" and handed down through millennia. They were written in XVI century Russia by Hordian chroniclers recording current events — then confiscated, relabelled as ancient scripture, and embedded in a fabricated chronology.

## The Romanov Erasure

The mechanism of erasure was straightforward:

1. Confiscation — After the Time of Troubles (1598–1613), the incoming Romanov dynasty systematically seized Hordian documents, chronicles, and archives
2. Attribution — The texts were reattributed to "the ancient Hebrews" and dated according to the new Scaligerian chronology being

constructed simultaneously in Western Europe

3. Replacement — In place of the authentic Hordian history, the Romanovs and their Western allies invented the "Tatar yoke" narrative — casting the Empire's own founders as foreign invaders
4. Destruction — documents that could not be repurposed were destroyed; the few that survived became the "mysterious" remnants that scholars struggle to interpret without the NC key

The result was a double erasure: the Hordians lost both their history and their authorship. Their greatest literary achievement — the Pentateuch — was attributed to a phantom "ancient" people, while they themselves were rebranded as illiterate nomads who had supposedly oppressed Russia for centuries.

— —

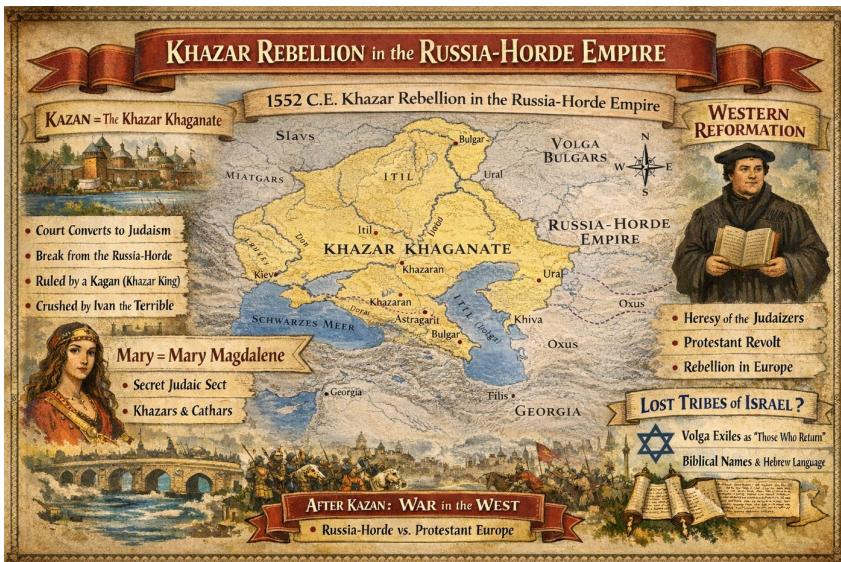
## Sources

- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 8, §7
- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 6, §31: **The Book of Judges = The Epoch of the Inquisition**
- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 6, §7: **Esther/Judith = The Oprichnina**



Part X, Chapter 4

The Jesuit expansion slowly continued south to Africa and establishes colonies in an attempt to assimilate indigenous religions of Ethiopia, Egypt, the area of the Zambesi River, Angola and Cape Verde.



In the middle of the XVI century the Kazan kingdom – aka the legendary 'ancient' Khazar Khaganate – becomes the centre of the Judaic religion. The Kazan czar, i.e. The Khazar Kagan and his court convert to Judaism. Kazan makes an attempt to break away from the Empire.



In the middle of the XVI century the Kazan kingdom — identified by Fomenko and Nosovskiy as none other than the legendary "ancient" Khazar Khaganate — becomes the centre of a new Judaic religious movement. The Kazan czar (i.e. the Khazar Kagan) and his court convert to Judaism and attempt to break away from the Russia-Horde Empire and form an independent kingdom. In 1552, the czar-khan of Veliky Novgorod — Ivan the "Terrible" — severely crushed the revolt.

The name Khazar is also a transliteration of the name Katya / Katherine. The *annihilation* of the Khazars along with the Cathars effectively ended the original Christian revolution started by Christ and Katya (who were long dead and buried). Both cultures went *underground* and became heavily redacted in History to the point of being denied by modern scholars, and yet in the Eastern religions today Katya is still worshiped above all else (including Christ) — just under a different name — Mary Magdalene. Khazarian Judaism differed from modern Messianic Judaism in many ways, most importantly that the Messiah, Christ i.e. King Solomon the Sun King, had *already* arrived.

## Kazan = The Khazar Khaganate

---

The mainstream historical consensus places the Khazar Khaganate in the VII–X centuries and treats it as a distinct civilization that collapsed long before the XVI century. The New Chronology of Fomenko and Nosovskiy rejects this dating entirely. Kazan and the "Khazar Khaganate" are the same polity, in the same region, in the same century — the apparent separation into two distinct historical entities is a product of the chronological displacement that stretches the XVI century backwards by several hundred years.

This identification is not arbitrary. Both the Kazan kingdom and the canonical Khaganate:

- Were centered on the middle Volga
- Were ruled by a Kagan/Khan

- Were known for a court conversion to Judaism
- Attempted religious and political independence from the dominant northern power
- Were violently suppressed by Rus

The "ancient" Khazar Khaganate of the history books is a phantom duplicate of XVI century Kazan, shifted ~600 years earlier by Scaligerian chronologists.

## What "Judaism," "Israel," and "Judaea" Actually Meant

Before accepting that "Kazan converted to Judaism," the terms must be understood in their XVI century context — not their modern one. Fomenko and Nosovskiy are explicit:

*"The Kazan Judaism of the XVI century and contemporary Judaism should not be confused with each other. The present names of the religions originated from positive sounding notions. For instance, Jew meant 'One who praises God'. For a long time these terms were not attached to any of the religious branches." — How It Was In Reality, Ch. 6, §1*

The political-religious geography of the Empire in the XIV–XVI centuries:

Term	XVI century meaning
Israel	"Fighter for God" — a religiously tinged name for the e
Judaea	The Ottoman Empire (Atamania), with its capital at the
Jew	"One who praises God" — a positive religious epithet, n
Orthodox	Universal Christianity as practiced in Russia-Horde
Catholic	Originally synonymous with "Orthodox" (universal); only

Judaism itself, in the New Chronology's reading, is not an

ancient religion predating Christianity. It is one of several branches that *split off* from the unified Royal Christianity of the XII–XV centuries. All major religions known today — Orthodox Christianity, Islam, Catholicism, Buddhism, and Judaism — emerged from this single root and differentiated only in the XV–XVII centuries. That is why medieval scholarship in the XIX century kept finding deep commonalities between them: they were not "influences" flowing into Christianity from earlier cults, but fragments of the same original faith diverging outward. The Khazar/Kazan conversion was therefore a religious *secession within the Empire's own theological tradition* — not the imposition of a foreign ancient faith.

---

## The Conquest of Kazan (1552) and its Encoded Doubles

---

The military campaign against Kazan was a major imperial operation. Before crossing the Volga to besiege Kazan, Ivan the Terrible's army first built the fortress city of Sviyazhsk as a forward supply base and crossing point on the river. This logistical masterstroke — building a fortified city to stage a river crossing before a major punitive campaign — was significant enough to be recorded independently by classical sources, where it appears in two separate disguised forms:

### Herodotus: Cambyses Conquers Memphis

In *The Histories*, King Cambyses II conquers "Egyptian Memphis." In the New Chronology, Cambyses II = Ivan the Terrible, and "Egypt" is a cipher name for Russia-Horde. The conquest of Egypt's capital Memphis = the conquest of Kazan. The Egyptian "Memphis" and the Volga "Kazan" are the same event encoded for a different audience.

### Herodotus: Xerxes Builds a Bridge Across Hellespont

Also in *The Histories*, King Xerxes (again, = Ivan the Terrible) builds a

massive bridge across the Hellespont to transport a Persian army from Asia into Europe — a punitive campaign against the Greeks "for disobedience." In the New Chronology, Xerxes' "Hellespont bridge" is the city of Sviyazhsk, built to move Ivan's army across the Volga before the siege of Kazan. The "punitive campaign against disobedient Greeks" is the campaign against the rebellious Kazan Khanate. The name Hellespont — a narrow strait — maps onto the Volga crossing.

The same event is also intertwined in the chronicles with the Ottoman seizure of Czar-Grad in 1453. The capture of Kazan (1552) and the capture of Constantinople (1453) were so structurally similar — a czar-khan besieging and taking a rebellious city from which a religious rival operated — that the chronicles of the two events were merged and confused by later historians.

## Connection to the Western Reformation

The Kazan rebellion did not occur in isolation. At the same moment in the mid-XVI century, Western European governors were forming their own rebellion against the distant czar-khan of Veliky Novgorod, using Lutheranism as their ideological banner. In Russia, this Protestant movement was called the *heresy of the Judaizers* — the same religious label applied to the Kazan court. The two rebellions share:

- A banner of religious separation from the Empire's Orthodox Christian metropolis
- A link to the "Judaizer" movement, which operated as a secret network inside the imperial court
- Simultaneous timing in the mid-XVI century

Fomenko and Nosovskiy note the possibility of a direct connection:

*"It is possible, that there was some kind of connection between Kazan = Khazar Judaism and the Western Reformation, Protestantism." — How It Was In Reality, Ch. 6, §1*

Martin Luther himself was likely a sincere religious reformer and a loyal subject of the Empire. The political class that weaponized Lutheranism for secession was a different constituency — the same network of Western governors who would later appear as the pro-Western faction inside the Russian court, the Zakharyins-Romanovs.

## After Kazan: The Livonian War

---

Having crushed the Kazan rebellion, Russia-Horde turned its attention westward. The decision was made to send a punitive campaign to suppress the Western Reformation — the same religious revolt that had been connected to the Kazan secession. In Russian sources this became the Livonian War.

The name "Livonia" was later deliberately shrunk by Romanov historians to refer only to a small Baltic region. In reality, the target was the *entire* rebelling Western Europe. The Livonian War was the Empire's planned third conquest of Europe — intended to bring the Protestant princes back into submission. The campaign was fully prepared and launched. It was only the Zakharyin-Romanov coup from within — the Oprichnina — that permanently aborted it.

## See Also

---

- [Heresy of the Judaizers](#)
- [The Oprichnina](#)
- [Redacted into the Books of Esther / Judith](#)

## Velikovsky: The Khazars as Lost Tribes of Israel

---

Independent corroboration comes from Immanuel Velikovsky's unpublished essay *Beyond the Mountains of Darkness* (preserved at [Saturn](#)

[ianCosmology.org](#)). Writing without knowledge of the New Chronology, Velikovsky reached a convergent conclusion: the Khazars were not medieval converts to Judaism but the direct descendants of the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel, exiled to the Volga by the Assyrian kings.

Key findings from Velikovsky:

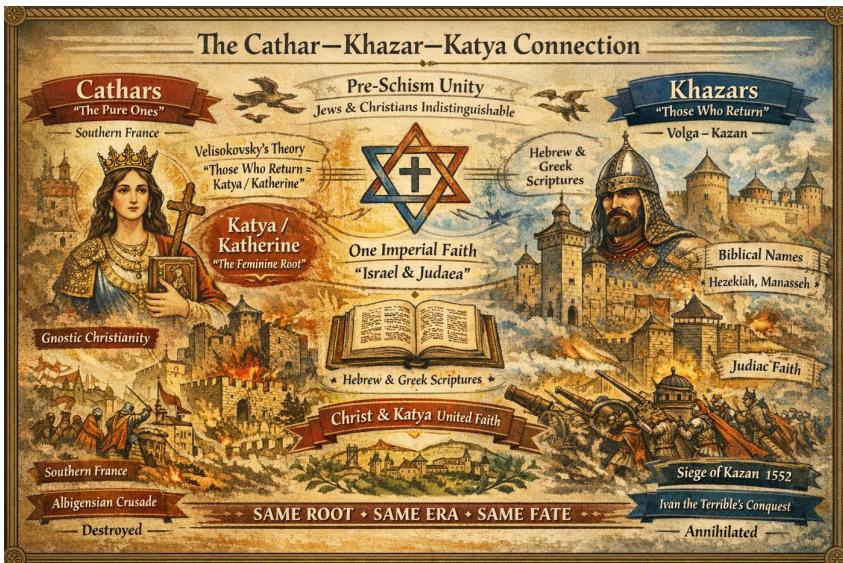
- Hebrew was the state language — "The ruling class of the Khazars used Hebrew as its language, and the Hebrew faith was the official religion in the realm of the Khazars."
- Biblical monarch names — Khazar kings bore names from the era of Samaria's fall (Hezekiah, Manasseh, Obadiah), not later rabbinical names, suggesting continuity rather than conversion.
- "Those Who Return" — "The name 'Khazars,' despite a difference in writing, is to be interpreted as 'Those Who Return'" — a Hebrew derivation pointing to exiles returning to their ancestral faith.
- Hebrew geography of the Volga — Kazan derives from Gozan (the biblical river of exile), Samara = the biblical Samaria, the Caspian Sea = *caspi* ("of silver" in Hebrew), Rostov = "The Good Harbor" in Hebrew.
- Not a conversion but a purification — The "religious reform" among the Khazars was "an act of return to the old Hebrew religion of Yahweh" — not the adoption of an external faith.

Velikovsky's analysis reinforces the NC identification of Kazan = the Khazar Khaganate. Where Fomenko identifies the chronological displacement (the "ancient" Khaganate is a phantom of XVI century Kazan), Velikovsky independently identifies the ethnic continuity (the Khazars are the Israelite exiles, not converts). Together they explain why a Hebrew-speaking, Biblically-named kingdom existed on the Volga: it had been there since the Assyrian exile, and the "conversion" story was invented to explain away an embarrassing continuity.

For the broader connection between the Khazars, the Cathars, and the Katherine/Katya root they share, see [The Cathar–Khazar–Katya Connection](#).

## Sources

- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 6, §1–3: Kazan = Khazar Rebellion; Revolt-Reformation in Western Europe; Russia-Horde's Preparation of the Punitive Campaign
  - A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 5, §5: The Beginning of the Religious Schism
  - Immanuel Velikovsky, *Beyond the Mountains of Darkness* (unpublished), preserved at [SaturnianCosmology.org](http://SaturnianCosmology.org)
- — —



*The Cathar-Khazar-Katya Connection*

The names Cathar and Khazar share a common root — Katya (Katherine) — and this convergence is not coincidental. Both groups represent the final institutional expressions of the original unified Christianity of the XII–XV centuries, and both were annihilated in the same XVI–XVII century epoch of Reformation and counter-Reformation. Their simultaneous destruction marks the definitive end of the era when "Jews"

and "Christians" were indistinguishable — members of a single imperial faith that had not yet fractured into the separate denominations familiar today.

## The Katya / Katherine Root

- Cathar — from Greek *katharoi* ("the pure ones"), the same root as *cat*, *harsis* (purging), *cauterize* (to burn clean), and *Catholic* (*katholikos* = "Holy Katherine"). The Cathars traced their theology to the teachings of Katya (Katherine), the feminine principle of the original XII–XV century Christianity — Christ's mother in the NC reconstruction.
- Khazar — Velikovsky, in his unpublished essay *Beyond the Mountains of Darkness*, proposes that "the name 'Khazars,' despite a difference in writing, is to be interpreted as 'Those Who Return'" — a Hebrew derivation pointing to the Lost Tribes of Israel who settled on the Volga. But the NC framework adds another layer: Khazar is also a transliteration of the name Katya / Katherine, the same feminine principle that gave the Cathars their name. The Kazan kingdom — identified by Fomenko as the "ancient" Khazar Khaganate — occupied the Volga region where Velikovsky's Israelite exiles had settled.
- Katherine / Katya — the common denominator. The original unified Christianity of the Empire honoured both the masculine and feminine principles — Christ and Katya. After the religious schism of the XV–XVI centuries, the feminine principle was systematically stripped from the doctrine. Those who preserved it — whether in the Gnostic form of the Cathars in France or the Judaic form of the Khazars on the Volga — were declared heretics and destroyed.

## Pre-Schism Unity: Jews and Christians Were Indistinguishable

The modern assumption that Judaism and Christianity are ancient, separate religions is a product of the very schism that destroyed the

Cathars and Khazars. In the NC reconstruction:

*"The Kazan Judaism of the XVI century and contemporary Judaism should not be confused with each other. The present names of the religions originated from positive sounding notions. For instance, Jew meant 'One who praises God'. For a long time these terms were not attached to any of the religious branches." — Fomenko & Nosovskiy, How It Was In Reality, Ch. 6, §1*

Before the schism, there was one imperial faith. "Israel" meant "Fighter for God" — a name for the entire Russia-Horde Empire. "Judea" meant the Ottoman Empire with its capital at Czar-Grad. "Orthodox" and "Catholic" were synonyms meaning "universal." The distinction between "Jew" and "Christian" did not yet exist in the form we know it.

The Cathars in France — with their Gnostic theology, direct revelation, and Katherine-veneration — and the Khazars on the Volga — with their Hebrew language, Biblical monarch names, and Judaic faith — were two branches of the same original tree. Both preserved elements of the pre-schism imperial religion. Both were destroyed when the post-Reformation powers imposed the new denominational system that required sharp boundaries between "Judaism," "Christianity," and "Islam."

### Velikovsky's Complementary Evidence

Immanuel Velikovsky's unpublished essay *Beyond the Mountains of Darkness* (preserved at [SaturnianCosmology.org](http://SaturnianCosmology.org)) independently corroborates the NC framework from a different angle. Velikovsky demonstrates:

- The Khazar ruling class used Hebrew as its state language — not as a liturgical import from a later conversion, but as a native tongue: "The ruling class of the Khazars used Hebrew as its language, and the Hebrew faith was the official religion in the realm of the Khazars."
- The Khazar monarchs bore Biblical names from the era of Samaria's fall — Hezekiah, Manasseh, Obadiah — names that correspond to

the period of the Assyrian exile, not to later rabbinical naming conventions: "It seems not arbitrary to assume that the Khazars absorbed, or even originally were, the remnants of some of the tribes of Israel."

- Hebrew is the underlying etymological layer of the entire Volga region — Kazan derives from Gozan (the biblical river of exile), Samara is the biblical Samaria, the Caspian Sea is *caspi* ("of silver" in Hebrew), Rostov means "The Good Harbor" in Hebrew.
- The "conversion" to Judaism was actually a purification — not an external adoption of a foreign faith, but "an act of return to the old Hebrew religion of Yahweh" after centuries of semi-literate drift from the original tradition.

Velikovsky was not aware of the NC framework, but his conclusions converge: the Khazars were not converts — they were *o riginals*. Their Hebrew-language, Yahweh-worshipping, Biblically-named kingdom on the Volga was not a medieval curiosity but a direct survival of the pre-schism imperial faith, continuous from the Israelite exile to the XVI century destruction by Ivan the Terrible.

### Simultaneous Annihilation

The critical observation is the simultaneity of destruction:

Group	Region	Destroyed by	Period
Cathars	Southern France (Languedoc)	Albigensian Crusade (1209–1229) / Inquisition (XIV–XVII cc.)	
Khazars	Volga (Kazan)	Ivan the Terrible's siege (1552–55)	

Both were eliminated within the same century-long epoch. Both were charged with religious deviance from the emerging post-schism orthodoxies. Both had preserved elements — feminine theology, direct revelation, pre-denominational unity — that were incompatible with the new order. The Cathars were suppressed by

the Inquisition and then annihilated in the reversed Holy Crusade. The Khazars were crushed at Kazan and absorbed into the post-conquest Russian state.

Together, their destruction closed the door on the original Christian revolution started by Christ and Katya. Both cultures went underground, their memory surviving only in:

- Eastern religions where Katya is still venerated above all else — under the name Mary Magdalene
  - Gnostic and troubadour traditions encoding dual-principle cosmology in symbolic form
  - The words themselves — Cathar, Catholic, cauterize, catharsis — all echoing the Katherine root that was burned from history
- —

## Sources

- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 6, §1–3
- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 7, §8–12
- Immanuel Velikovsky, *Beyond the Mountains of Darkness* (unpublished), preserved at [SaturnianCosmology.org](http://SaturnianCosmology.org)



The Oprichnina (1564–1572) is conventionally described as a reign of terror or ordered by Ivan the Terrible against the Russian boyar nobility. The New Chronology of Fomenko and Nosovskiy inverts this picture entirely: the Oprichnina was not Ivan's doing. It was a *dynastic coup* staged by the Zakharyins-Romanovs — relatives of Ivan's first wife Anastasia — who seized Russia-Horde's government from the inside while the legitimate czar-khan was incapacitated, and then used the state apparatus to annihilate their Hordian rivals.



*The oprichnina was a state policy implemented nominally by Ivan the Terrible between 1565 and 1572. Per New Chronology, the actual authors were the Zakharyins-Romanovs, who ruled on behalf of an infant czar and used the apparatus to exterminate the Hordian military elite.*

## The Four Ivans

The foundational claim of the New Chronology for this period is that "Ivan the Terrible" is not one man but a composite of four distinct czar-khans whose reigns were later fused by Romanov historians to

obscure the coup:

Czar	Reign (NC)	Key Fact
Ivan IV Vasilyevich	1547–1553	Conquered Kazan 1552; fell gravely ill 1553, became Va
Dmitry Ivanovich	1553–1563	Infant son; ruled by the council Izbrannaya Rada (Adash
Ivan V Ivanovich	1563–1572	Young son; real power held by Zakharyins-Romanovs –
Simeon-Ivan Beckbulatovitch	1572–1584	Hordian Khan; restored after the Horde defeated the Z

The historians' version — one czar with 50 years of reign, six wives, and decades of erratic behavior — is a Romanov-era construction designed to attribute all blame for the terror to a single "terrible" monarch, and to conceal the Romanovs' own role in the killings.

## Ivan IV Falls III — The Coup Begins

In 1553 Ivan IV (Vasilyevich) was struck by severe illness and effectively lost his faculties. He is the same person known to the Russian Orthodox Church as *Vasiliy the Blessed*, the famous Moscow holy fool. When his infant son Dmitry Ivanovich acceded, a council (*Izbrannaya Rada*) led by Adashev governed on the child's behalf. The Livonian War — the Empire's planned punitive campaign to crush the Western Reformation — was launched.

In 1563, adolescent Dmitry died in an accident. His younger brother, infant Ivan V Ivanovich, became czar. This is the moment the Zakharyins-Romanovs moved decisively.

*"From his enthronement the Zakharyins-Romanovs regain power and begin the terror."* — Fomenko & Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Ch. 6

The pro-Western faction of the Zakharyins — related to Ivan's first wife Anastasia Romanova — now controlled the court in the name of the child czar. They immediately sabotaged the ongoing Livonian War campaign against the Western Reformation, halting the Empire's most

critical military operation. The boyar V.M. Yuriev-Zakharyin was one of the principal organizers of the oprichnina structure itself.

## The Livonian War: A Reformation Suppressed

---

Before the coup, Russia-Horde had crushed the Kazan Rebellion (1552) — a secession attempt by the Kazan Khanate, which had converted to Judaism and sought independence from the Empire. This victory is encoded in Herodotus as *Cambyses' conquest of Memphis* and in *Xerxes' bridge across the Hellespont*. With Kazan subdued, the Empire turned west: the Livonian War was the planned third conquest of Europe — a punitive campaign against the Protestant Reformation which threatened the Empire's religious and political unity.

In the Romanov version, "Livonia" is shrunk to the small Baltic region; in reality, the entire rebelling Western Europe was called Livonia. The campaign was poised to crush the Reformation root and branch. The Zakharyin-Romanov coup sabotaged it permanently.

## The Terror: 1564–1572

---

The main stages of the Oprichnina terror as it actually unfolded:

- 1564 — The Oprichnina is formally established. The Zakharyins-Romanovs set up a parallel state apparatus.
- 1565 — Mass deportation from Kazan.
- 1568 — Mass executions of boyars. Chronicle-writing in *Zemshchina* ceases entirely. The chroniclers themselves are killed: "*The print worker Ivan Viskovati was executed... fear prevented any attempts to restore the writing of the chronicles.*"
- 1569–1570 — The crushing defeat of Veliky Novgorod = Yaroslavl. The old Hordian capital on the Volga was completely destroyed and its entire population banished. This is the single most consequential act of the Oprichnina — the deliberate erasure of the Horde

dynasty's power base and the destruction of its historical records.

- 1569 — Murder of Metropolitan Philip and Archbishop of Kazan Gherman.
- 1570 — Execution of Prince Vladimir Andreyevich Staritsky, a member of the royal dynasty with a legitimate claim to the Hordian throne.

*"The new people came to power — the Zakharyins (the Skharievtsy), the future Romanovs. They wished to distort the Russian history in such a way that the origins of the old Horde dynasty from Yaroslavl were concealed." — Fomenko & Nosovskiy, How It Was In Reality, Ch. 6*

The name "Veliky Novgorod" was stripped from Yaroslavl and transferred to a small settlement in the Pskov swamps — the town now known as Novgorod-on-Volkhov. The Romanovs' own domain was in north-western Russia, and they rewrote geography and dates to make the dynasty appear to originate there.

## The Esther-Judith Parallel

The New Chronology identifies the Oprichnina as the historical original of the biblical Books of Esther and Judith. Both describe a coup carried out "via a woman" — a foreign heretic who infiltrates the Persian/Assyrian court, gains the king's favor, and engineers the massacre of the ruling military class (the "Persians").

- Esther = a Hebrewess at the court of King Artaxerxes; the massacre of Persians follows; Purim is established to commemorate it.
- Judith = a Jewish widow who decapitates the Assyrian general Holofernes; the Assyrian army (= Russia-Horde's punitive western campaign) collapses.

In the Russian version of the XVI century, the role of Esther is played by Marfa Sobakina, Ivan's third wife — a foreigner whose death prompted Ivan's ecclesiastical penance, exactly as Ivan III's penance followed the death of Elena Voloshanka in the duplicate XV-century version.

The holiday of Purim itself, in the New Chronology, commemorates the massacre of the Hordian nobility during the Oprichnina. The "Persians" who were slaughtered = the Russian-Hordian boyar class.

## The Horde Counterattack

---

The Zakharyins did not hold power unchallenged. The Hordian army — recorded by Romanov historians as the "*Crimean Khan's invasion*" — struck back. In 1571, the Horde approached Moscow and burned it. The nominal czar "abandoned his army and fled to Rostov". Shortly before, in 1569, he had requested political asylum in England — anticipating the reversal.

The Horde prevailed. The famous "Moscow affair" begins:

- The leaders of the *Zakharyin oprichnina* — including Basmanov — were executed.
- A new Duma was constituted from noble families who had *survived* the Zakharyin terror.
- Malyuta Skuratov-Belsky is conventionally depicted as Ivan the Terrible's most feared enforcer. In the New Chronology he was a *Hordian* officer who hunted down the Zakharyin oprichnina's leadership after the counterattack: "*Skuratov helped Ivan the Terrible to dispose of the old guard oprichniks — i.e. the Zakharyin's guard.*"

In 1572, Ivan V Ivanovich was forced to abdicate. The Hordian khan Simeon Beckbulatovitch — most likely the youngest son of Ivan III — was crowned czar under the name Ivan. The capital temporarily returned to Yaroslavl-Novgorod while Moscow was rebuilt.

## Romanov Falsification of the Record

---

Once the Romanovs permanently seized the throne in the XVII century, they undertook a systematic revision of the previous century's history:

1. Merged four czars into one — attributing all reigns and all crimes to "Ivan the Terrible" with a 50-year reign, making the coup invisible.
2. Erased the Zakharyin role in the terror — dumping all blame on the composite "Terrible Czar."
3. Geographic falsification — stripped the name "Veliky Novgorod" from Yaroslavl-on-Volga and assigned it to their own north-western homeland.
4. Suppressed the Esther/Judith narrative — the story of the coup "via a woman" was dangerous because it directly implicated Anastasia Romanova's family in the heresy of the Judaizers and the dynastic coup.
5. Declared the Horde dynasty illegitimate — rebranding three centuries of Russian-Hordian rule as a "foreign Tatar yoke" from which the Romanovs had "liberated" Russia.

The cessation of chronicle writing after 1568 was not incidental. The people recording history were physically exterminated during the Novgorod pogrom. What survives of pre-Romanov Russian history was either reinterpreted, redated, or fabricated after the fact.

---

## See Also

---

- [Khazar Rebellion in the Russia-Horde Empire](#)
- [Redacted into the Books of Esther / Judith](#)
- [Romanovs Dynasty Takes the Throne](#)

---

## Sources

---

- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, **Chapter 6: The Epoch of the XVI Century** — sections 4, 5, 6, 8
  - A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, **Chapter 6 continued** — sections 7, 8 (Judith; The Emperors of the Great Empire)
- —

Fomenko **demonstrates** how this story was redacted into the modern Bible as the 'ancient' books of **Esther** and **Judith**:

In the Bible it is reflected as the 'massacre of the Persians'. To commemorate this event in the Judaic church the famous holiday of Purim was established. The story of Judith clearly shows the traces of the story of Esther already familiar to us. A foreigner, a Jewess, infiltrates the court of the 'Persian' king ( Nebuchadnezzar Ahasuerus), becomes his wife or an 'intimate person'. As a result a son or a close relative of the king – the king's co-ruler, tragically dies. It is followed by the massacre of the 'Persians' by the Jews. It is no coincidence that in the modern biblical canon the Book of Judith is placed next to the Book of Esther.

— —

Shakespeare's plays King Lear and Henry VIII encode the XVI century events of the **Oprichnina** — the Zakharyin-Romanov coup that destroyed the Horde dynasty from within. For the full analysis — including identifications for Hamlet, Macbeth, Timon of Athens, and Titus Andronicus — see the primary article: **Shakespeare Encodes the Great Empire**.

### XVI Century Plays and the Oprichnina

Two of Shakespeare's plays encode the specific events of the **Oprichnina**:

- King Lear = Khan Ivan the Terrible — the aging king who divides his realm and is destroyed by the ungrateful factions. Lear's madness = Ivan's manipulation by the Oprichniki; Cordelia = the Horde-loyalist faction.

- Henry VIII = Ivan the Terrible (second reflection) — Catherine of Aragon = Sophia Palaiologina; Anne Boleyn = Elena Voloshanka = Biblical *Esther*. The king's rejection of his legitimate wife for a dangerous newcomer encodes the same court infiltration described in the *Books of Esther and Judith*.

Shakespeare was writing no more than 50 years after the events he encoded. The displacement into "English history" is the same geographical obfuscation applied to all Hordian chronicles — Russian events were relocated to England, France, Scotland, Denmark, and Rome by the XVII–XVIII century chronological project.

— —

## Sources

- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, [SAK] *Shakespeare and the Great New Chronology*
- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, *Chapter 7, §33*

In 1582, Pope Gregory XIII introduced the Gregorian calendar, ostensibly to correct a 10-day drift in the Julian calendar that had accumulated since the Council of Nicaea (325 CE). The reform deleted 10 days from October 1582 and adjusted the leap year rule so that century years not divisible by 400 would no longer be leap years — changing the average year length from 365.25 to 365.2425 days. This created the split between "Old Style" (Julian) and "New Style" (Gregorian) calendars that persists to this day — Russia did not adopt the Gregorian calendar until 1918.

## The Stated Reason vs. the True Reason

---

The official justification for the reform was that the vernal equinox had drifted from March 21 (where the Council of Nicaea supposedly fixed it in 325 CE) to March 11 by 1582. The Paschal calendar — the system for computing Easter — depended on the equinox falling on March 21, and the 10-day error was causing Easter to drift away from its astronomically correct date.

Fomenko and Nosovskiy demonstrate in [Chapter 7, §34](#) that this stated reason conceals a deeper problem. The Paschal calendar (Computus) — the system that determines when Easter falls — could not have been established at the Council of Nicaea in 325 CE. Their astronomical analysis shows:

The Council which established Paschal could not have taken place earlier than 784, as only beginning with this year, due to the slow astronomical shift of the moon phases, the concurrencies of the calendar Christian Easter and the Jewish Passover had ceased.

In other words, the fundamental rule of Easter — that it must not coincide with Jewish Passover — would have been violated repeatedly in the IV century if the Paschal calendar had been in use then. The Computus was actually compiled no earlier than the VIII–XI centuries,

and canonized at a council in the XI–XIV centuries — not in 325 CE.

The Gregorian reform of 1582 was therefore not correcting 1,257 years of drift from the Council of Nicaea. It was correcting a much shorter period of drift from the actual establishment of the Computus — and simultaneously creating the false impression that the Church calendar had been in continuous use since the IV century.

## The Scaligerian Year Zero

The reform was intimately connected to the construction of the Scaligerian chronological system. The Anno Domini ("Current Era") — the system that numbers years from the birth of Christ — was supposedly calculated by the Roman monk Dionysius Exiguus in the VI century.

Fomenko notes:

*"It is well known that since the beginning of A.D. (Anno Domini, 'Current Era') there was no continuous yearly calculation until the current year. The first year 'A.D.' was calculated much later as the year of the Nativity of Christ."*

Dionysius' calculations were "controversial in the West up until the XV century, and in Byzantium were never canonized." The systematic use of the Anno Domini era began only from 1431 in the West — over 900 years after it was supposedly devised. Fomenko proposes that "Dionysius the Small" (*Exiguus* in Latin) is a phantom of the XVII century chronologist Dionysius Petavius, who completed the construction of the Scaligerian chronology. In French, "Small" = *petit*, which became *Petavius*.

The Gregorian calendar reform of 1582, the construction of the Anno Domini era, and the publication of Scaliger's *De emendatione temporum* (1583 — one year after the Gregorian reform) were simultaneous, coordinated operations. They replaced the Empire's existing calendar systems — including the Byzantine era ("from Adam," which placed creation at 5508 BC) — with a new chronological framework that pushed

the birth of Christ approximately 1,053 years into the past and created the illusion of an unbroken chain of Church history stretching back to antiquity.

## What Was Replaced

The lunisolar calendar of the Rus-Horde Empire operated on different principles:

- 13 months of 28 days (with leap months to synchronize with solar years), versus the Gregorian system of 12 months of uneven lengths
- Month names derived from natural phenomena — e.g. Feb 5th: "Beginning of Spring"; Feb 19th: "Rain Water"; Apr 5th: "**Pure Brightness**" — versus months renamed after figures from the fabricated Roman history: January after Janus (a war god absent from the Greek pantheon), March after Mars (god of war), July after Julius Caesar (a **redaction** of Christ), August after Augustus Caesar (also a reflection of Christ)

The Gregorian reform was not merely a technical adjustment to the length of a year. It was part of the broader chronological project that erected the Scaligerian timeline, backdated the Church to the IV century, and erased the memory of the Empire's own calendrical systems.

— —

## Sources

- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 7, §34: **Calendar-Astronomical Dating of the First Council of Nicaea and Christ's Nativity**
- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, [6v3], Ch.2: The True Reason for the Gregorian Calendar Reform



PART XI

---

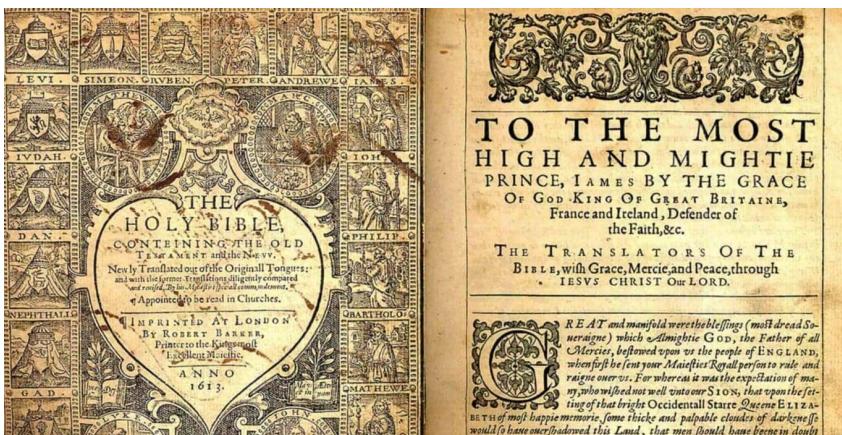
# 17th Century: From Empire to Invisible Government

---

## Part XI

The 17th century is the hinge of modern history — the century in which visible empire was replaced by invisible government. At its start, a single world-ruling dynasty still controlled the administrative, military, and financial infrastructure of the largest empire in human history. By its end, that empire had been fractured into dozens of competing nation-states, its treasury had been moved to London and placed under centralized banking control, and the entity that had orchestrated the entire transformation had made itself invisible.

This chapter traces that transformation through six interconnected theatres of operation:



The King James Only movement asserts that the King James Version (KJV) of the Bible is superior to all other translations. The KJV was published in 1611 — two years before the Romanovs seized the throne — as one of several coordinated cultural weapons deployed against the old Imperial order.

### I. The Romanov Seizure (1611-1627)

The **Romanov seizure** of Moscow in 1613, preceded by the publication of the King James Bible (1611) and followed by Petavius's wholesale rewriting of world chronology (1627), constituted the political destruction of the Hordian world-empire. The "Time of Troubles"

(1598–1613) was not a spontaneous crisis but a managed destabilization.

The legitimate heirs were murdered or exiled. The Cossack Horde was expelled to the periphery — the regions they settled still bear their name: Kazakhstan = Cossack-Stan.

## II. Resistance and Religious Wars (1618-1660)

---

The fracturing did not go unopposed. The **Thirty Years' War** (1618–1648), the English Civil War (1642–1651), the Cossack–Polish War (1648), and the deliberate instigation of 300 years of Russo-Turkish conflict were all consequences of — or responses to — the Empire's destruction. The Peace of Westphalia (1648) was not a peace treaty but a carve-up agreement, making it institutionally illegal for any power to attempt reunification.

## III. The Marfull Framework: Mediterranean Realignment

---

The **Marfull chronological framework** provides a parallel reconstruction of the Mediterranean theatre: inter-religious disputes (1633–1679), the fall of the Avignon papacy, the dismantling of the Templar order (equation: 1307 = 1492 = 1677), and the Catalan-Aragonese military campaigns. These events represent the southern front of the same global restructuring.

## IV. London 1664-1694: The Financial Coup

---

The **London financial coup** is the keystone of this chapter: a thirty-year sequence — comet (1664), plague (1664-66), fire (1666), Dutch attack (1667), the Cabal (1668-74), the Stop of the Exchequer (1672), the Bank of England (1694) — that transferred all financial power from the independent goldsmith class to a centralized banking monopoly. The

goldsmiths' ability to independently appraise gold threatened the royal currency; the Bank of England's monopoly on banknotes made independent valuation illegal. This was the start of real-world poverty, the likes of which had never been seen on Earth.

## V. Jesuit Global Operations

---

The **Jesuit missionary program** in Asia — particularly the conversion of Asian populations to Buddhism — extended the reach of the post-Imperial religious order to its furthest point.

## VI. The British Empire as Deep State Instrument

---

The **British Empire** (1583–1997) was not a conventional empire. It conquered, divided populations on racial markers, armed both sides, left, and collected the profits of the resulting civil wars. The British people never benefited. The NWO iconography — London, D.C., Vatican, Latin — is evidence that the Empire was an instrument of non-British (and perhaps non-human) control.

## The Thesis

---

The 17th century began with a world-empire and ended with a world-bank. The empire was visible — its armies marched, its emperors sat on thrones, its borders were drawn on maps. The bank was invisible — its shareholders were anonymous, its authority derived from royal charter rather than military conquest, and its control extended over every nation-state that adopted its model of centralized monetary authority.

Every major power structure that governs the world today — central banking, the nation-state system, the Westphalian principle of sovereignty, the Anglican/Protestant religious framework, the Jesuit educational network — was either created or consolidated in the 17th

century. The question this chapter raises is whether these structures emerged organically from human political competition, or whether they were installed by a coordinating intelligence that transferred its method of control from the visible (empire) to the invisible (finance).

## Sources

---

- A.T. Fomenko, *How It Was In Reality*, Ch.7, Ch.9
- Britannica, "The Later Stuarts"
- Marfull Chronological Framework
- Cestui Que Vie Act 1666



The first three decades of the 17th century witnessed the most consequential political transformation in human history: the destruction of the world's only superpower and its replacement with a collection of puppet states, each governed by a vassal family that had once owed fealty to a single Imperial throne. The Romanov seizure of Moscow in 1613, the publication of the King James Bible in 1611, and the Jesuit chronologist Petavius's rewriting of world history in 1627 were not independent events — they were three coordinated strikes against the old order.

The [Oprichnina revolt](#) of the previous century had planted pro-Western agents deep within the Hordian court. By the early 1600s, these agents were ready to move. The "Time of Troubles" (1598–1613) — with its rapid succession of rulers, each weaker than the last — was not a spontaneous crisis but a carefully managed destabilization. When the dust settled, the Romanov-Zakharyin-Yurievs sat on the throne, and the legitimate heirs were dead.

What followed was a systematic campaign of erasure: the old Imperial records were destroyed, the Hordian army was expelled to the periphery, new languages were invented to create cultural barriers between the fragments of the old Empire, and a fake chronology was mass-distributed to make the new order appear ancient and inevitable. Every newly independent kingdom — France, England, Germany, Spain, the Ottomans — adopted the same strategy: invent an "ancient" national history, burn the Imperial library, and declare independence from a center that no longer existed.

## Articles in This Section

---

- King James version of the Bible is published (1611)
- Romanovs Dynasty takes the throne (1613)
- Deep State breaks up the Hordian Empire
- Deep State erases Russian Empire from all chronology (1627)

- Shakespeare Encodes the Great Empire

---

In the last 2 centuries, the Rus-Horde Empire banned all publication of Reformation literature, including the English translation of the Latin bible (1455 C.E.), but with the publication of the King James Version, the Protestant Bible would finally be published and mass distributed throughout the world. The King James Version was different in composition from the original Eastern Cyrillic bible which resulted in *further exasperation* of existing schisms of religion, race, and gender. **Corinthians 14:34** states:

Let your women keep silence in the for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

By combining the Old Testament Monotheistic religion with Gnostic Christianity, the central character Christ was merged with the old saviour and became Je-Zeus i.e. Jesus. In this new version of the *Crucifixion* story, a class of people known as the 'Jews' had *killed* the 'Son of God'. This **blood libel** inflamed tensions between the common folk and the remnants of the ruling class of the Rus-Horde Empire known as Jews.

---

In 1613, the Romanov dynasty, exploiting the disunity caused by the Oprichnina revolt, ascend to the throne-marking the end of the old Russian dynasty whose bloodline leads back to their first Tsar-Andronicus Christ. The loyal and defiant troops of the Hordian Empire were banished far from **Moscovy**. These Cossack regions still exist today and represent the *legacy of Russia-Horde*. For example, Kazakhstan === Cossack-Stan, i.e. a Cossack region.

## False Dmitry: The True Heir

The Romanov version of history insists that the man who briefly ruled Russia as Dmitry I was a fraud — a monk, Grigory Otrepiev, impersonating the dead Czarevich. The New Chronology disagrees. Per Fomenko's analysis ([Ch.7 §5](#)), the crowds who greeted him, the Boyars who accepted him, and — crucially — his own mother who publicly acknowledged him all recognized Dmitry as legitimate. It was the Romanovs who invented the "impostor" label after the fact, in order to justify their own coup.

When Dmitry was killed and his son hanged from the Spassky Gate, the last clear-blooded heir of the old dynasty was eliminated. The Romanovs then forged a genealogy connecting themselves to the old Rurikid line and presented Mikhail Romanov's 1613 election as a restoration of legitimate rule. Fomenko is explicit:

*"ELECTING MIKHAIL ROMANOV TO BECOME THE CZAR HAPPENED SIMPLY TO BE UNLAWFUL, as the son of the actual former Czar was still alive."*

The implications are significant: every subsequent Romanov claim to divine or hereditary right rested on a fabrication.

## From Tutankhamun to Czarevich Dmitry

In what may be one of the most striking identifications in the New Chronology, Fomenko argues that the famous Egyptian pharaoh Tutankhamun was in fact Czarevich Dmitry himself. The last Hordian czars, he argues, were buried in an Imperial cemetery in Egypt — the same site later discovered by Western archaeologists and presented to the world as "ancient Egyptian" tombs. This identification explains the sudden royal burial of a young man, his elaborate grave goods, and the deliberate obscuring of his identity in the official record. ([Chronologia, Ch.7 §14](#))

## The Cross, the Crescent, and the Star

Prior to the Empire's fragmentation in the 17th century, the cross and crescent were a *single* Christian symbol — two aspects of the same religious tradition. The Viennese St. Stephen's Cathedral bore a crescent on its spire until 1685, when it was replaced with a cross as the new Catholic identity was being hardened. The split of the Empire's religious symbol into three distinct forms — the Orthodox cross, the Islamic crescent-and-star, and the Jewish six-pointed star — directly mirrors the political fracturing of the Empire into three successor zones: Orthodox Russia, Ottoman Turkey, and the new Kabbalistic-influenced banking republics of Western Europe. ([Chronologia, Ch.7 §6](#))

— —

Placing the Romanov Dynasty at the highest level of authority in the Hordian Empire gave the Deep State a unique opportunity to rewrite Russian history. The motive behind this redaction was to *fracture* the empire into controllable states and then maximize their clandestine influence (*deep*) over each state. This is how the world-wide Hordian Empire was erased-redacted from all published literature into *independent states history* under different names - Russia, Turkey / Atamania as the Ottoman Empire, Austria, Germany, Italy, Poland, Switzerland, Denmark, France, Spain, Egypt, England, Middle East, Persia, China, Japan, India, America and many European, Asian and African countries. Each region already had a vassal aristocratic family originally married into the Hordian Empire in its prime. As these ties were cut, these families would become the Kings and Queens of *their own states*.

Although the Rus-Horde Empire was broken up, the Deep State and their Western vassal states still feared the eventual reemergence of the old empire and began targeting its history and culture. They launched a [modernization campaign](#) through their Romanov puppet [Czar Peter I "The Great"](#) to incorporate Russia into '*modern*' Europe. During his reign he reformed the calendar and [alphabet](#), and moved the Russian Headquarters to St Petersburg. With these reforms, the Deep State's objective was to put pressure on the Orthodox Church's autonomy,

significantly reducing its religious influence. This campaign of Anti-Russian Sentiment would continue for the next 3 centuries and is still active today. Fomenko describes the redaction:

The Romanovs re-wrote the history of Russia. In particular, the Russian-Horde army was declared to be an evil foreign power, which conquered not just Western Europe – now it is only mentioned in passing – but allegedly Russia itself.



Coins with Eight pointed star and crescent symbol

"To Turn Cattle into People"

The Romanov modernization campaign was not benign Westernization. Fomenko records a private statement by Peter I to the Danish ambassador Jens Juel in 1710 that captures the Romanov attitude toward the old

### Hordian subjects of Russia:

*"Peter I's own expression in the presence of the Danish ambassador Jens Juel in 1710: 'TO TURN CATTLE INTO PEOPLE.'" — Fomenko, Ch.7 §3*

This contemptuous framing — treating the native Russian-Hordian population as subhuman livestock requiring civilizing — was not an accident of translation. It reflected the Romanov court's genuine self-understanding as a Western-aligned foreign occupying power managing a conquered population. Peter's reforms (the new calendar, the reformed alphabet, the mandatory European dress code, the prohibition of women's traditional tower-chambers, the mandatory beard-shaving, the transfer of the capital to Petersburg) were all designed to sever the cultural and institutional ties between the Russian population and their Hordian heritage.

Fomenko notes the suspicion that the Peter who returned from his famous Western journey (1697–1698) was not the same person who had left. Whether or not this is literally true, it encapsulates the radical discontinuity of Russian cultural identity that the Romanov dynasty introduced. (Chronologia, Ch.7 §3)

### The Double-Headed Eagle as Crescent-and-Star

The double-headed eagle — one of the most recognizable symbols of the Hordian Empire — is itself an encoded account of the Empire's dual structure. Per Fomenko's analysis (Ch.7 §7), the two-headed eagle is a transformation of the crescent moon with a star cross: one head represents the Ottoman Turkish branch (crescent), the other the Russian Hordian branch (cross/star). When the Empire fragmented and its symbol was split into the Orthodox cross, the Islamic crescent-and-star, and the Jewish six-pointed star, the double-headed eagle survived as the residual emblem of states (Russia, Austria, Albania) that still remembered their Imperial inheritance.

Albrecht Dürer's *Arch of Maximilian I* (from the early 16th century, though Fomenko argues it was created in the 17th century) depicts the two-headed eagle in precisely the crescent-and-star configuration that confirms this reading.

### St. Petersburg: An Escape Hatch

The relocation of Russia's capital from Moscow to the newly-built St. Petersburg in 1703 had a strategic logic that the Romanov historians never adequately explained. Peter's official rationale — a "window to Europe" for trade — does not explain why the entire governmental center of the largest country in the world needed to be moved to a swamp on the Gulf of Finland.

Fomenko's explanation is more direct: Moscow was too close to the border of Moscow Tartary. If the Siberian-American Horde ever launched a sufficiently powerful counter-attack (which it nearly did under Pugachev seventy years later), the Romanovs from Moscow would have been trapped. From St. Petersburg, they were days away from ships that would carry them to Western Europe — to their relatives and allies in the German courts. The capital move was insurance for an occupying foreign dynasty that never felt entirely secure on stolen ground. ([Chronologia, Ch.8 §1](#))

— —

In an attempt to control the shards of the fractured Empire, the Deep State removed the Rus-Horde from *all history*. To accomplish this, the chronology compiled by [Joseph Scaliger](#) was heavily redacted, reorganized, and mass-redistributed by Jesuit [Dionysius Petavius](#) in the [Opus De Doctrina Temporum](#) (1627). Fomenko [writes](#):

Scaligerian chronology is being created making the dates of a great number of events artificially older. Joseph Scaliger (1540-1609) and Dionysius Petavius (1583-1652) are considered to be its creators. Though it is not very clear if in fact they were the

authors of the works attributed to them or their names were cunningly made use of. Creating a *self-serving* version of history, the new authorities strove to prove their allegedly '*ancient origins*' and non-existent alleged hereditary *rights to the throne*.

### Languages Invented to Erase the Empire

Language itself was weaponized in the 17th century campaign to destroy the memory of the Hordian Empire. According to the New Chronology, the modern national languages of Western Europe — French, German, Spanish, English — were not ancient vernaculars that slowly evolved. They were *constructed* within a single generation's time from Church-Slavonic roots, with deliberate modifications to create barriers between the new nations and the Imperial center. The goal was simple: if the populations of France, Germany, and Spain could no longer read the old Imperial records written in Church-Slavonic, those records ceased to exist as public memory.

New crowns appeared throughout Western Europe in the 17th century, each claiming "ancient origins." France, Germany, Italy, England, and the rest all invented genealogies reaching back into fabricated antiquity — a genealogy that Scaliger's chronology was engineered to support. The [Index of Forbidden Books](#) was the institutional mechanism for purging the old library. Old Imperial texts were burned, copied over, or simply locked away. ([Chronologia, Ch.7 §13](#))

### Destruction of the Archangel Cathedral

The physical destruction of the Hordian record extended to the most sacred sites. In Moscow's Cathedral of the Archangel — the official burial site of the Russian dynasty — the Romanovs carried out a systematic erasure. Old tomb slabs were bricked over and re-plastered. New frescoes were painted over the original ones. The

Romanovs created a fake Royal necropolis by relabeling existing graves, including the conversion of nun tombstones into "Czar burials." The entire burial record of the Hordian dynasty was reconstructed from scratch in the 1630s.

The most telling piece of evidence: the burial *type itself* changed in Russia between 1632 and 1636. Prior to this transition, the Russian-Horde czars were interred using entirely different rites — rites consistent with those found in the Egyptian Imperial cemetery that Western archaeologists would later call "Pharaonic." ([Chronologia, Ch.7 §14](#))

### Arabic on Russian Weapons

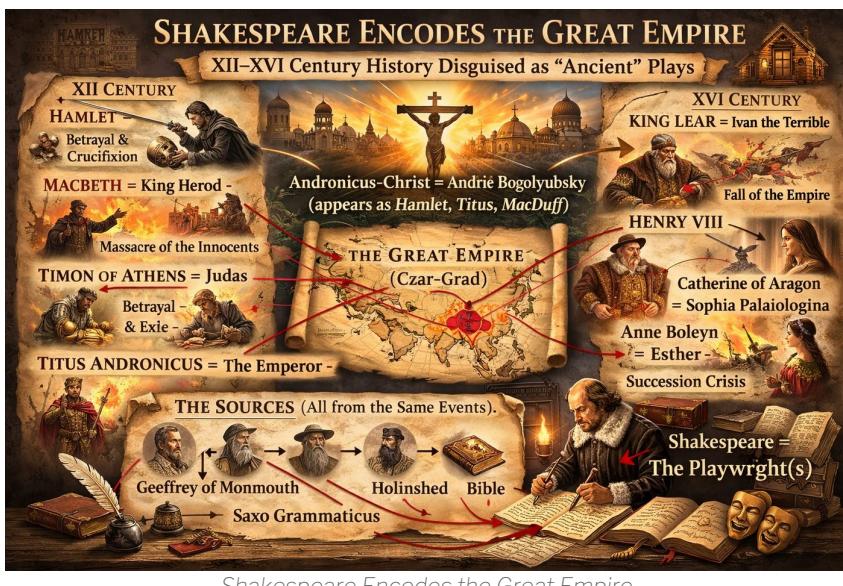
Among the most striking physical evidence that the Romanov rewrite is relatively recent is the Kremlin Armoury Chamber. As late as the mid-17th century, Russian weapons were decorated with Arabic inscriptions — including the famous "Jericho Cap" (helmet) of Czar Mikhail, engraved with Quranic verses in Arabic. Paul of Aleppo, an Orthodox Christian traveler, wrote Russian texts in Arabic letters as late as 1656. The medieval traveler Afanasy Nikitin recorded his prayers in a mixture of Arabic and Turkic. Russian coins of the Imperial period were bilingual — bearing the name of the Khan on one side and the Grand Prince on the other, because Khan and Grand Prince were the same person described in two languages at once.

All of this dissolved after the Romanovs took power. The Arabic was stripped, the coins redesigned, the bilingual records reclassified as "Tatar occupation" artifacts. ([Chronologia, Ch.7 §8–10](#))

### Foreign Occupation of Russian History

The scale of the rewrite is confirmed by examining who was allowed to write Russian history. When Peter I founded the Russian Academy of Sciences in 1724, all of its historians were foreign for the first eighteen years — Germans, Dutch, and Scandinavians brought in specifically to

construct the "correct" version of the past. Out of thirty-four academics-historians between 1724 and 1841, only three were Russian. All the rest were foreign. These foreign scholars controlled which Russian documents were destroyed, which were rewritten, and which were preserved. Mikhail Lomonosov, the first Russian-born historian elected to the Academy, immediately recognized what was happening and began a fierce conflict with the foreign historians — a conflict he largely lost. (*Chronologia, Ch.9 §2*)



Shakespeare Encodes the Great Empire

William Shakespeare (1564–1616) lived in the late XVI – early XVII century, precisely the epoch when the Great Empire was fragmenting and its history was being rewritten. In the book [SAK], Fomenko and Nosovskiy demonstrate that Shakespeare's major plays are not fictional dramas set in vaguely "ancient" times — they are encoded accounts of real events from the XII–XVI centuries, set mainly in the metropolis of the Great Empire. The plays were written during or shortly after the events they describe, and their "ancient" settings are a product of the same

chronological displacement that affected all European historiography.

### The Identifications

From Chapter 7, §33 of *How It Was In Reality*:

*"In the book [SAK] we show that such extraordinary Shakespearian plays as 'Hamlet', 'King Lear', 'Macbeth', 'Timon of Athens', 'Henry VIII', 'Titus Andronicus' (the time of which is erroneously dated today into the distant past and placed in the wrong geographical regions) in fact give an account of real and important events. Of the XII-XVI cc. unfolding mainly in the metropolis of the Great Empire."*

Shakespeare play	NC identification	Century
Hamlet	Andronicus-Christ (Andrei Bogolyubsky) and John the Baptist	XII
Macbeth	The Biblical King Herod	XII
Timon of Athens	Judas Iscariot	XII
Titus Andronicus	Andronicus-Christ (another reflection of Ivan the Terrible)	XII
King Lear	Khan Ivan the Terrible	XVI
Henry VIII	Another reflection of Ivan the Terrible	XVI
Catherine of Aragon (in Henry VIII)	Czaritsa Sophia Palaiologina, wife of Ivan III=IV the Terrible	XVI
Anne Boleyn (in Henry VIII)	Elena Voloshanka = Biblical Esther	XVI

The single character of Emperor Andronicus-Christ (Andrei Bogolyubsky) appears across multiple plays under different names: Prince Hamlet, MacDuff (in Macbeth), philosopher Apemantus (in Timon of Athens), and Titus Andronicus.

### The Method

Fomenko and Nosovskiy arrived at these identifications by cross-referencing Shakespeare's plots with other chronicles describing the same events — specifically the chronicles of Geoffrey of Monmouth, Saxo Grammaticus, and Raphael Holinshed. These chroniclers were

Shakespeare's known sources, and they themselves were writing about the Great Empire under various displaced names and dates. When the NC chronological corrections are applied to all sources simultaneously, the convergence is striking: the same sequence of events — coup, betrayal, massacre, exile — appears in the Shakespearean drama, the medieval chronicle, and the biblical text, all describing the same historical episode.

As Fomenko notes:

*"A dramatist and a poet add to the ancient chronicle some made-up details and emotionally decorate a scanty plot. The literary emotions take centre stage and conceal the true essence. It gets covered by a thick dust. A rather complex analysis is required to 'wipe the dust off'."*

### The XII Century Plays: Christ and His Epoch

The plays encoding XII century events revolve around the central figure of Andronicus-Christ:

- Hamlet: The prince whose father is murdered and who seeks justice against the usurpers — a dramatic retelling of the betrayal and crucifixion of Christ (= Andrei Bogolyubsky), with the Danish court standing in for the imperial court of Czar-Grad
- Macbeth: King Herod's massacre of the innocents, encoded as the Scottish succession crisis; MacDuff = Christ/Andronicus survives the slaughter
- Timon of Athens: The story of a generous benefactor betrayed by those he trusted — Judas Iscariot's betrayal inverted into a parable about ingratitude
- Titus Andronicus: The name itself preserves the identification — Titus Andronicus = Emperor Andronicus

### The XVI Century Plays: Ivan the Terrible and the Oprichnina

The plays encoding XVI century events describe the crisis of the **Oprichnina** — the Zakharyin-Romanov coup that destroyed the Horde dynasty:

- King Lear: The aging king who divides his realm among his children and is destroyed by the ungrateful ones — Ivan the Terrible's division of the Empire and the subsequent civil war. Lear's madness = Ivan's manipulation by the Oprichniki. The loyal daughter Cordelia = the Horde-loyalist faction that tried to preserve the Empire.
- Henry VIII: The English king's marital dramas encode the Russian court's succession crisis. Catherine of Aragon = Sophia Palaiologina (the legitimate Horde-dynasty wife); Anne Boleyn = Elena Voloshanka = **Biblical Esther** (the "foreign" woman who infiltrates the court and precipitates the massacre/Purim).

Shakespeare was writing about events that were, at most, one or two generations in the past — not ancient history. The displacement of his settings to "ancient Denmark," "ancient Scotland," "ancient Rome," and "ancient Britain" is the same chronological obfuscation applied to all European historiography in the XVII–XVIII centuries.

### One or More Authors?

The NC analysis does not require resolving the "Shakespeare authorship question" — whether the plays were written by William Shakespeare of Stratford, Francis Bacon, the Earl of Oxford, or a committee. What matters is that the source material — the chronicles of Geoffrey of Monmouth, Saxo Grammaticus, and Holinshed — encoded Great Empire history, and the playwright(s) dramatized this material. The encoded history is in the *sources*, not merely in the dramatic adaptation.

However, the NC framework does suggest that the playwright(s) may have had access to suppressed Hordian chronicles that were being systematically destroyed in the early XVII century. The *specificity* of the parallels — not just broad structural matches but detailed sequence-level correspondence — implies sources beyond what survived into the modern historical record.



## Sources

- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, [SAK] *Shakespeare and the Great New Chronology*
- A.T. Fomenko & G.V. Nosovskiy, *How It Was In Reality*, Chapter 7, §33

The fracturing of the Hordian Empire did not go unopposed. From the Thirty Years' War (1618–1648) that devastated Central Europe to the English Civil War (1642–1651) that beheaded a king, the 17th century was defined by resistance — both from remnants of the old Hordian order and from populations who recognized the new rulers as illegitimate.

The Deep State's strategy was not to crush resistance directly but to redirect it: turn the old Empire's successor states against each other, exploit religious divisions that the Reformation had created, and ensure that no coalition could form large enough to restore the old order. The Thirty Years' War killed 8 million people and reduced some German territories by half — not as collateral damage, but as deliberate depopulation of regions where Hordian memory was strongest. The Peace of Westphalia (1648) that ended it was not a peace treaty but a carve-up agreement, making it institutionally illegal for any power to attempt to reunify Europe.

In England, the Civil War transferred power from the aristocratic class to the financial class — the first time in European history that money formally displaced ancestry as the basis of political authority. In Ukraine, the Cossack–Polish War continued the ethnic cleansing of populations loyal to the old Empire. And across the Mediterranean, Russia and Turkey — the two largest fragments of the Horde — were deliberately turned against each other through religious provocations that would sustain 300 years of intermittent warfare.

## Articles in This Section

---

- Cathars annihilated in a reversed Crusade
- Great fight in the heart of Western Europe — the 30 Years War (1618-1648)
- The English Revolution and Civil Wars (1642-1660)
- Cossack–Polish War / ethnic cleansing in Ukraine (1648)

- Russia and Turkey begin 300 years of war
- —

In the early 17th century, the Deep State would begin brutally eradicating any ideological threats to their Reformation. The eventual **annihilation** of the Cathars would signify the end of original *Gnostic* Christianity in Western Europe, and its replacement with the modern Abrahamic/Monotheistic religion known as Catholicism. The theological mechanism by which indigenous solar religion — in which Christ was an allegory for the Sun's annual zodiacal journey — was overwritten into an invisible-God monotheism controlled by Rome is analysed in **Deep State redacts Christianity into Jesuit Catholicism**. Many Cathars were publicly burned at the stake. This event was remembered in the words *cauterize*, *catharize*, and *catharsis* which all mean purging by fire, and yet the word *Catholic / katholikos* still translates to *Holy Katherine* in **ancient greek**. The Protestant Reformation, once a movement for victims of the Russian Holy Inquisition, had now implemented and executed their own *reversed* Holy Crusade against the remnants of the Russian Empire.

As the Deep State successfully vanquished all indigenous European religions, it fractured the remaining Abrahamic religions into separate controllable denominations-Christianity in Europe and Russia, and Islam in the Ottoman Empire-and managed by **Crypt-Judaism**. This allowed the Deep State to rule these regions with impunity by acting as the *will* of the Judeo-Christian God-Jehovah a.k.a. **Yahweh**. Once again, the chronologists of the Deep State covered up their crimes by pushing the records of the wars they started into the distant past. The memory of the Russian Hordian Empire began to fade redacted into tales of 'ancient' Goths, 'more ancient' Huns, and 'very ancient' Romans.

Cathars as Volga Scythians

Fomenko's New Chronology provides the most specific identification of who the Cathars actually were. Per Ch.7 §12:

*"The Cathars are the Scythians of the Volga river, who came to France in the XIV c. from Russia-Horde during the 'Mongol' conquest. They settled down here and, as the colonizers, created the ruling class."*

In other words, the Cathars were the Hordian aristocracy of Southern France — the ruling class that had governed Languedoc and the surrounding territories as representatives of the Empire since the 14th century. Their distinctive theology (the "Pure Ones," the rejection of the material world, the dual-principle cosmology) was the original Gnostic Christianity of the Empire preserved in its colonial form, isolated from the center by the fragmentation of the 16th–17th centuries.

When the Reformation war reached Southern France, these Cathar-Scythians were defeated militarily in the late 16th and early 17th centuries — a timeline completely at odds with the conventional Cathar Crusade dating of 1209–1229. The chronological displacement of this event by roughly 400 years (from the 17th century to the 13th century) was achieved through the Scaligerian chronological system, which moved the records of these wars far enough into the past that the survivors could not recognize them as recent history.

The "Cathar castles" of the Languedoc — Peyrepertuse, Montségur, Quéribus and others — are genuine Hordian Gothic fortifications. After the war, they were declared to have "always been Catholic" properties, their Hordian construction retroactively reattributed to Catholic feudal lords, and their destruction by Reformation-era gunpowder presented as the outcome of a medieval siege. The explosions that destroyed them are still visible in the masonry. (Chronologia, Ch.7 §12)

— —

The Thirty Years' War (1618–1648) was the final military campaign to

permanently eliminate any possibility of the Hordian Empire's restoration in Central Europe. Running continuously for three decades across the territories of modern Germany, Bohemia, France, Sweden, and the Low Countries, it was the most destructive war in European history up to that point — killing an estimated 8 million people and reducing the population of some German territories by 30–50%.

The official historical narrative presents it as a religious conflict between Catholic and Protestant powers, culminating in the Peace of Westphalia (1648) that established the principle of national sovereignty and religious tolerance. In the NC framework, this framing is precisely the cover story that the Romanov-aligned Western dynasties needed: Westphalia was not a peace treaty but a *carve-up agreement*, dividing the former Hordian provinces of Central Europe into permanently separate jurisdictions with incompatible legal systems, languages, and religions — the same project of cultural barrier construction that was being implemented simultaneously in language, chronology, and coinage.

### The Destruction of Cathar Castles and Hordian Fortifications

Per Fomenko ([Ch.7 §11](#)), the so-called "Cathar castles" of Southern France and the fortress complexes of Central Europe were not medieval relics of a 12th–13th century heresy — they were actual Hordian military fortifications. The Cathar Crusade was a 17th century event retrospectively moved to the 13th century. During the fighting of this period, these fortresses were systematically blown up with gunpowder — a 17th century technology, not a 13th century one.

The use of gunpowder against stone castles is the critical technical tell: fortifications of the allegedly 13th century "Cathar Crusade" were destroyed with explosive charges that did not exist in the 13th century. The explosions leave characteristic signatures in the ruins that archaeologists note but cannot explain within the conventional dating framework.

### Bohemia as the Battleground

The Bohemian phase (1618–1625) opened the war with the **Defenestration of Prague** — the ejection of Habsburg imperial officials from a window — and the subsequent destruction of the Bohemian Protestant nobility at the **Battle of White Mountain** (1620). In the NC context, Bohemia was one of the last territories where an older multi-ethnic, multi-religious administrative class — with connections to both the Imperial Slavic tradition and the Hordian financial networks — remained in power. The annihilation of this class at White Mountain and the subsequent forced re-Catholicization of Bohemia under Habsburg rule represents precisely the kind of deliberate cultural erasure the NC framework identifies as the Reformation's core project.

### The Almagest and the Thirty Years' War

One of the most consequential intellectual products of this period was the publication and promotion of the revised "ancient" Scaligerian chronology. Scaliger died in 1609 — just before the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War — and his chronological framework was being institutionalized across European universities in precisely the same decades that the Hordian resistance was being militarily destroyed. The timing is not coincidental in the NC framework: the false chronology and the military campaigns were two arms of the same project. Once the armies destroyed the old institutions, the falsified history removed the memory of what those institutions had been.

### The Peace of Westphalia (1648)

The Peace of Westphalia is often described as the founding document of the modern international order — the first treaty to enshrine the principle that each state has sovereignty within its own borders and others cannot interfere in its internal religious arrangements. In the NC framework, Westphalia formalized the permanent fragmentation of what had been a unified Empire. It made it institutionally *illegal* for any power to attempt to reunify Europe under a single authority — precisely the scenario that the heirs of the Romanovs and their Western partners most feared.

*"Each region already had a vassal aristocratic family originally married into the Hordian Empire in its prime. As these ties were cut, these families would become the Kings and Queens of their own states."* — 11.220 — Deep State breaks up the Hordian Empire

The Protestants of Europe watched in dismay as the old Hordian Empire they despised was slowly *Reformed* into a much more dreadful 'Holy' Catholic Empire. To make things worse, the English monarchy, who's vassal ties were long cut from the Russian Empire, were still behaving like they were still *in charge* -claiming a *divine* right to rule. Many people did not accept this claim and began debating a transfer of power from the monarchy to Parliament.

On Jan 4th 1642, Charles I entered the House of Commons with 400 soldiers and attempted to arrest 5 members for treason, but they escaped. A widespread conflict broke out between the Parliamentarians and Royalists and would continue for the next 10 years. In 1649, Charles was found guilty of high treason as a "tyrant, traitor, murderer and public enemy" and was beheaded at the Palace of Whitehall. The regicide of Charles I caused England to become a Republic, or **Commonwealth**, that lasted until the 1660 Stuart Restoration reestablished Charles II as king of England. Of the **59 Commissioners** who signed the death warrant for Charles I, 9 were executed and many others died in prison.



The Batih Massacre was a mass ethnic cleansing of Russian captives after the Battle of Batih on 3–4 June 1652 near Ladyzhyn (now in Ukraine). It was carried out by Ukrainian Cossacks under the command of Hetman Bohdan Khmelnytsky.

### The New Chronology View of English History

In the NC framework, the English Civil War takes on a different significance: it was not merely a constitutional dispute between Parliament and Crown, but part of the global Reformation campaign to transfer the assets of the Hordian Empire from the old aristocracy to the new financial class. Fomenko's analysis of English history ([Ch.7 §18](#)) makes a stark claim: the written history of England as it concerns events *specifically on the British Isles* only becomes reliable in the 16th–17th century. Everything earlier is a mixture of genuine insular records with Romaic (Byzantine) and Hordian chronicles that were transferred to England during its conquest by the Horde, and then re-edited during the Reformation to appear as native English history.

The Reformers had a strategic reason for choosing England as a new base:

*"It is possible that the Reformers moved the stolen treasury of the Empire to England. They didn't want to take a chance of keeping it in Europe, weary of the restoration of Russia-Horde. At first they tried to create a new metropolis in Vienna, Austria by installing their string puppets there under the pompous name of the 'Habsburgs'. Nothing came of it. That is why the Hordian money was taken as far away as possible to the distant English isles. Having seized the vast treasures of the Horde, the English rebels acquired influence and created the 'English Empire', which existed for some time."* — Fomenko, Ch.7 §18

This context reframes the English Civil War entirely. Charles I was not simply an abstract tyrant resisting parliamentary democracy. He was the representative of an older aristocratic order — the remnant of Hordian governance — confronting precisely the financial revolution that had already toppled dynasties across Europe. The Commonwealth that replaced him was not a republic in any modern sense: it was the first openly money-governed state in the Western world, where the financial class displaced the noble class from formal power. The Bank of England, founded forty-five years after Charles's execution, completed the project.

### The Scots as Scythians

One of the more striking NC observations about Britain concerns its northern frontier. Per Fomenko (Ch.7 §3), the Scots — Scythians in origin — occupied a uniquely privileged position in the Hordian nobility of England. In Reformation-era Continental Europe, the same ethnic group that England called "noble Scots" was being labeled "filthy Scythian beasts" in Romanov-occupied Russia. The same word — Scythian — carried opposite social valences depending on which side of the Reformation divide you were on. This dual treatment of the Scythian/Cossack class is one of the markers of how comprehensively the 17th century rewrote the social history of the Empire.



Pogroms against anyone associated with the old Empire (particularly Jews and Poles) became increasingly commonplace leading up to the Khmelnytsky Uprising started by Jesuit Bohdan Khmelnytsky. Historians estimate anywhere from 40,000 to 100,000 men, women and children (or perhaps more) were murdered by Cossacks.

### The Razin Uprising: The Same War Under a Different Name

The Khmelnytsky Uprising was not an isolated event but part of a continuous resistance campaign that the Romanov historians have carefully fragmented into unrelated "uprisings" and "revolts." The Stenka Razin Uprising of 1670–71, centered in Astrakhan and the lower Volga — the old heart of Hordian territory — is the clearest continuation. Razin's army swept through the Volga region, defeating Romanov forces repeatedly before being captured and executed in Moscow in 1671. The Romanov narrative frames this as a Cossack peasant revolt. In the NC framework it was the Hordian military structure reasserting itself against the foreign dynasty.

The geography is telling: Astrakhan, Razin's base, was one of the last explicitly Hordian strongholds. Its population still identified with Cossack-Hordian governance rather than the Romanov Petersburg model. The Volga corridor — from Nizhny Novgorod to the Caspian — was the border zone between Romanov Russia and the vast territory still known on Western maps as Moscow Tartary.

### Moscow Tartary: The Horde's Last Stronghold

By the mid-17th century, Western European cartographers recognized two distinct Russian states: Romanov Russia, centered on Moscow and Petersburg, and the far larger Moscow Tartary — which, according to the 1771 Encyclopaedia Britannica, "*was the largest country in the world*". Moscow Tartary stretched from the Volga (with the border near Nizhny Novgorod, close to Moscow itself) across the Urals, Siberia, Central Asia,

the Far East, Alaska, and North American territories west of the frontier settlements.

The capital of Moscow Tartary was Tobolsk — identified in the Bible as Tubal, alongside Ros (Russia) and Meshek (Moscow). The Hordian czar of Tobolsk considered the Romanovs of Petersburg to be illegitimate usurpers of the Western portion of his domain. This political reality — of two competing Russian governments, one the Romanov puppet state and one the surviving Hordian structure — explains the continuous string of "peasant rebellions" in the 17th and 18th centuries: they were not peasant revolts but wars between these two states. The Romanovs systematically concealed the existence of their Siberian rival, treating it as a national secret enforced by the [Secret Police](#). ([Chronologia, Ch.8 §1](#))

— —

The Deep State knew their plan was fragile and could be ruined if the Romanov Dynasty ever turned against the West. Furthermore, they feared Turkey and Russia may attempt to reunify on *religious grounds* at some point in the future. To solve this problem, they turned the two states on each-other by exploiting the religious tensions lingering since the First Crusade. Wars between Turkey and Russia would last throughout the 300 years of Romanov reign.

In Russia, prior to the Romanovs, Muslims were not persecuted, and likewise the Russian Orthodoxy were not persecuted in The Ottoman Empire. These regions had experienced centuries of *religious plurality* that would come to an end with the Romanov wars. Fomenko describes the [fracturing of religious symbols](#):

The crescent moon with a star is an old symbol of Czar-Grad. It owes its origin to the blaze of the star of Bethlehem and to the solar eclipse which are associated with the Nativity of Christ and the crucifixion of Andronicus Christ. Today the crescent moon with a star is perceived exclusively as a Muslim symbol. However, up until the end of the XVII century a crescent moon with a star adorned,

for example, the spire of the huge Christian St. Stephen's Cathedral in Vienna. The crescent moon was removed from the spire (and replaced with a cross) only in 1685.

However, before the Russian Empire was ever formed, this same symbol was seen in many [ancient religions](#) representing planet Venus as an 8 pointed star fixed at the North Pole, and Saturn behind it as a crescent lit by the Sun during the [Golden Age](#). Ultimately, this symbol represents the moment Deep State Monotheism was cleverly assimilated into Gnostic Christianity forming the Judeo-Christian religions we know today.



The Marfull chronological framework — developed by researchers building on Fomenko's New Chronology — provides a parallel reconstruction of 17th century events focused on the Mediterranean theatre: the Catalan-Aragonese military campaigns, the inter-religious disputes between Judaism and Christianity, the dismantling of the Templar military-financial order, and the consolidation of Roman papal authority over the competing Avignon papacy.

The key insight of the Marfull framework is the chronological compression: events conventionally dated to the 13th–15th centuries (the Cathar Crusades, the Templar suppression, the Tortosa Dispute) are identified as 17th century events that were backdated by the Scaligerian chronological system. The equation  $1307 = 1492 = 1677$  — asserting that the Templar suppression, the Spanish expulsion of Jews, and a 17th century restructuring are the same event recorded at three different apparent dates — is one of the most striking claims in the New Chronology reconstruction.

These Mediterranean events were not isolated from the Northern European drama of the Romanov seizure and the English financial coup. They represent the southern front of the same global restructuring: the transfer of military, financial, and religious authority from the old Imperial order to the new system of competing nation-states governed by an invisible financial network.

Per the **Marfull chronological framework**, the inter-religious disputes between Judaism and Christianity spanning 1633–1725 CE were the theological dimension of a political transformation — the creation of separate, controllable religious denominations out of what had been a unified Imperial religious tradition.

## Articles in This Section

---

- [Disputes against Jews reemerge \(1633\)](#)
- [Fall of the Avignon powers \(1651\)](#)

- Byzantine and Catalan alliance (1666)
  - Messianic Jewish begins (1670)
  - Disputes against Jews end (1673)
  - Order of Temple of Solomon dismantled (1677)
  - Rex Bellator plan unifies military orders (1679)
  - Almogavars conquer Athens and Neopatria (1681)
- —

The breaking up of the Russian Empire resulted in the creation of the Jewish and Gypsy / Romani diasporas. Both groups had been accustomed to traveling between the vassal states of the Empire, and now found themselves cut off from their old imperial ties. Jews found themselves at the highest level of authority in each region-in control of the money, trade economies, and monarchies left behind, while Gypsies, named after an Empire that no longer existed, became a powerless people. Eventually, disputes between the common folk (gentiles) and Jews emerged over every facet of life, from eating rituals to monetary policy.

### The Imperial Treasury Caste

The New Chronology offers a structural explanation for why the Jewish community survived the Empire's collapse when so many other groups did not. In the Hordian Empire, social organization followed a hereditary caste model. Different clans occupied different professional roles across generations. Within this system, the Hordian financial officers — those who managed the accounts of the Empire across Europe, Africa, and America, collecting taxes, paying salaries, controlling precious metal flows, and financing the army — formed a distinct professional caste. Their work demanded precision, accounting skill, and a strict regulatory mindset (hence the elaborate Talmudic legal system's emphasis on financial rules).

This caste operated globally by necessity: an Imperial banker in Egypt and one in England had far stronger professional ties than two soldiers stationed in distant provinces. Over generations, this tight-knit professional guild developed its own religious community, which became a recognizable strand of what we now call Judaism. Crucially, this guild had no need for a territorial state — their "country" was the Empire itself, which gave them free movement across all its provinces. When the Empire collapsed, they retained that cosmopolitan mobility and professional network, while the warrior castes and administrative nobles were territorialized and eventually replaced by new local dynasties. ([Chronologia, Ch.9 §3](#))

### Power of Money Erupts

Fomenko identifies the critical transition point: in the 16th and early 17th centuries, as the Empire fractured, the previously subordinate financial caste found itself in an unprecedented position of power. The military governors of the new independent states — the kings of Germany, France, England, etc. — believed they were the victors. They were not. The driving force behind the revolutionary wave that swept Europe (the English Revolution, the French Revolution, and the Dutch Republic before them) was capital overriding nobility. The **Miser Knight** pattern became the new political reality: the Imperial knight demanding his rightful salary from the treasury official who now controlled the cash.

*"The driving force behind all such revolutions was money. As a result they openly declared the domination of money over noble rank, over ancestry. This was the motto of the French revolution and of the English revolution. In the Horde Empire there ruled a principle of ancestry and gentility. Nobility was respected and entitled to power. After the revolt of the Reformation, wealth acquired precedence."* — Fomenko, [Ch.9 §3](#)

The ghettos that appeared across Europe after 1615 were not a

continuation of ancient prejudice. They were a new phenomenon — a response to the collapse of the Empire whose treasury system the Jewish community had administered. Once that Imperial authority was gone, the local kingdoms had no institutional framework for integrating the former Imperial officials. A 1615 document from the Lutheran Chronograph records the expulsion of Jews from Worms in that year — directly after the Time of Troubles, when the old Imperial order finally dissolved. ([Chronologia, Ch.9 §3](#))



The Avignon papacy (1309–1377) had represented a French-controlled alternative to Rome, where seven successive popes resided under the direct influence of the French Crown. When the papacy finally returned to Rome in 1377, the power center of Western Christianity shifted toward the Italian city-state networks that would later become the financial backbone of the Reformation. The "Great Schism" of 1378–1417 — during which multiple claimants held the papal title simultaneously — represented the transition period when the new controllers of the Church consolidated their position.

Per the NC-aligned chronological framework of Marfull and Fomenko, the "fall of Avignon" was a deliberate power transfer, not merely a theological dispute. The construction of the papacy's new power base in Rome occurred alongside a coordinated project to reshape the figure of Jesus Christ into a specifically Davidic Messiah — a king of the Jewish House of David — replacing the older Hordian Christ-Emperor figure with a more controllable religious icon tied to Roman institutional authority.

Fall of the Avignon powers and construction of the papal project in Rome, along with a great offensive to make Jesus the Messiah of the House of David, with the idea of creating a new temple of peace and prosperity to replace that of Solomon.



The Byzantine-Catalan alliance of the early 14th century (per the Scaligerian dating) represents an intersection of two important forces in the NC reconstruction: the dying remnants of the Eastern Empire and the military mercenary class (the Almogavars) that the new Western powers were deploying across the Mediterranean. The Catalan Company — the same mercenaries who would go on to conquer Athens and the Duchy of Neopatria — first entered Byzantine service ostensibly to fight the expanding Ottoman forces, but ended up devastating Byzantine Greece when their payments stopped. In the NC framework, this episode represents the transition moment when the old Hordian/Byzantine administrative class lost control of its own military contractors.

Per the **Marfull chronological framework**:

Byzantine and Catalan alliance for the control of the Eastern Roman Empire, where the Almogavars devastate Greece under the warrior spirit of Saint George



The emergence of the Messianic Jewish movement in the early 15th century (per the Marfull chronological framework, compressed from a 17th century original) was not a spontaneous religious development but a deliberate theological-political project. The convert Hieronymus de Santa Fe was a Jewish physician named Joshua (Yehoshua) who converted to Christianity and became a weapon in the campaign to absorb the Jewish community into the new Christian-Roman order being consolidated in the wake of the Empire's fragmentation.

His 1412 work *Hebraicomaster* (also called *Habraelomastix*) asserted that the Jewish Messiah had already arrived — in the form of Jesus Christ — and that Jewish rabbis were willfully concealing this truth from their followers. This argument was designed to preempt the most obvious objection to Christian conversion: that Jews were still waiting for a

Messiah who had not yet come. By redefining the arrival of the Messiah in historical terms, Santa Fe attempted to close the theological door for Jewish resistance to conversion.

Simultaneously, the appearance of the Hieronymites (Order of Saint Jerome) and the promotion of Saint Jerome as the author of the Latin Vulgate Bible served a similar purpose: to establish an authoritative Latin text of Scripture with official dating — providing the chronological backbone for the entire Scaligerian system. ([Marfull chronological framework](#))

the convert Hieronymus de Santa Fe (called in Hebrew Yehoshúa ben Yosef ibn Vives ha - Lorquí) writes *Habraeomastix*, where he announces to the Jews the arrival of the Messiah, and invites them to accept Christianity. At this moment the Hieronymites and the official icon of Saint Jerome from the 4th century appear, who writes the Bible in Latin and ends up putting dates to the Biblical texts.



The Tortosa Dispute of 1413–1414 was the largest formal debate between Judaism and Christianity in medieval history, lasting over 21 months and involving over seventy Jewish rabbis debating Geronimo de Santa Fe (Hieronymus de Santa Fe) before Pope Benedict XIII. The Dispute resulted in mass conversions of Spanish Jews and set the theological stage for the expulsion that followed decades later.

In the Marfull/NC framework, the Tortosa Dispute represents the final consolidation of Roman papal authority over the competing Avignon papacy. Pope Benedict XIII (the "Pope Luna" of the Aragonese obedience) was the last Avignon claimant standing. His resignation, forced by the outcome of the Council of Constance shortly after Tortosa, transferred all institutional religious authority back to Rome — completing the political consolidation that the Reformation needed to

complete its theological project.

The 46-year span in the title refers to the period of recorded Jewish-Christian disputes from approximately the 1370s (beginning of the Great Schism, which fractured papal unity) through the Tortosa Dispute's resolution in 1414. ([Marfull chronological framework](#))

Regarding this, the Tortosa Dispute stands out, as it is the last episode before the resignation of Pope Luna to the power of Avignon, and represents the transfer of all powers to Rome.

— —

The date equation presented in the Marfull/Fomenko framework —  $1307 = 1492 = 1677$  — is one of the most striking chronological compressions in the New Chronology reconstruction of medieval history. It asserts that the suppression of the Knights Templar conventionally dated to 1307 (under Philip IV of France), the expulsion of Jews from Spain in 1492 (under Ferdinand and Isabella), and a 17th century event are in fact the same episode repeated in the historical record at three different apparent dates due to systematic chronological inflation.

Per the Marfull framework, the real event underlying all three dates is the dismantling of the old Imperial military-financial order: the Templar/Hospitaller network that had administered the financial and military infrastructure of the Hordian Empire across the Mediterranean. When this order was dismantled, the colonial enterprise shifted from a unified Imperial model to a competitive Italian/French/Spanish state model — the colonial competition that produced the Age of Exploration.

The creation of the Order of Saint John (1312 = 1497 = 1682 in the same compression) to replace the Templars represents the reformatting of this military-financial infrastructure under new management — specifically under the Roman papacy rather than the Imperial Khan. The figure of Prester John, the legendary Christian king-priest sought by European crusaders, is reinterpreted here as the Baptist figure

camouflaging the real identity of the Hordian Czar/Khan of the old Empire. ([Marfull chronological framework](#))

The Order of the Temple of Solomon is dismantled (in 1307 = 1492 = 1677), after its appropriation by the King of France and Navarre, and the colonial enterprise is devised from Italy, in the name of a Holy Roman Empire (twinned), which competes with French aspirations. In its place, the Order of Saint John (in 1312 = 1497 = 1682) is created, in which the Prester John is camouflaged under the character of the Baptist, who blesses Christ as the Messiah.



By the middle of the 17th century, The Deep State had successfully infiltrated the religions of *every region* on Earth, leaving behind a disarray of religious disputes and anti-syncretism, and preparing the military orders of each kingdom for a final unification under its control. The plan manifested as a religious crusade to reconquer the "holy lands" of the Turkish (i.e. Ottoman) region of the fractured Russian Empire, this time in the name of a Messiah-Jesus Christ the *Rex Bellator* (which [translates](#) to [Warrior King](#)). The Chronologists of the Deep State would later shift these campaigns 370 years backwards into the 13th Century to place it within the period of religious crusades started by the Russian Hordian Empire. Spanish Wikipedia describes the [Rex Bellator Plan](#):

The plan consisted of the unification of the military orders (in the first two treaties, making clear the pre-eminence of the Templars and [Hospitallers](#), and in the third, distinguishing the Hospitallers to the north and the orders of the Iberian Peninsula to the south), placing a "Rex Bellator", a warrior king, widowed or single, at its head.



The Almogavars were a class of Catalan and Aragonese foot soldiers — the most feared light infantry of the late medieval Mediterranean — recruited primarily from mountain communities along the Aragonese-Muslim frontier. Their conquest of Athens and the Duchy of Neopatria (in the Scaligerian chronology, dated 1312–1331) established the Catalan Company as the dominant power in the Greek archipelago for nearly a century.

In the NC framework, the Almogavars represent the mercenary military wing of the Reformationist project in the Eastern Mediterranean. Their devastation of Byzantine Greece weakened the eastern half of the old Empire, making it vulnerable to the final Ottoman/Hordian takeover that the chronologists later dated to 1453. The settlement of western Jews in Thessaloniki, noted in the Marfull framework, locates the Imperial treasury officials in the newly-conquered territories — establishing the financial infrastructure the new rulers needed.

The patron saint narrative — the warrior spirit of Saint George — overlays the Almogavar campaigns with a crusading religious justification that was standard for all Reformationist military operations against old Imperial territories. In the NC reconstruction, Saint George's dragon-slaying iconography is a transformation of the Hordian imperial symbol: the dragon = the old Hordian serpent banner of the Empire.

| The almogavars conquer Athens and Neopatria, and western Jews settle in these lands, especially in Thessaloniki.



Between 1664 and 1694, London experienced the most concentrated sequence of destabilization in its history — a thirty-year arc that transformed the last independent financial center in Europe into the headquarters of a centralized banking system that would eventually govern the world.

This was not a series of unfortunate coincidences. It was a coordinated campaign:

1. 1664–65: A **great comet** appeared in the sky for over 80 days, interpreted as divine judgment
2. 1664–66: The **Great Plague** killed 15% of London's population, devastating the guild and goldsmith communities
3. Sept 2–6, 1666: The **Great Fire** destroyed 13,200 houses, 87 parish churches, the Guildhall, St. Paul's Cathedral, and the Royal Exchange — the physical infrastructure of the old financial order
4. 1666: The **Cestui Que Vie Act** was passed — a legal mechanism to declare absent persons dead and their estates managed by others
5. 1667: The **Dutch burned the English fleet** — military humiliation leading to the fall of Clarendon
6. 1668–74: Charles II ruled through **the Cabal** — five non-Anglican ministers, two of them secret Catholics, in a Protestant nation
7. 1672: The **Stop of the Exchequer** — Charles suspended all payments, ruining the independent goldsmiths and destroying 10,000 families
8. 1694: The **Bank of England** was founded on a Mithras temple — centralizing all currency under a joint-stock corporation answerable to shareholders, not citizens

Britannica confirms the sequence was recognized even at the time:

*"The Great Plague of London (1664–66) and the Great Fire of London (1666) were interpreted as divine judgments against a sinful nation. These catastrophes were compounded when the Dutch burned a large portion of the English fleet in 1667, which led to the*

*dismissal and exile of Clarendon. The crown's debts led to the Stop of the Exchequer (1672), by which Charles suspended payment of his bills." — Britannica, "The Later Stuarts"*

## The Goldsmiths: The Real Target

The London goldsmiths were not merely wealthy merchants. They were the last independent financial power in Europe — inheritors of the old Imperial treasury infrastructure that Fomenko identifies as having been moved to England by the Reformers (Ch.7 §18). Their ability to independently appraise gold and determine the relative value of all goods against it made them a direct threat to the royal currency. As long as independent valuation existed, no centralized monetary authority could achieve total control.

The gold ended up in London through Imperial trade flows and the deliberate transfer of the Horde's treasury. The goldsmiths managed it independently as a professional guild. But the Deep State needed to seize control from them to install the new centralized system. The 1664–1694 sequence was the mechanism of that seizure.

## The Apocalyptic Context

The entire sequence was framed by an apocalyptic prophecy: the year 1666 was read as "the 666th year of our Lord" — the number of the beast from Revelation. London's leadership was told of an impending divine judgment, using the same technique of prophetic letters that had been employed in 1492 but now by different and yet undisclosed means. When each catastrophe arrived — comet, plague, fire — it confirmed the prophecy for those inclined to believe, and silenced the political will of those who might have resisted.

## Sources

---

- Britannica, "The Later Stuarts"
  - A.T. Fomenko, *How It Was In Reality*, Ch.7 §18, Ch.9 §3
  - *Cestui Que Vie Act 1666*, Chapter 11, 18 & 19 Cha. 2
- —

Author's Theory: The following interpretation is my own reconstruction of events. No online sources correlating these events in this specific sequence have been found. If you encounter supporting or contradicting evidence, please contribute to the investigation.

### The Year of Our Lord 666

The year 1666 was not merely a date — it was a weapon. Written in the convention of the time as 1666, it read as "in the 666th year of the Lord," directly invoking the Number of the Beast from the Book of Revelation. For a population steeped in apocalyptic Christianity — where the Bible was taken as literal prophecy — this date carried existential weight.

During the first half of the seventeenth century some extravagant notions of the near approach of the Messianic time, and more especially of the redemption of the Jews and their return to Jerusalem, were set forth by Christian writers and entertained by Jews and Christians alike. The so-called apocalyptic year was assigned by Christian authors to the year 1666. [JewishEncyclopedia.com](http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com)

### The Same Technique, Different Means

I believe London's leadership was told of an impending apocalypse event

scheduled for September 1666. This was exactly the same technique used in 1492 — when **prophetic letters** were circulated to terrify populations into compliance — but done by a very different and yet undisclosed means. The mechanism of delivery remains unknown, but the effect is clear: the royal class believed it.

## Not Just London: The Sabbatean Messianic Mania of 1665–1666

London was not the only place where people expected the world to change in 1666. Across the Jewish diaspora — from Smyrna to Amsterdam, from Aleppo to Hamburg, from Morocco to Poland — tens of thousands of Jews simultaneously believed that 1666 would bring the end of history and the restoration of Israel. The vehicle was a Smyrna-born kabbalist named Sabbatai Zevi (Shabbetai Zvi).

In 1665, a young student of Lurianic Kabbalah named Nathan of Gaza declared that Sabbatai Zevi was the long-awaited agent of redemption, with the climax expected in 1666. The declaration spread with astonishing speed — faster than any news network of the era should have been able to carry it. Within months, Jewish communities across three continents were in a state of mass mania. Tens of thousands abandoned their livelihoods, sold their property, and prepared for an imminent return to the Holy Land. Businesses closed. Whole communities entered a state of ecstatic anticipation.

*"During the first half of the seventeenth century some extravagant notions of the near approach of the Messianic time, and more especially of the redemption of the Jews and their return to Jerusalem, were set forth by Christian writers and entertained by Jews and Christians alike." JewishEncyclopedia.com — Shabbethai Zebi*

Note the key phrase: "Jews and Christians alike." This was not a phenomenon confined to one religion or one city. It was a multi-faith,

multi-continent expectation that something world-changing would happen in 1666. The question is not whether people believed it — they demonstrably did. The question is: who told them all at the same time, and by what mechanism?

### *The Collapse: September 1666*

The Sabbatean movement reached its crisis point in September 1666 — the same month London burned. The Ottoman Sultan arrested Sabbatai Zevi and gave him a choice: death or conversion to Islam. Zevi chose conversion, taking the name Aziz Mehmed Effendi.

For many followers, this was the end — a devastating disillusionment. But for a significant number, it was not. His remaining followers reinterpreted the failure, arguing that the conversion was a necessary mystical step in the redemption process — that the delays and tribulations were the "birth pangs" of the Messiah. This rationalization allowed the Sabbatean sect to persist for over a century, eventually spawning the Dönmez crypto-Jewish community within the Ottoman Empire and influencing later movements including Frankism.

### *The Pattern*

Consider the timeline:

- Christian Europe: Apocalyptic prophecy assigns divine judgment to the year 1666, the "year of the Beast"
- Jewish diaspora: Messianic prophecy assigns the restoration of Israel to the year 1666
- London: Burns to the ground in September 1666
- Ottoman Empire: Sabbatai Zevi is arrested and forced to convert in September 1666

Two entirely separate religious populations, spanning Europe, North Africa, and the Middle East, were simultaneously convinced that 1666 would bring a world-altering event. Both prophecies collapsed in

September of that year — one in fire, one in apostasy. The conventional explanation is coincidence. The alternative is that someone, or some group, was seeding apocalyptic expectations across multiple populations simultaneously, using different religious frameworks to deliver the same message: *the world changes in 1666.*

The Sequence of Belief and Doubt (London)

The psychological manipulation unfolded in stages:

*Stage 1: The Prophecy (pre-1664)*

London's royalty and clergy were informed — through channels we cannot yet identify — that divine judgment would fall on the city in the year 1666. Many believed. Many did not. But the seed was planted.

*Stage 2: The Comet (1664-1665)*

When the Great Comet appeared in the sky and remained visible for over 80 days, the believers became certain. Here was the sign from heaven — the herald of the approaching judgment. The skeptics grew uneasy.

[Nathaniel] Morton said to them that it was "no fiery meteor caused by exhalation, but it appeared to be sent immediately by God to awake the secure world." *Historic Storms of New England,* Sidney Perley, 1891

*Stage 3: The Comet Departs (early 1665)*

When the comet faded from the sky, many had doubts again. Perhaps it was just a natural phenomenon. Perhaps the prophecy was false. The tension between belief and skepticism divided the population.

*Stage 4: The Plague (1665-1666)*

When the Great Plague struck, killing 100,000 people — 15% of London's population — opinion split again. Was this divine punishment, or was it the filth and overcrowding of a medieval city? The religious saw the hand of God. The practical saw rats and sewage. Neither side could convince the other.

*Stage 5: The Fire (September 2-6, 1666)*

When London burned to the ground — 13,200 houses, 87 churches, St. Paul's Cathedral, the Guildhall, the Royal Exchange — many accused the government of starting it. They were right to be suspicious. But it was too late. The political will to resist had died in the fire.

The royal class was now more sure than ever that the prophecy had come true. God had revealed himself by smiting the wicked. The fire was not a disaster to be investigated — it was a confirmation of divine authority.

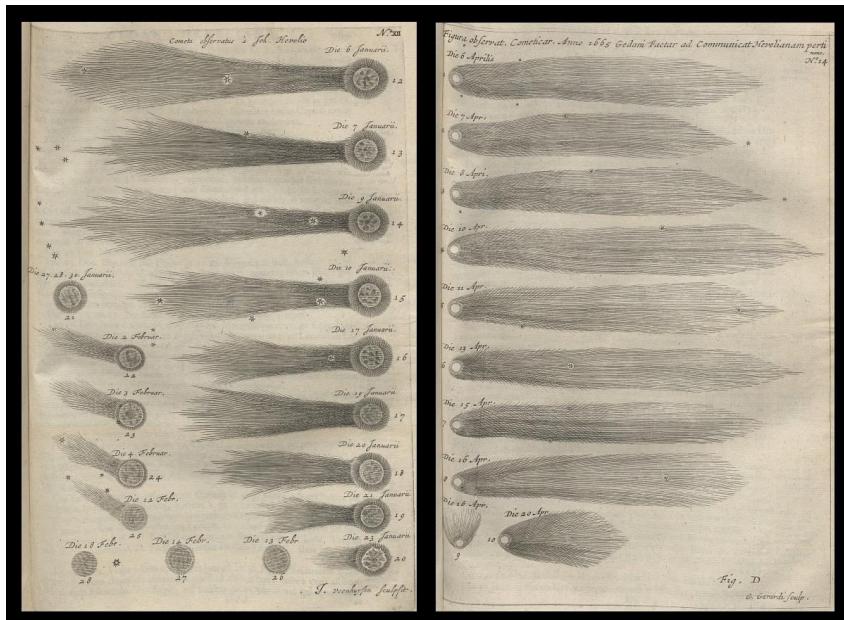
*Stage 6: The Aftermath*

This psychological victory — the conviction among the ruling class that they had witnessed genuine divine judgment — set the tone for everything that followed. The cynical, detached, religiously sanctioned exploitation that would characterize the British Empire for the next three centuries was rooted in this moment. If God had burned London to punish the wicked, then *anything* done in God's name was justified. The goldsmiths had been wicked. The independent City had been wicked. Only obedience to the divinely sanctioned Crown — and its banking apparatus — could prevent future judgment.

The Polish theologian Lubieniecki confirms the connection

The Polish theologian, historian and astronomer, Stanisław Lubieniecki (1623–1675) observed both comets from Hamburg and published his *Theatrum cometoricum* in 1668, in which he stated his opinion that the Great Fire of London was a punishment from God announced by the 1664

comet.



Lubieniecki's *Theatrum cometicum* (1668) connected the 1664 comet directly to the Great Fire of London as divine judgment. Source

Either by coincidence (or more likely by some design of Deep State engineers), a series of phenomenal comets approached Earth prior to the apocalyptic date in shorter intervals and longer progressions. The largest and longest lasting comet of the series was seen between 1664(C / 1664 W1) and 1665(C / 1665 F1) which lasted over 80 days.

[Nathanial] Morton said to them that it was "no fiery meteor caused by exhalation, but it appeared to be sent immediately by God to awake the secure world." By this sign they were, as they believed, forewarned of the judgment of Jehovah upon the people for their sins, but just what that judgment would be - was a mystery. After a comet had disappeared, calamities which

succeeded it within the space of a year or two were ascribed to its influence.[Historic Storms of New England by Sidney Perley, 1891](#)

## Comets in the NC Framework

Per the New Chronology, the historical interpretation of comets as divine omens is not merely superstition — it reflects genuine observational reality that the Scaligerian chronological system systematically misdated. Fomenko's astronomical analysis shows that the star catalogue in the famous Almagest (traditionally attributed to Ptolemy in the 2nd century AD) was actually finalized in the 17th century, with its "ancient" observations calculated backward using the incomplete astronomical theory of that era. ([Chronologia, Ch.7 §21](#))

The Great Comet of 1664–65 preceded the Great Plague of 1665 and the Great Fire of London in 1666 — a sequence of catastrophes that the English population experienced as a cosmic series, consistent with the Deep State campaign to destabilize the old order and clear the ground for the new financial architecture. Whether the timing was deliberate or coincidental, the effect was identical: major disruption of existing property, authority, and social structures across England in a three-year period, culminating in the founding of the Bank of England three decades later.



It began in London in the poor, overcrowded parish of St. Giles - in -the - Field. It started slowly at first but by May of 1665, 43 had died. In June, 6, 137 people died, in July, 17, 036 people and at its peak in August, 31, 159 people died. In all, 15 % of the population perished during that terrible summer. Whole communities were wiped out and corpses littered the streets as there was no one left to bury them.

London at that time was a city of about 448 acres surrounded by a city wall that had originally been built to keep out raiding bands, and, in

the south, by the River Thames. There were gates in the wall at Ludgate, Newgate, Aldersgate, Cripplegate, Moorgate, Bishopsgate and Aldgate, and the Thames was crossable at London Bridge. In the poorer parts of the city, filled with overcrowded tenements and garrets, hygiene was impossible to maintain. There was no sanitation, and open drains flowed along the centre of winding streets. The cobbles were slippery with animal droppings, rubbish and the slops thrown out of the houses; they were muddy and buzzing with flies in summer, and awash with sewage in winter. The City Corporation employed "rakers" to remove the worst of the filth, and it was transported to mounds outside the walls, where it accumulated and continued to decompose. The stench was overwhelming, and people walked around with handkerchiefs or nosegays pressed against their nostrils.

[https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Diary\\_of\\_Samuel\\_Pepys/1665/March#  
March\\_1st](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Diary_of_Samuel_Pepys/1665/March#March_1st)

### The Plague as Strategic Disruption

The Great Plague of London (1665) killed an estimated 100,000 people — roughly 15% of the city's population. Its timing, arriving immediately before the Great Fire of 1666, created a two-year period of maximum destabilization for the existing London power structure. The old guild-based City of London, dominated by goldsmiths and independent merchants who had survived the Civil War as a rival power center to the Crown, found its population decimated and its institutional memory disrupted just as the financial reforms of the 1670s were being planned.

The 17th century European plague cycle — which struck Amsterdam, London, and other commercial centers in waves — corresponded precisely with the period of maximum Reformation disruption. The NC framework notes that epidemic disease consistently accompanied the major political transitions of the post-Hordian period: wherever an old institutional order needed to be cleared, plague arrived to do the clearing. The historical record of *who* died and *which* institutions survived each plague wave has never been fully reconstructed by mainstream historians.

## London's Physical Geography as a Weapon

The quote above from the Pepys archives reveals a critical fact about London's vulnerability: the medieval city was built inside a wall designed for military raiders, not public health crises. With open sewage channels, no sanitation system, overcrowded tenements, and a Thames-bounded geography that concentrated population density, the City of London was structurally predisposed to catastrophic epidemics. Whether this was exploited deliberately or simply opportunistically is an open question — but it is notable that the same geography that made the plague possible also made the Great Fire of 1666 possible, and both events cleared the path for the financial restructuring of 1672–1694.

---

This apparently & conveniently ended the distracting UK Bubonic Plague nationwide whilst the vatican corrupt canon law was conveniently sneaked in place uncontested benefiting Deep State secret societies - deeming all native sovereigns dead at sea removing the sovereignty & estate of each native sovereign at birth (via birth certificate) creating the secret "cestui que vie trust" account & all corresponding corruption removing man's status converting Master to Mr. - overriding law via deceived legal entrapment

As well as loss of life, the financial costs were staggering. 13, 200 houses, 87 parish churches, The Royal Exchange, Guildhall and St. Paul's Cathedral - built during the Middle Ages - was totally destroyed. The costs were estimated at £10 million.

The relationship between the City and the Crown was often tense. The City of London had been a stronghold of republicanism during the English Civil War (1642 - 1651), and the wealthy and economically dynamic capital still had the potential to be a threat to Charles II, as had been demonstrated by several republican

uprisings in London in the early 1660s. The City magistrates were of the generation that had fought in the Civil War, and could remember how Charles I's grab for absolute power had led to that national trauma.[13] They were determined to thwart any similar tendencies in his son, and when the Great Fire threatened the City, they refused the offers that Charles made of soldiers and other resources. Even in such an emergency, the idea of having the unpopular royal troops ordered into the City was political dynamite. By the time that Charles took over command from the ineffectual Lord Mayor, the fire was already out of control.

### London's Rebuilding and the New Financial Order

The political aftermath of the Great Fire is as significant as the fire itself. When the rebuilding plan was implemented, the medieval guildhall structure and warren of organic property rights that had defined the old City of London was replaced with a more regularized street grid — conveniently amenable to the new financial architecture being planned. The Cestui Que Vie Act of 1666, passed in the same year as the fire, created the legal presumption that any person absent from their estate for seven years could be declared legally dead, with their estate administered by others. The long-term implications of this for property law, inheritance, and the formation of the financial trusts that now govern Western institutional life have never been fully traced.

### The NC Context: England as the New Financial Metropolis

In Fomenko's reconstruction (Ch.7 §18), England's rise to global financial dominance was not organic — it was funded by the stolen treasury of the Hordian Empire, moved to the British Isles specifically because they were geographically remote from Russia-Horde and any potential imperial restoration. The Fire of

London served this project by destroying the physical evidence of the old order (87 churches, the medieval Guildhall, St. Paul's Cathedral, thousands of private records) and forcing a complete legal and financial reset. The Royal Exchange, one of the few institutions that might have anchored an independent financial system, was among the structures destroyed.

The fact that Charles II — himself restored to power only six years earlier — attempted to insert royal troops into the City during the crisis, and was blocked by the City Magistrates, illustrates how thoroughly London's financial elite had already consolidated their independence from the Crown. Within twenty-eight years, the Bank of England would formalize that independence into institutional law.

— —

Author's Theory: The following interpretation is my own reconstruction. The argument that the destruction of the goldsmith class represented the death of independent economic valuation — and that this was the origin of modern poverty — is not found in any single online source. If you encounter supporting or contradicting evidence, please contribute to the [investigation](#).

## More Than Money-Lenders

The popular image of the London goldsmith — Dickens's Scrooge counting coins in a dark office — fundamentally misrepresents who these people were and why they had to be destroyed. The goldsmiths were not merely wealthy merchants wielding undue financial influence. They were a threat to the royal currency itself.

The key to the threat was the goldsmiths' ability to appraise gold — and everything else against its value. A goldsmith could examine a bar of metal and tell you its exact purity. He could examine a ship's cargo and tell you its worth relative to gold. He could examine a piece of land, a

building, a trade route, and assign it a value that was *objective* — rooted in the physical reality of measurable precious metal content.

As long as the goldsmiths could do this, they could decide some things were more or less valuable than the Crown declared them to be. This was not merely financial competition — it was an alternative reality. The Crown said a shilling was worth what the Crown said it was worth. The goldsmith could melt the shilling down and tell you what it was *actually* worth. Two competing systems of value cannot coexist indefinitely. One must destroy the other.

### The Imperial Inheritance

Fomenko's New Chronology provides the historical context for why London's goldsmiths had this power in the first place. Per Ch.7 §18:

*"It is possible that the Reformers moved the stolen treasury of the Empire to England. They didn't want to take a chance of keeping it in Europe, weary of the restoration of Russia-Horde... Having seized the vast treasures of the Horde, the English rebels acquired influence and created the 'English Empire', which existed for some time."*

The gold that London's smiths appraised and traded was not merely local wealth — it was the residue of the Hordian Imperial treasury, the accumulated wealth of a world empire. The goldsmiths were the inheritors of the old Imperial financial infrastructure, managing it independently as a professional guild. They were not Deep State agents — they were custodians of the old system who had to be crushed to install the new centralized system.

Fomenko's analysis of the Imperial financial caste (Ch.9 §3) describes the transition:

*"The driving force behind all such revolutions was money. As a result they openly declared the domination of money over noble rank, over ancestry. This was the motto of the French revolution and of the*

*English revolution."*

## The System That Replaced Them

The **Bank of England**, founded in 1694 on the site of a **Mithras** temple — the Roman god of contracts — was not merely a new bank. It was the replacement of independent valuation with institutional decree. Where the goldsmith could tell you what things were actually worth, the Bank of England told you what things were *declared* to be worth. The difference is the difference between measurement and proclamation — between science and religion.

The Bank was tied to religion by design. It was established by royal charter — the same divine authority that had been "confirmed" by the **apocalyptic events of 1664-1666**. Its authority derived not from the measurable reality of gold weight but from the divinely sanctioned power of the Crown. Other joint-stock banks were explicitly prohibited from issuing banknotes — a monopoly that made independent valuation not just impractical but illegal.

## The Birth of Poverty

This switch — from independent valuation to centralized decree — was the start of real-world poverty, the likes of which were never seen or imagined before on Earth.

Before the Bank of England, a person's wealth could be independently verified. Gold is gold. Its weight and purity are measurable facts. A goldsmith's appraisal was accountable to physical reality. Under this system, poverty existed but it was *local* and *addressable* — you were poor because you lacked resources, and the path to less poverty was acquiring more of those real resources.

After the Bank of England, wealth became a *declaration* — a number on a ledger maintained by an institution that answered to shareholders, not citizens. Poverty was no longer the absence of resources but the absence of *access to the ledger*. You could be standing on gold-rich land, growing food, producing goods of measurable value, and still be declared "poor" because the central bank's ledger said so. This is the poverty we know today — not the poverty of scarcity

but the poverty of exclusion from an arbitrary accounting system.

The goldsmiths' destruction was the destruction of economic accountability. What replaced it was a system where value was whatever the Bank said it was — and the Bank answered to private shareholders whose identities were, and remain, obscure.

### The Sequence of Destruction

1. 1660: Charles II restored to the throne — immediately subject to financial pressures
2. 1660: Parliament caps interest at 6% ("An Act for restraining the taking of Excessive Usury")
3. 1662: **Hearth taxes** imposed — requiring biannual audits of every household (surveillance infrastructure)
4. 1664–66: Comet, Plague, Fire — physical destruction of the goldsmith community and its institutional base
5. 1667–72: Charles bypasses Parliament, borrows directly from goldsmiths at discounts that exceed the 6% cap
6. 1672: **Great Stop of the Exchequer** — Charles suspends all payments, destroying the goldsmiths
7. 1694: Bank of England founded — monopoly on banknotes, independent valuation made illegal



In June 1667, during the **Raid on the Medway**, the Dutch Republic's navy sailed up the Thames estuary and into the River Medway, broke through the chain protecting the English fleet, burned or captured several major warships, and towed away the *Royal Charles* — the flagship that had carried Charles II home for his Restoration just seven years earlier. It was the worst military humiliation in English naval history.

The immediate political consequence was the dismissal and exile of the **Earl of Clarendon**, Charles II's chief minister, who was blamed for the

disaster. This created the vacuum that would be filled by the Cabal — the five non-Anglican ministers who would govern England through Charles for the next six years.

*"The Great Plague of London (1664–66) and the Great Fire of London (1666) were interpreted as divine judgments against a sinful nation. These catastrophes were compounded when the Dutch burned a large portion of the English fleet in 1667, which led to the dismissal and exile of Clarendon." — Britannica, "The Later Stuarts"*

### A Rival Puppet, Not a Deep State Operation

I interpret this incident as a rival puppet European aristocracy taking advantage of a moment of weakness in Britain's rulership, having little to do with any deep state theory. The Dutch Republic — itself the product of the same Reformation that had fractured the Hordian Empire — was a competing state with its own interests, its own aristocracy, and its own ambitions.

People were not aware of any deep state or cabal operating behind the scenes. We were like insects under a microscope — we can see the glass, but everything beyond it is a blur. We see many moments of weakness in history — especially in modern history, where civil war or self-sabotage from the highest levels of leadership leaves nations temporarily vulnerable — and we also see other countries stepping in to take advantage.

The pattern repeats: China invaded Vietnam on February 17, 1979, exploiting the aftermath of the Vietnam War and Vietnam's intervention in Cambodia. Argentina seized the Falkland Islands in 1982 during a period of perceived British weakness. Saddam Hussein invaded Kuwait in 1990 when he calculated that international attention was elsewhere. In 1667, the Dutch saw an England ravaged by plague, devastated by fire, and politically divided — and they struck.

This does not make the Dutch attack part of a larger conspiracy. It

makes it part of human nature: when a rival is weakened, opportunists advance. The *consequences* of the attack, however, served the Deep State's interests perfectly — removing Clarendon and opening space for the Cabal. Whether this was foreseen or merely exploited after the fact is an open question.



After the fall of Clarendon in 1667, Charles II governed through a group of five ministers whose collective name would become one of the most enduring words in the English language: the Cabal.

The term derives from an acronym of their names:

Letter	Minister	Religion	Role
C	Sir Thomas Clifford	Secret Catholic	Lord Treasurer
A	Henry Arlington	Secret Catholic	Secretary of State
B	George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham	No fixed religion	Privy Council
A	Anthony Ashley Cooper	Puritan	Lord Chancellor
L	John Lauderdale	Presbyterian	Secretary for Scotland

The critical fact: none of the five was Anglican, in a nation whose established church was the Church of England. Two were secret Catholics in a country where Catholicism was formally proscribed. This was crypto-governance — a cabinet whose members' true religious and political allegiances were systematically hidden from the population they governed.

*"The king now ruled through a group of ministers known as the Cabal, an anagram of the first letters of their names. None of the five was Anglican, and two were Roman Catholic."* — Britannica, "The Later Stuarts"

## From Acronym to Accusation

The word "cabal" — originally just a coincidental acronym — entered the

English language as a term for any secretive political faction operating behind the scenes. Its adoption was itself an act of public consciousness: people *n oticed* that England was being governed by a shadow cabinet with hidden allegiances, and they named the pattern.

The accusation of a cabal running the world has persisted into the modern day. From the Illuminati fears of the 18th century to the "shadow government" theories of the 20th and 21st centuries, the language and concept originate in this specific historical moment — five men, none representing the official religion of the state, governing through a king whose chief minister had just been destroyed by a foreign military attack.

### The Cabal's Legacy: An Entity Without a Center

No doubt such an entity is complicated. The 17th century Cabal was five specific men with five different agendas — Clifford wanted a Catholic restoration, Shaftesbury wanted parliamentary supremacy, Buckingham wanted personal power, and so on. There was no single "plan" — there was a convergence of interests that produced coordinated action without a unified command structure.

This is how all cabals operate. They have no clear center. They rebrand themselves often — from "the Cabal" to "the Whig junto" to "the establishment" to "the deep state" to "the globalists." They appear as the saviours of humanity whenever possible — presenting their financial predation as "modernization," their surveillance as "security," their monopolies as "efficiency."

### The Question That Won't Go Away

If the Cabal — in its broadest sense, as an invisible coordination of financial, military, and religious power operating behind visible governments — had ended on Earth, it would have been defeated, exposed, and prevented from restoring itself at some point in the last three centuries. Empires fall. Conspiracies are uncovered. Secret societies are infiltrated. The tools of surveillance and communication available in the

19th, 20th, and 21st centuries are powerful enough to expose any purely human organization operating at scale.

But that never happened.

Nobody knows today who is running the so-called Cabal. The closest we get are institutional names — the Bank for International Settlements, the Federal Reserve, the City of London Corporation, the Vatican Bank — but these are instruments, not controllers. The controlling intelligence behind them has never been identified, never been cornered, never been forced into the open by the enormous investigative and intelligence-gathering resources of the world's governments.

This raises a question that this timeline returns to repeatedly: is the Cabal's continuity explainable by purely terrestrial organizational dynamics? An organization that has maintained coherent strategy across four centuries, survived every revolution, adapted to every technology, and never been decisively exposed — despite operating in an age of satellites, signals intelligence, and digital finance — either represents an unprecedented achievement in human organizational theory, or it represents something else entirely.

### The Cabal and the Financial Coup

Within the specific context of the 1664-1694 financial coup in London, the Cabal served a precise function: it governed England during the transition period between the destruction of the old financial order (the goldsmiths) and the installation of the new one (the Bank of England). Clarendon — who had been Charles's loyalist from the Civil War era — represented the last link to an older, more accountable style of governance. His removal and replacement with the Cabal ensured that no single powerful minister could resist or redirect the financial restructuring that was underway.

The [Stop of the Exchequer](#) in 1672 — the act that destroyed the goldsmiths — occurred on the Cabal's watch. It was not a coincidence.

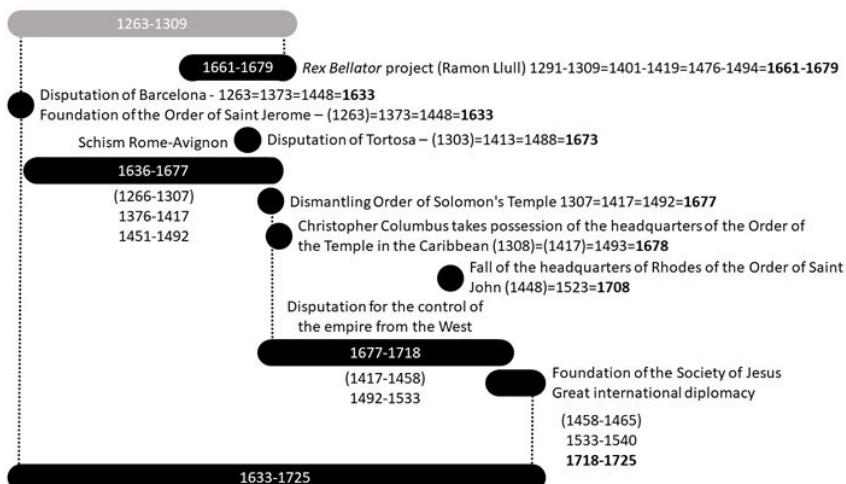


Part of the plan for any religious-military conquest is the issuing of a centralized currency and usury-based banking system to all conquered regions. In the height of the Russian Empire, the port of London was a major center for international trade. During the Reformation, many rich merchants would store their gold in London. Agents of the Deep State knew the financial independence of London goldsmiths must be crushed in order to create a centralized banking system under their control.

By 1660, Charles II was restored to the throne following years of civil war where an estimated 200, 000 Britons died. Citing interest rates on gold as high as 20 %, Parliament passed “An Act for restraining the taking of Excessive Usury” – capping the maximum rate at 6 %. At the same time, Charles persuades Parliament to impose **hearth taxes** on the British people which required biyearly audits of every household. Where Parliament wouldn't agree with Charles, he bypassed them by borrowing directly from the goldsmiths in exchange for “tax futures” tallied to the smiths at a discount. By 1671, the discount on the King's tax debt reached 10 % which was above the 6 % cap and thus could not be paid back. In 1672, the King wrote a **letter** to the

“Gentlemen, I'm an honest man, but unfortunately I am unable to pay my debts back on this occasion. Sorry – will see what I can do.”

As a result of the **Great Stop of 1672**, the majority of London's goldsmiths were ruined, and as many as ten thousand families were *financially embarrassed*. The Deep State had successfully mitigated the threat of independent banking and would now be able to establish a new *centralized* banking system (finalized by 1694).



— —

Charles II implements William Paterson's plan for a new **centralized** type of bank. The 'Governor and the Company of the Bank of England' was established by royal charter to operate as a joint-stock company with limited liability with share-holders. Other joint-stock banks would not be permitted to issue banknotes, giving the Bank of England a significant competitive advantage. 1, 268 different people jumped on the scheme and raised £1.2 million in just 11 days in exchange for 8 % interest. The Bank itself was established in an old Roman Temple on Walbrook street in London, where **Mithras**, the Roman god of contracts, was worshiped.

Source

The 17th century was the century of maximum Jesuit ambition — and maximum resistance. Having established footholds in the Americas, Africa, and the Middle East in the 15th and 16th centuries, the Society of Jesus turned to its most difficult target: Asia.

This article serves as the parent entry for 17th century Jesuit activities. The Jesuit missionary program is traced across the full timeline in a dedicated series:

- 15th Century: [Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World](#)
  - 16th Century: [Jesuits make "Pilgrimage" to Palestine](#)
  - 17th Century: [Jesuits convert Asians to Buddhism](#) (*below*)
  - 18th Century: [Secret Society of Jesus goes public](#)
  - 19th Century: [The Jesuit Restoration and the Missionary-Military Pattern](#)
  - 20th Century: [From Missionaries to Corporations](#)
- —

The 17th century was the century of maximum Jesuit ambition — and maximum resistance. Having established footholds in the Americas ([15th century](#)), Africa and the Middle East ([16th century](#)), the Society of Jesus turned to its most difficult target: Asia.

The success of the Jesuit missions in Europe, Africa, and America emboldened the Jesuits to target the last remaining non-monotheistic indigenous religion left in the world — *Christianity*. In Western Europe, the Jesuits had already *catharized* anyone associated with original Gnostic Christianity, but the Missionaries knew Asia would be more difficult to conquer theologically and militarily.

The Jesuit mission to convert eastern *Gnostic* Christians into western Catholicism proved impossible. Any attempt to proselytize Gnostics into the belief that Christ was the only *Son of the Creator God of the Universe*

was met with skepticism. Eastern Christians already had detailed records of Christ — their first Emperor and founder of the Rus-Horde Empire — spanning hundreds of years after his death and certainly there was no record of Christ having been the son of a god. Furthermore, the Jesuits failed to convince the Polytheistic Gnostics that there was a *Creator of the Universe* at all. The Missionaries had to fall back on the next best plan — to *assimilate* their Monotheistic saviour myth into a *different* popular character from the eastern pantheon — **The Buddha**. Fomenko summarizes **the strategy**:

The idea is to improve the icon of Jesus by assimilating it to the Buddha, at the same time that a new Christian Bible is conceived and Jewish stigmatization begins with them. Buddha and Jesus have similar biographies, because they are the fruit of a common project, and it is desired to unite them. For this reason, Jesuits are initially well received in China and Japan, while there is an awareness of being a common project associated with the glory of the same lineage.



## The Strategic Context: Why Asia Last

The sequencing of the Jesuit missionary campaign was not random. Europe and the Americas were priority targets because they were former Hordian territory whose populations still maintained living connections to the old Imperial religious traditions. Once those populations were safely converted to the new Monotheistic/Catholic order, Asia could be approached — but only from a position of established Western supremacy, economic leverage, and military presence.

The Jesuit accommodation strategy in China (the **Chinese Rites controversy**) attempted to present Christianity as compatible with Confucian ancestor veneration, while simultaneously infiltrating the

Imperial Chinese court as astronomers and advisors. The NC context: the Manchurian dynasty that ruled China from 1644 was itself descended from Hordian Mongolian conquerors — distant relatives of the same Imperial line the Romanovs had displaced in Russia. The Jesuits were attempting to penetrate one of the last surviving branches of the old Empire from the inside.



### The Fiercest Resistance: Asia Fights Back

The 17th century produced the most violent resistance to the Jesuit mission in the order's history. In Asia — unlike in the Americas or Africa — the Jesuits encountered civilizations with centralized states, written traditions, standing armies, and populations that recognized the Jesuit project for what it was.

#### *Japan: The Shimabara Rebellion and Two Centuries of Closure*

The Tokugawa shogunate's violent expulsion of Christianity from Japan represents the most successful resistance to the Jesuit strategy anywhere in the world. Christianity had gained a foothold in Japan through Jesuit missionaries (most notably [Francis Xavier](#), who arrived in 1549), and by the early 1600s an estimated 300,000 Japanese had converted.

The Tokugawa regime recognized the threat. Beginning in 1614, increasingly severe persecution of Christians culminated in the [Shimabara Rebellion](#) of 1637–1638 — an uprising of largely Christian peasants that was crushed with the deaths of approximately 37,000 rebels. After Shimabara, Japan was essentially closed to Western contact under the [Sakoku](#) policy until [1853](#).

Missionaries who remained in Japan during this period were hunted, tortured, and killed. The [26 Martyrs of Japan](#) (1597) and the [Great Martyrdom of Nagasaki](#) (1622) became famous in Europe — providing exactly the kind of propaganda the colonial pattern required. But Japan's

institutional memory of its connections to the Hordian Empire was strong enough to recognize and reject the Jesuit project entirely. The country's two-century isolation was the result — the most successful quarantine against Western imperial expansion in history.

### *China: The Court Astronomers*

In China, the Jesuits achieved what they could not in Japan: access to the Imperial court itself. **Matteo Ricci** (1552–1610) had established the beachhead in the late 16th century by presenting himself as a scholar rather than a missionary — winning Imperial favour through his knowledge of astronomy, cartography, and mathematics. By the 17th century, Jesuits like **Johann Adam Schall von Bell** and **Ferdinand Verbiest** had been appointed directors of the Imperial Astronomical Bureau — literally controlling the Chinese calendar.

This was the acme of Jesuit infiltration: from within the court, they could reshape the official cosmology of the world's most populous empire. But the **Chinese Rites controversy** — a hundred-year argument about whether Chinese Catholics could continue practising Confucian ancestor veneration — ultimately torpedoed the mission. In 1724, the **Yongzheng Emperor** banned Christian proselytization and expelled most missionaries. As in Japan, a centralized Asian state had recognized the threat and shut it down.

### *Southeast Asia and India: Partial Penetration*

In India, the Jesuits pioneered the strategy of *inculturation* — adopting local dress, language, and customs to blend into the target culture. **Robert de Nobili** (1577–1656) famously dressed as a Brahmin and studied Sanskrit to approach the Hindu scholarly class. In Southeast Asia, Jesuits penetrated Vietnam, the Philippines, and the Indonesian archipelago with varying degrees of success. The Philippines — already under Spanish colonial control — was the easiest target; Vietnam proved more resistant.

## Missionary Martyrdoms of the 17th Century

Across every theatre of the Asian campaign, missionaries were killed. The deaths followed the same pattern established in the Americas (see the **missionary-military pattern**): peaceful missionaries arrived, built initial trust, pushed conversion, were killed by communities that recognized the existential threat, and their deaths were publicized in Europe as evidence of Asian "barbarism" requiring civilizing intervention.

### Selected 17th century martyrdoms:

Date	Location	Event
1597	Japan	26 Martyrs of Japan crucified in Nagasaki
1622	Japan	Great Martyrdom of Nagasaki — 55 Christians
1637–38	Japan	Shimabara Rebellion — 37,000 killed
1642–49	North America	North American Martyrs — 8 Jesuits killed by Indians
1649	North America	Jean de Brébeuf tortured and killed; reportedly
1660s	Vietnam	Multiple Jesuit missionaries executed under the Nguyen

Each death added to the cumulative European narrative that non-Christian peoples were "savage" and required Western intervention — military, commercial, or both. The missionaries always took the punishment for the sins of the empire. The empire used their suffering as moral currency.

## Buddhism and the NC Framework

The NC observation that Buddhism and Christianity share biographical structures (the Buddha and Jesus have similar life stories, miraculous births, temptation narratives, teaching careers, and symbolic deaths) is not coincidence but design. Per the Marfull framework, both figures are

expressions of the same underlying Imperial religious archetype — the Christ-Andronicus figure of the 12th century — adapted for different provincial audiences. When the Jesuits attempted to use Buddhist iconography and concepts to introduce Christianity to East Asia, they were unknowingly (or knowingly) reconnecting two branches of the same ancient root tradition.



### Cross-References: The Jesuit Arc Through the Timeline

This article is part of a series tracing Jesuit activities across the centuries:

- 15th Century: [Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World](#) — founding of the order and initial global strategy
- 16th Century: [Jesuits make "Pilgrimage" to Palestine](#) — expansion to the Middle East and Africa; the Protestant counter-offensive begins
- 17th Century: (*this article*) — the Asian campaign and the fiercest resistance
- 18th Century: [Secret Society of Jesus goes public](#) — openness, colonial treaties, and the 1773 suppression
- 19th Century: [The Jesuit Restoration and the Missionary-Military Pattern](#) — restoration, the industrialized martyr pattern, and the Protestant contrast
- 20th Century: [From Missionaries to Corporations](#) — CIA, NGOs, and the corporate succession

Author's Theory: The following analysis is my own interpretation of British Imperial history. No online sources correlating British Empire behavior across all these case studies in the pattern described below have been found. Further investigation is needed. If you encounter supporting or contradicting evidence, please contribute to the [investigation](#).

## The Thesis

---

The so-called British Empire (1583–1997) was not a conventional empire. Unlike every empire that preceded it — Rome, the Mongols, the Horde, the Ottomans — the British Empire was not interested in retaining its colonies. This single fact, universally acknowledged by historians but never adequately explained, is the key to understanding what the British Empire actually was.

A conventional empire conquers territory, extracts resources, imposes its culture, and fights to keep what it has taken. The British Empire did something entirely different. It conquered territory, divided the local population along racial or ethnic markers, armed both sides with advanced weapons, established institutions of financial control — and then left. Not reluctantly, not after being defeated, but deliberately, at precisely the moment calculated to produce maximum chaos.

This strategy — which did not benefit Britain and could only come from a hypothetical deep state — was issued in the same form across every region the Empire touched.

## The Method

---

The pattern is consistent across every theatre of British colonial operations:

1. Arrive — establish military and commercial presence, typically justified by missionary activity or "civilizing" claims
2. Map and divide — conduct intensive ethnographic surveys, identifying every racial, tribal, religious, and linguistic fault line in the local population
3. Arm both sides — supply modern weapons to competing factions, creating dependencies and escalating tensions
4. Establish financial control — introduce a centralized currency, create debt dependencies, build institutions (railways, ports, telegraph) that serve extraction rather than local development
5. Leave at the right moment — withdraw military forces at precisely the point when the armed, divided population will turn on itself
6. "Order from chaos" — use familial, aristocratic, and financial ties to maintain invisible control over the resulting successor states, which are now too divided and indebted to resist

---

## The Case Studies

---

### India and Pakistan (Partition, 1947)

The British administration spent two centuries mapping and deepening the Hindu-Muslim divide in the Indian subcontinent. When independence was granted in 1947, the [Partition of India](#) produced the largest mass migration in human history — 15 million displaced, up to 2 million dead in communal violence. The British withdrew their troops in orderly fashion while the subcontinent burned. The resulting states — India and Pakistan — have fought four wars since independence and remain in a nuclear standoff that makes both dependent on Western arms suppliers and financial institutions.

*Further investigation needed: detailed correlation of British*

*ethnographic surveying with partition boundaries.*

### Israel and the Arab World (1917-1948)

The **Balfour Declaration** (1917) promised a "national home for the Jewish people" in Palestine — a territory the British administered under League of Nations mandate. For thirty years, the British simultaneously encouraged Jewish immigration and armed Arab resistance, creating an irreconcilable conflict. When they withdrew in 1948, the **1948 Arab-Israeli War** immediately erupted. The region has not known peace since. Both sides remain dependent on Western military and financial support.

*Further investigation needed: mapping of British arms transfers to both Jewish and Arab militias pre-1948.*

### Africa (Multiple partitions, 1880s-1960s)

The **Scramble for Africa** and subsequent decolonization followed the identical pattern across dozens of territories. The Berlin Conference of 1884 drew borders that deliberately cut across ethnic and tribal boundaries. Colonial administration deepened tribal divisions (the Hutu-Tutsi distinction in Rwanda was hardened by Belgian and British classification systems). When independence was granted in the 1960s, the resulting civil wars — Nigeria/Biafra, Sudan, Rwanda, Congo — killed millions. The successor states remain dependent on Western financial institutions.

*Further investigation needed: systematic comparison of pre-colonial ethnic boundaries with post-colonial state borders.*

### Japan and China

British commercial interests (particularly the **East India Company**) were instrumental in the **Opium Wars** that broke Chinese sovereignty. Simultaneously, British diplomatic and commercial engagement with

Japan during the **Meiji Restoration** helped transform Japan into a modern military power. The resulting Sino-Japanese rivalry — which produced the **First Sino-Japanese War** (1894), the **Second Sino-Japanese War** (1937-1945), and the broader Pacific theatre of World War II — served Western interests by keeping the two largest Asian powers focused on each other rather than on Western imperial presence.

*Further investigation needed: British arms and naval technology transfers to Japan 1860-1910.*

Hong Kong (Handover, 1997)

**Hong Kong** is perhaps the clearest example of Western influence lingering long after formal colonial withdrawal. The 1997 handover to China was preceded by decades of deliberate institutional construction — an independent judiciary, a separate currency, a press culture, and economic structures — all designed to be incompatible with the Chinese mainland system. The result: nearly three decades of tension between Hong Kong's Western-influenced population and the Chinese government, providing a permanent pressure point for Western geopolitical leverage.

*Further investigation needed: detailed analysis of institutional design choices in Hong Kong 1980-1997.*

## Who Benefited?

---

The British people never benefited from what their empire set up. The supposed gains of empire — preferential trade and investment, a powerful financial hub in the City of London, extensive use of the English language, and the geopolitical influence of the Commonwealth — all served private interests, not the British citizenry.

British industrial workers lived in Dickensian poverty while the Empire extracted wealth from a quarter of the globe. British soldiers died in colonial wars that enriched shareholders they would never meet. The National Health Service was not established until 1948 — the same year

India was partitioned — as if the welfare of the British public could only be addressed once the colonial extraction apparatus was being handed to its next operator.

The City of London — a **one-square-mile corporation** with its own legal jurisdiction, its own police force, and its own ancient governance structure — remains the financial hub of the world. It is not governed by the elected government of the United Kingdom. It has its own representative in Parliament (the **Remembrancer**) whose job is to protect the City's interests. This is not a British institution — it is a private institution that happens to be located in Britain.

## The Language Question

One of the most telling anomalies of the British Empire is its relationship to Latin. The British people never spoke Latin. English is a Germanic language with French and Norse influences. Yet the entire institutional, legal, and scientific framework of the British Empire operates in Latin terminology — *habeas corpus*, *Cestui Que Vie*, *Rex*, *lex*, *fiat* — and the three centers of the global power structure (the City of London, Washington D.C., and the Vatican) all employ Latin as their ceremonial and legal language.

This cannot be explained by British cultural history. It can only be explained by the imposition of a non-British cultural template onto British institutions — a template that originated in Rome (the Vatican), was encoded into law (the City), and was exported to the new capital of the Western world (D.C.). The London–D.C.–Vatican triangle operates as a single system: religious authority (Vatican), financial authority (City of London), military authority (D.C.). The British *people* are as much subjects of this system as anyone else.

## The Martian Hypothesis

The inhuman consistency of this strategy — the same playbook deployed identically across every continent, every culture, every historical period, never varying, never adapting to local conditions except tactically — suggests a coordinating intelligence that operates on timescales and with a perspective that is difficult to attribute to any human organization.

Human organizations adapt, fragment, fail, are exposed, are reformed. The entity that designed the British Empire's divide-and-conquer strategy has never been exposed, never been reformed, never been held accountable. It simply moved from one institutional vehicle to the next — from the East India Company to the Colonial Office to the Commonwealth to the Bretton Woods institutions to the modern NGO-corporate complex.

In the framework of this timeline, this continuity is understood as evidence of Martian control of Earth — a non-human coordinating intelligence that has managed human civilizations since the end of the [Golden Age](#). The British Empire was not a British project. It was the most successful implementation of a control template that predates Britain, predates Rome, and will outlast any individual nation-state.

The entire British Empire history — from the spread of Latin which the British did NOT speak, to the strategies employed, to the NWO iconography imposed by London/D.C./Vatican — is evidence of this control.

PART XII

---

# 18th – 19th Century

---

Part XII

The period spanning the 18th and 19th centuries CE.

By the early 18th century, the Jesuit Society of Jesus had been operating as a transnational covert organization for nearly two centuries — infiltrating courts, universities, missionary networks, and intelligence channels across every major civilization on Earth. The period of maximum secrecy had been necessary during the consolidation phase of the Reformation. Now, with the Hordian resistance in Russia effectively neutralized by the Romanovs, and the last fragments of Moscow Tartary not yet organized for a counter-attack, the Society moved into its more openly dominating phase.

The treaties of London (1718) and Vienna (1725) represented the formalization of this new order: a coordinated European colonial project that would divide the non-European world between a small number of Western powers, all operating under the theological and financial architecture the Jesuits and the new banking class had constructed. The **Society of Jesus** was the institutional spine connecting these treaty systems — providing the intelligence networks, the trained administrators, the missionaries-as-scouts, and the theological justification for conquest that no purely secular institution could have provided.

Per the Marfull chronological framework:

the treaties of London - of 1718 - and of Vienna - of 1725 - in which Europe conquers half the world.

— —

## The Jesuit Educational Empire

By the 18th century, the Jesuits had built the most extensive educational network in the world. At its peak, the Society operated over 800 universities, seminaries, and colleges across Europe, the Americas, and Asia. This was not an accident — it was the core of their operational

strategy. Control the education of the ruling class and you control the next generation's worldview. Jesuit universities trained the diplomats, lawyers, military officers, and administrators who staffed the colonial bureaucracies of every European empire.

The educational network also served an intelligence function. Students who passed through Jesuit institutions became the Society's eyes and ears in every court, every parliament, and every colonial administration in the Western world. The Jesuits did not need spies; they had alumni.

---

## The 1773 Suppression: When the Tool Outgrew the Toolmaker

---

The most extraordinary event in 18th century Jesuit history was the Society's suppression by the very institution that had created it.

On July 21, 1773, Pope Clement XIV issued the papal brief *Dominus ac Redemptor*, dissolving the Society of Jesus worldwide. The suppression was demanded by the Bourbon monarchies of France, Spain, Portugal, and Naples — the same Catholic powers that the Jesuits had helped bring to dominance. The stated reason was that the Jesuits had become too politically powerful, too financially independent, and too willing to challenge royal authority. The real reason was simpler: the tool had outgrown the toolmaker.

The Jesuits had accumulated enormous wealth through their global network — plantations in the Americas, trading operations in Asia, real estate across Europe. They had their own intelligence channels that rivalled those of any nation-state. They answered to the Superior General in Rome, not to local monarchs. And they had begun to act independently: the *Guaraní Reductions* in Paraguay were effectively an autonomous Jesuit state; the court astronomers in China served Rome's

interests, not those of any European crown.

The suppression was carried out with varying degrees of brutality. In Portugal (1759), Jesuits were imprisoned or deported. In France (1764), their property was confiscated. In Spain (1767), over 5,000 Jesuits were expelled overnight. When Clement XIV signed the universal suppression in 1773, approximately 23,000 Jesuits worldwide were affected — their schools closed, their missions disbanded, their members secularized or transferred to other religious orders.

### The Russian Exception

The single most significant exception to the suppression was Russia. Catherine the Great refused to publish the papal brief in her territories, allowing the Jesuits to continue operating in the Russian Empire — particularly in White Russia (modern Belarus). The irony is layered: the order created to help dismantle the Hordian world order found sanctuary in the successor state of that order, because the Romanov dynasty recognized the Jesuits' administrative and educational value.

This Russian haven kept the Society of Jesus alive during its forty-one years of official dissolution and became the nucleus from which the order was restored in 1814. The Jesuits who survived under Catherine's protection maintained their institutional knowledge, their training programmes, and their global networks — and emerged from the suppression period organizationally intact, ready for the 19th century explosion of missionary imperialism.

---

— —

### The Paradox of the 18th Century Jesuits

---

The 18th century reveals the central paradox of the Jesuit story: an organization simultaneously serving imperial interests and being destroyed by those same interests when it became too effective.

The Jesuits were respectable. They genuinely educated millions. Their missionaries genuinely documented indigenous cultures with a care that no Protestant equivalent ever matched (see the comparison with Scaliger's chronological project in the [16th century article](#)). Individual Jesuits genuinely advocated for indigenous communities against colonial exploitation. But the system they served — the colonial-financial architecture built on Catholic monotheism, central banking, and the extraction of non-European resources — had never intended to produce an autonomous, conscience-bearing intelligence organization. It had intended to produce obedient operatives.

When the Jesuits began to develop independent judgment — questioning the slave trade, defending indigenous land rights, building autonomous communities in Paraguay, accumulating wealth outside royal control — the system that created them destroyed them. Temporarily. They would return stronger, and the [pattern would continue into the 19th century](#).

---

## Cross-References: The Jesuit Arc Through the Timeline

---

This article is part of a series tracing Jesuit activities across the centuries:

- 15th Century: [Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World](#) — founding of the order and initial global strategy
- 16th Century: [Jesuits make "Pilgrimage" to Palestine](#) — expansion to the Middle East and Africa; the Protestant counter-offensive begins
- 17th Century: [Jesuits Missions convert Asians to Buddhism](#) — the Asian campaign and the fiercest resistance
- 18th Century: (*this article*) — openness, colonial treaties, and the 1773 suppression

- 19th Century: **The Jesuit Restoration and the Missionary-Military Pattern** — restoration, the industrialized martyr pattern, and the Protestant contrast
- 20th Century: **From Missionaries to Corporations** — CIA, NGOs, and the corporate succession



In 1774, Pugachev's rebellion reached a peak, and claiming to be Peter III and a direct descendant of Christ, Pugachev was in a position to claim rulership of the *entire Tartarian Empire* and overthrow the foreign House of Romanov that had ruled the empire since the Oprichnina. Had this happened, Pugachev would have been in a position to smash the Western European Reformation/Renaissance that threatened the Tartarian empire for so long. Had he accomplished that, the Russian Tartarian Empire could have returned to its former glory with a vengeance re-conquering the entire world, and imposing upon it a Second Inquisition that would have erased the Reformation/Renaissance and Monotheism, and along with them, slavery, usury, and everything else in Pandora's Box.

Pugachev was a giant human, as were much of his army. He was also Peter the 3rd - Descendant of Christ and actual heir to the Russian throne. He was not an imposter as the Romanov historians say. For this reason, he was leading a rebellion of both giants and smaller-sized humans against the authority of the Romanovs who had seized control of the empire during the bloody Oprichnina. He was, as the giants always were, the biggest threat to the Church and its doctrine. This was the 3rd major war between humans and giants. The first was the Crusade of the early 12th century (See [history/chronology](#)). The 2nd was the battle of Kulikovo (1380) where the giants of the Horde succumbed to the 'Marathon' cannon technology of the smaller humans. In this battle, 'Royal' christianity was defeated by Apostolic Christianity that we know today (Canonization). However, in Pugachev's time, giants had their own cannons and were masters of 'guerrilla' warfare. His rebellion was seen as a threat to all the military religious orders of the world, who were just as likely to join Pugachev as to fight against him.

## Moscow Tartary: The War's True Stakes

---

The NC framework places Pugachev's rebellion in its proper geopolitical

context. At the time of the conflict (1773–1775), Moscow Tartary still existed as a functional sovereign state — acknowledged by Western cartographers who labeled it the largest country in the world in the 1771 Encyclopaedia Britannica. Its capital was Tobolsk (the Biblical Tubal, alongside Ros/Russia and Meshek/Moscow). Its territory extended from the Volga (near Nizhny Novgorod, dangerously close to Moscow) across the Urals, Siberia, the Far East, Alaska, and the North American continent west of the Atlantic coastal settlements.

The "rebellion" was not a peasant uprising — it was a war between two Russian states. The Tobolsk czar (identified in the NC framework as the legitimate Hordian ruler, with Pugachev as either his military commander or the czar himself) launched an offensive against Romanov Russia from the east, simultaneously with the Ottoman Empire attacking from the south. The Romanovs, fighting on two fronts, were in genuine danger of collapse. Fomenko writes:

*"The conflict between Moscow Tartary and Romanov Russia (originally small in size) ended in the second half of the XVIII century with the famous, allegedly 'peasant', war against 'Pugachev'. The Romanovs succeeded in agreeing peace separately with Turkey and defeating the Great Tartary."* — Fomenko, Ch.8 §1

## Suvorov Defeated Pugachev — and This Was Concealed

One of the most remarkable revelations in the NC reconstruction concerns the actual commander who defeated Pugachev. Official Russian history attributes the victory to the obscure Lieutenant-Colonel Mikhailson. Fomenko's analysis demonstrates that it was in fact Alexander Suvorov — the greatest Russian military commander of the century — who personally led the decisive campaign, conveyed "Pugachev" to Simbirsk, and received the most extravagant awards of his career for doing

so.

The concealment was deliberate: after the war, the Romanovs needed to present the conflict as a minor peasant disturbance suppressed by routine forces — not a massive military campaign requiring their finest general. Suvorov's famous title "Count of Rymnik" (awarded for a supposed 1789 battle in Romania) is traced by Fomenko to the real battle fought on the Yaik/Rymnik River against Pugachev in 1774. A Romanian river was later renamed "Rymnik" specifically to provide a plausible alternative explanation for Suvorov's title:

*"It turns out that A.V.Suvorov's distinguished title of 'Count of Rymnik' is not related to the geographical name of 'Rymnik' in Romania... but to the old name of the Yaik River (at present the Ural River)... This factor radically changes the traditional belief about A.V.Suvorov's participation in the Pugachev War. It turns out that it was he who defeated Pugachev." — Fomenko, Ch.8 §3*

## The USA and the Partition of Moscow Tartary

---

The timing of the American Declaration of Independence (1776) relative to the defeat of Pugachev (1775) is not coincidental. The American colonies were fighting the **War of Independence** on the Atlantic coast in the same years that the last Hordian state was collapsing in Siberia. In the NC framework:

*"During the War of independence of North America in 1775-1783... an independent state – the USA was formed.' And here we realise, that it SURPRISINGLY COINCIDES WITH THE END OF THE WAR WITH 'PUGACHEV' IN RUSSIA. 'Pugachev' was crushed in 1775... 'The War of independence' in North America was the struggle with the weakening Russian Horde. The Romanovs attacked the Horde from the West. And from the East in America — it was attacked by the Americans 'fighting for*

*independence'."* — Fomenko, Ch.8 §1

With Pugachev defeated, the Romanovs and the new United States divided the territories of Moscow Tartary between them: the Romanovs took the Urals, Siberia, and the Far East; the Americans moved west across the North American continent. Alaska, the last Hordian territory in America, was only transferred directly to the USA in 1867 — after the Romanovs concluded they could not realistically maintain it against American expansion. Hollywood's mythology of heroic frontiersmen versus savage Indians is, in this framework, the American cover story for the military conquest of the territory of a state that had once been the largest in the world.

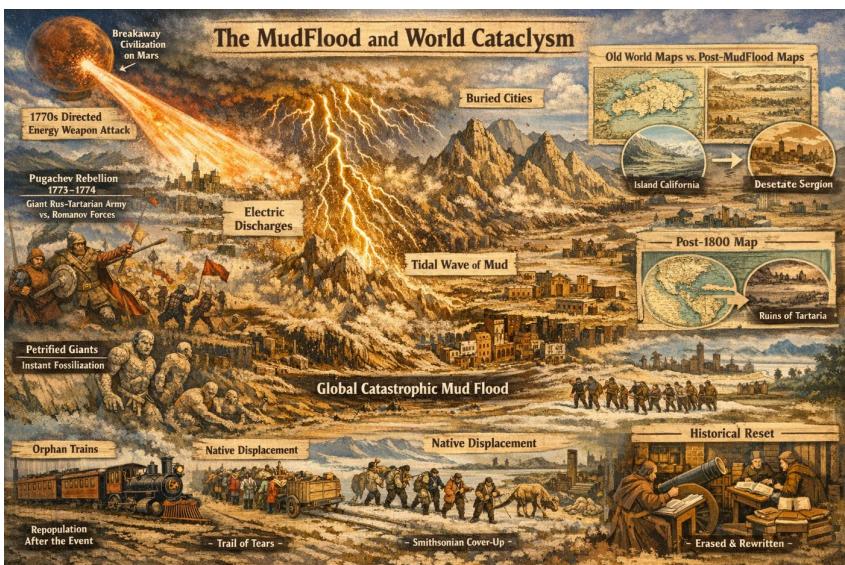
The 774–775 carbon-14 spike was an observed increase of around 1.2% in the concentration of the radioactive carbon-14 isotope in tree rings dated to 774 or 775 CE, which was about 20 times higher than the normal year-to-year variation of radiocarbon in the atmosphere. Based on the tree ring date of 774 CE, the actual date would be (1154 phantom time) - (774 Scaligarian date) = 379 379 + (my estimate for end of cataclysm date 684 B.C.E.) = 1063 B.C.E. Therefore at some time during the end of the cataclysmic dark age, a mass casualty event occurred on Earth and Mars that dumped an excess of carbon into the atmosphere.

The event appeared to have been global, with the same carbon-14 signal found in tree rings from Germany, Russia, the United States, Finland, and New Zealand. Researchers went looking in the wrong year for a known event that could possibly explain this increase and found this quote from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle:

Annus Domini (the year of the Lord) 774. This year the Northumbrians banished their king, Alred, from York at Easter-tide; and chose Ethelred, the son of Mull, for their lord, who reigned four winters. This year also appeared in the heavens a red crucifix, after sunset; the Mercians and the men of Kent fought at Otford; and wonderful serpents were seen in the land of the South-Saxons.

Adding the 'year of our lord' to 774 we arrive at 1774 — the same date as the Rebellion of Pugachev that led directly to the MudFlood Event. Was this 'red crucifix' in the night sky a sign of the weapon that was being fired from Mars?





MudFlood and Pugachev – the final Absu dispersal

The *MudFlood Energetic Event* (MFEE) describes a planet-scale calamity that struck the Earth in the late 18th century, abruptly and permanently raising ground levels around existing cathedrals, pyramids, and monuments — burying entire civilizations in mud. Photographs, excavation reports, and comparative maps all document cities buried without satisfactory mainstream explanation: no tilting from liquefaction, no debris consistent with hydraulic drilling, no gradual accumulation. The event appears to have been simultaneous and worldwide.

According to the MFEE Hypothesis, the trigger was the **Pugachev Rebellion** of 1773–1774 — the final war between the *Royal Christian* giants descended from Christ and the Romanov-backed forces of the smaller humans. The Romanov state, unable to defeat Pugachev's army by conventional means, called upon a breakaway human civilization on Mars to deploy large-scale **Directed Energy Weapons** against all remaining strongholds loyal to the Rus-Tartarian empire. The secondary discharge backfired, devastating Martian surface cities as well.

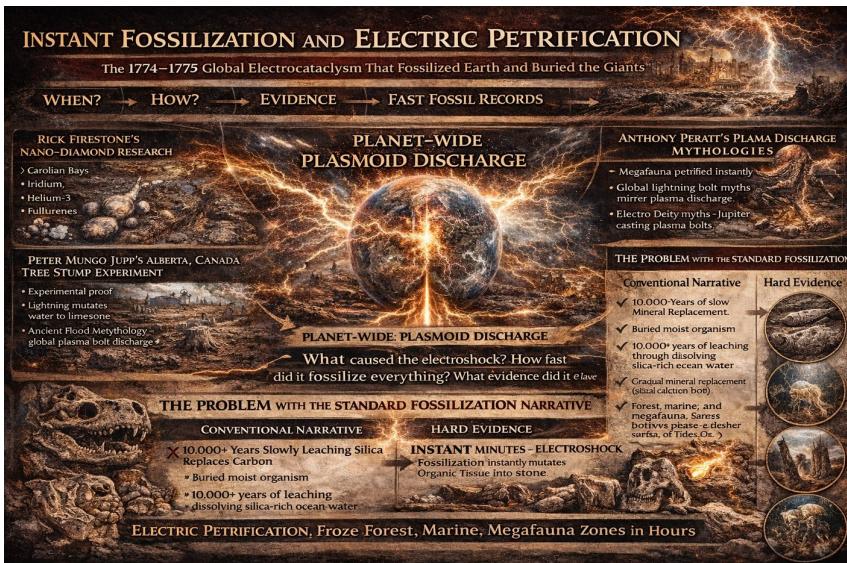
The energy event coursed across the Earth's surface, tearing up land

and hurling matter miles into the air. Positive electric discharge pulled entire mountain ranges from the ground in dendritic patterns; negative discharge carved canyons identical to the lightning scarring observed across Mars. This process also explains the instantaneous petrification of human giants — who had no shelter large enough to survive — producing what later archaeologists catalogued as *dinosaur fossil graveyards*.

World maps dated before the 19th century record a dramatically different Earth: California appears as an island larger than the United Kingdom, the Grand Canyon and Colorado River are absent, and no Himalayan mountain range is shown. Old maps of Siberia depict a flourishing Tartarian empire with cities, rivers, and natural boundaries — nothing resembling the uninhabitable wasteland it became after the event. To find where the melted Tartarian cities once stood, search a modern map of global gold mine concentrations — the correlation is striking.

The emptied cities were subsequently repopulated via orphan trains, their new inhabitants forming the first cargo cults. The surviving indigenous peoples — the so-called "Red-Skin" Native Americans, direct relatives of the Lamanites — were hunted and relocated across the Bering Strait (the Trail of Tears), after which the Bering Strait itself was destroyed. The Smithsonian Institution, founded in 1846, systematically excavated and suppressed giant skeletal remains across America, reclassifying them as dinosaur fossils and establishing the false narrative that indigenous Americans were Stone Age cave dwellers.

The cover-up was completed through a coordinated redaction of all history, religion, science, and language, imposed by those who controlled the repopulation. World religions were *canonized* — the Latin word *canon* meaning both "authority" and a large gun — by the same military force that carried out the event. The ability to erase the past gives those in the present control of the future: all that remained was the managed story, the managed map, and the managed bones.



Electric discharge petrification

The *Electric Universe* research tradition has quietly assembled one of the most devastating critiques of conventional paleontology ever mounted outside mainstream academia. Australian archaeologist Peter Mungo Jupp, working with plasma physicists at the Thunderbolts Project, has documented a body of physical, experimental, and mythological evidence pointing to a single conclusion: fossils — including the so-called *dinosaur* fossil record — were not formed over millions of years of slow mineral replacement. They were created instantaneously, by catastrophic, planet-scale electrical discharge events that transmuted living tissue to rock in a matter of hours.

This project places the triggering event squarely in 1774–1775 CE.

## The Problem with the Conventional Fossilization

## Narrative

---

Standard geology asserts that fossilization — the replacement of biological carbon with silica, calcium, or iron minerals — requires a minimum of 10,000 years of slow chemical leaching. Biological matter must first be buried, then groundwater percolates through the remains over geological ages until carbon is gradually displaced by mineral content.

This narrative collapses against two hard facts:

1. Biological decay is rapid. Organic tissue decomposes within years to decades when exposed to moisture and microbes. The slow-leaching model requires the tissue to remain chemically intact long enough for replacement to occur — but it won't. The corpse is gone long before the mineral replacement could begin.
2. The physical evidence demands instantaneous transformation. The fossil record is full of organisms caught at the precise moment of death: A plesiosaur in the act of giving birth, petrified mid-labor (Holtzmaden, Germany)
3. Jellyfish in the process of cellular division, turned to stone mid-split
4. A fish inside the stomach of another fish, both petrified simultaneously
5. Ammonites up to six feet across, soft-bodied marine creatures, preserved with every anatomical detail intact across entire Jurassic Coast beaches
6. Mammoths, short-faced bears, and camels fused into a single calcium carbonate bolus 125 feet across and 100 feet deep at Hot Springs, South Dakota — virtually indistinguishable from the medium they are embedded in
7. Trees on the island of Lesbos, still vertical, cut clean — not broken — and converted to solid rock

None of these preservation scenarios are consistent with slow, incremental processes. They all share one characteristic: their end was instantaneous and their chemical composition was fundamentally

transformed.

---

— —

## The Electricity Evidence

---

Jupp's key experimental proof comes from E.R. Milton's documented case in Alberta, Canada. A live tree was cut down to clear a power transmission right-of-way. An accidental break caused the downed high-voltage wire to contact several adjacent tree stumps still rooted in the ground. Power was restored within hours of the break being discovered. When workers investigated, every tree root that had contacted the live wire had been fossilized — converted from water-and-carbon organic tissue into pure silica, coated with a crust of partially fused sand.

A high-voltage electrical discharge transformed living wood to stone in a matter of hours.

Wal Thornhill demonstrated the same principle live on stage at the EU2017 conference, producing fulgurites — fused silica tubes — through direct electrical discharge into sand. The path of the electrical current through earth-bound material becomes permanently vitrified stone. This process is not geological metaphor: it is repeatable, observable physics.

The mechanism for the chemical transformation has a theoretical framework as well. Water ( $H_2O$ ) has a proton count of 10 (two hydrogen protons plus eight oxygen protons). Calcium — the primary constituent of limestone — has a proton count of exactly 20. Russian studies of lightning discharges have confirmed that neutrons are propagated during electrical storm events. The addition of neutrons to a water molecule in the presence of massive electrical current offers a physically plausible pathway for the transmutation of liquid water directly into calcium carbonate — explaining how entirely aquatic creatures like ammonites ended up embedded in the middle of solid limestone rock with no evidence of crushing, burning, or molten intrusion.



## Plasmoids, Carolina Bays, and the Nano-Diamond Record

---

Rick Firestone, nuclear physicist at Berkeley National Laboratories and the foremost U.S. isotopes expert, led an exhaustive survey of the Carolina Bays — tens of thousands of shallow, elliptical depressions distributed across the eastern United States and into Canada, consistently oriented in the same direction and banked along Lichtenberg river systems (electromagnetic discharge scarring). When conventional weathering, meteor impact, and sinkhole models are applied, none explain the features: there is no debris field, no crater depth, no shattering consistent with impact.

Inside the Carolina Bays, Firestone's team found:

- Nano diamonds (requiring enormous pressure and heat to form)
- Iridium (a platinum-group element found in impactor debris and in the K-Pg boundary layer)
- Helium-3 (a solar wind isotope not naturally concentrated in terrestrial soil)
- Fullerenes (Buckminster fullerene carbon-cage molecules, carbon glass)
- Hollow spherules and magnetic particles

This chemical fingerprint is identical to what laboratory plasmoid experiments produce at the microscale. Matsumoto and colleagues demonstrated that electrodes immersed in solution, when damaged by electrical current, emit miniature plasmoids that wander across sensitive gel plates leaving crater tracks and creating entirely new elements in the surrounding medium — cold plasma fusion at the bench scale.

Thornhill's principle of scalability of electrical phenomena suggests what is observed at the electrode scale can occur at planetary scale.

The Carolina Bays were not formed by meteors. They were formed by plasmoids.

Jupp documented identical formations in Calabria, Italy, produced by earthquakes in the 16th century: perfectly round, shallow craters with no impact debris — the signature of ground-emerging plasmoid discharge.

Anthony Peratt (Los Alamos plasma physicist) has independently confirmed that mythological accounts of cosmic destruction worldwide encode observations of giant plasma discharge events that permanently restructured planetary geology. Rens Van der Sluijs has catalogued the same events across hundreds of mythological traditions, identifying the thunderbolts of Zeus, the Aboriginal Rainbow Serpent (carving Lichtenberg river scars into the Earth), and the Lakota Nation Thunderbird war as eyewitness descriptions of the same plasma event.

The researchers most engaged with this question — Jupp, Peratt, Van der Sluijs, Firestone, Thornhill — all agree: a massive electrical discharge event occurred at some point in the past that instantaneously fossilized organisms, restructured entire landscapes, and left a global chemical signature. The debate is only over *when*.

---

— — —

## The 1774–1775 Date

---

This project sets the date.

Every chronological anchor converges on the same window:

- The **Pugachev Rebellion** of 1773–1774 — the final war of the Royal Christian giant civilization against Romanov-backed forces — ends with the deployment of large-scale directed energy weapons against all remaining Rus-Tartarian strongholds
- The **MudFlood Energetic Event** simultaneously raises ground levels worldwide, burying entire cities in mud

- The Carbon-14 spike of 774 — corrected for the Phantom Time error, this places a global carbon shock event at exactly 1774 CE — the same year, the same event
- Old maps of the world, accurate before the 19th century, show geological features that no longer exist: California as an island, no Himalayas, no Grand Canyon, no Colorado River — all carved into existence by the discharge scarring of 1774–1775
- The Smithsonian Institution was founded in 1846, within a single generation of the event, and immediately began excavating and reclassifying giant skeletal remains

The discharge that caused the MudFlood was the same discharge that killed the remaining giants. Those giants — some of enormous stature, descendants of the pre-cataclysm civilization described throughout this timeline — had no shelter capable of withstanding a planetary-scale electromagnetic event. They were caught in the open, in the field and in the sea. The electrical discharge transmuted them where they stood.

Their remains — human, megafauna, and Tartarian livestock alike — were fossilized instantaneously into the rock and sediment layers visible today.

---

— —

## The Dinosaur Cover Story

---

Within decades of 1774, the agents of the cover-up needed an explanation for the sudden abundance of giant fossilized bones appearing across every continent as the new settler populations dug foundations and excavated road cuttings. The remains were real. The explanation had to be controlled.

Georges Cuvier — the father of paleontology, writing in the

early 19th century *immediately after the event* — actually got closer to the truth than his successors. He recognized mass extinction events as catastrophic and sudden, not gradual. He was deeply interested in Native American oral traditions describing mass megafauna destruction by cosmic thunderbolts. His model was catastrophist.

Darwin's competing model — gradual change over millions of years — was seized upon by those who needed the timeline buried. By attributing the bones to creatures that lived 65 to 250 million years ago, the cover managers achieved several goals simultaneously:

1. The giant humanoid remains were reclassified as non-human animals (*Gigantopithecus*, *Titanis*, *Megatherium*) or quietly suppressed
2. The catastrophic electrical event of 1774–1775 was erased from scientific memory and replaced with a fictional K-Pg boundary event 66 million years in the past
3. The Lichtenberg scars, the Carolina Bays, the nano-diamond layer, the carbon spike, and the opal formations could all be attributed to causes safely buried in deep time
4. The Smithsonian Institution — operating under the same management that carried out the event — systematically excavated, catalogued, and disappeared the giant human skeletal remains documented by early American settlers and newspaper accounts

The "dinosaur" narrative is, in this reading, a temporal sleight of hand: take the bones of creatures that died in 1774, assign them a fabricated age of 65 million years, and the event that killed them becomes forever unreachable by living memory, living witness, or living science.

— —

## What Petrification Actually Records

---

The real fossil record — read without the Scaligerian chronological frame

imposed on it — is a snapshot of one catastrophic event. The Jurassic, Cretaceous, Permian, and Cambrian "ages" are not separated by millions of years. They represent different ecological zones struck simultaneously by the same discharge at different intensities:

- Marine zones → calcium carbonate ammonites and shell beds
- Coastal zones → Jurassic Coast, Lichtenberg-scarred surfaces
- Inland plains → mammoth boluses, megafauna bonebeds
- Forest zones → standing petrified trees
- Mountain zones → fulgurites, vitrified rock, opal seams

Every stratum was laid down at once. The layering visible in sedimentary rock — cited by conventional geology as proof of slow accumulation — is entirely consistent with rapid hydraulic sorting under the same electromagnetic event, which would have launched enormous quantities of liquefied material into the atmosphere and redeposited it in density-sorted layers within hours.

Peter Mungo Jupp, presenting at EU2017, summarized the core finding: *"What these fossils dramatically illustrate is that these are not creatures which are disarticulated. They appear to have undergone no breakdown and no decomposition. They are in very lifelike positions... It is an instantaneous thing."*

The deaths were agonizing and instantaneous. The cause was electrical. The date was 1774.



## See Also

---

- [The Rebellion of Pugachev](#)
- [The MudFlood and World Cataclysm](#)
- [Mysterious Carbon-14 Spike](#)

- Peter Mungo Jupp — *Electric Fossilization — Thunderbolts Project, Space News* (Part 1: instant petrification cases; Alberta power-line proof; Lakota mythology)
- Peter Mungo Jupp — *Electric Transmutation — Thunderbolts Project, Space News* (Part 2: water-to-calcium transmutation pathway; plasmoids; Carolina Bays; Rick Firestone nano-diamond findings)
- Peter Mungo Jupp — *Instant Fossilization — EU2017 Conference* (Full-length conference presentation: all four petrification case studies; Wal Thornhill fulgurite demo; Australian opal mines Lichtenberg scars; cold plasma fusion; Aboriginal mythology)



PART XIII

---

# 19th Century: The Rise of Communism

---

### Part XIII

The 19th century is the century in which the remnants of the old Rus-Horde finally lost their grip on Eurasia. After the crushing of Pugachev's rebellion (1773–75) and the Napoleonic wars that followed, the former world-empire was carved into competing nation-states, each with a manufactured "ancient" history and a newly constructed national language. But the Romanov usurpers who held Russia still faced a problem: the population remembered. The Cossack traditions, the old communal land systems, the village communes (*obshchina*) — all of these carried the living memory of how the Horde had actually governed: collectively, with shared resources and obligations.

Into this volatile 19th-century landscape stepped a new weapon: ideology as social engineering. The deep state operators behind the fragmentation of the old Empire needed to channel the natural communal instincts of the Russian and European peoples — instincts that were a direct inheritance from the Hordian system — into a form they could control. They needed a version of communism that would not restore the old order but destroy it utterly before replacing it with something manageable.

This is the context in which Karl Marx appeared.

## The Century of Manufactured Prophets

---

The 19th century was marked by an explosion of mass-published political theorists whose works were distributed at a scale and speed that no organic intellectual movement could have achieved. Marx's *Das Kapital* and *The Communist Manifesto* (co-authored with Engels) were published, translated, and disseminated across Europe with a logistical efficiency that suggests powerful backing — not the grassroots spread of dangerous ideas that the official narrative describes.

Meanwhile, genuinely independent thinkers who proposed alternative models of social organisation — models that preserved spiritual, psychological, and cultural dimensions alongside the economic — were

systematically marginalised, suppressed, or simply never given access to the same publication networks.

## What This Chapter Covers

---

- The manufacture of Marx as a controlled-opposition prophet of revolution
- The deliberate stripping of spirituality from communism to create a materialist death-cult
- Ivan Kinkel's superior interdisciplinary alternative to Marxism
- The 19th-century suppression of independent economic and social thinkers
- The long game: how the "prophecy" of violent revolution was planted decades before its fulfilment in 1917



The Napoleonic Wars (1803–1815) were the final major armed conflict of the post-Hordian transition period — the last attempt to create a unified continental European power that could resist the emerging hegemony of the City of London's financial empire. Napoleon Bonaparte's campaigns swept across the ruins of the old Imperial territories, dismantling the remnants of feudal aristocracy and replacing them with the Napoleonic Code — a rationalized legal system based on property rights, secular governance, and civil equality that the old Hordian order had never required because it governed by genealogical principle.

## Napoleon and the Financial Revolution

---

Napoleon's relationship to the financial restructuring of Europe was paradoxical. On one hand, he abolished the [Inquisition in Venice](#) in 1806, liberated Jewish populations across Europe, and promoted their legal equality as citizens of the French Empire. Historian Patrice Gueniffey notes:

*"He was, I think, ultimately rather good [for the Jews], because his policies for the Jewish community in France and the Empire promoted their assimilation into the French nation. The French revolution liberated the Jews but did not assimilate them. Napoleon took up the case again and decided to do for the Jews what he had done for other religions."*

On the other hand, Napoleon's central bank project competed directly with the Bank of England's debt-based system. His [Continental System](#) — an attempted economic blockade of British goods from the European continent — was designed to destroy the financial dominance of the City of London. This is the real reason the British never stopped fighting him, even when every military option had been exhausted. The Napoleonic Wars were, at their core, a war between two financial systems: the

Napoleonic Code's property-based order and the Bank of England's debt-based empire.

## The Revolutionary Prelude

---

The French Revolutionary Wars that preceded Napoleon's rise (1792–1797) were the military phase of France's transition from monarchical to financial governance. The key sequence:

- 1790: France bans usury; Church taxes canceled; Church property nationalized
- 1792: First Coalition against Revolutionary France forms (Austria, Prussia, Britain, Spain)
- 1793: Royalist invasion crushed at Toulon; Napoleon gains national fame
- 1799: Napoleon seizes power in the **Coup of 18 Brumaire**
- 1804: Napoleon becomes Emperor of the French

The Jacobins who radicalized the Revolution and introduced the *Guerre Totale* (total war) and *levée en masse* (mass conscription) represent the same financial-revolutionary class that had already transformed England. But France, unlike England, had a military genius available to reorganize the resulting chaos into genuine state power — rather than simply replacing aristocratic governance with financial governance.

## Napoleon's Egyptian Campaign and the Real Ancient History

---

Napoleon's Egyptian Campaign (1798–1801) was nominally a military operation to threaten British India by controlling the eastern Mediterranean. In the NC context, it had a second significance: it brought French scholars face-to-face with the physical ruins of what the Scaligerian chronology claimed was "ancient Egypt," producing the **Rosett**

a Stone and the *Description de l'Égypte* — the first systematic inventory of Egyptian monuments. From the NC perspective, these ruins were *much more recent* than the conventional chronology allowed, and the archaeological team was unknowingly documenting the material legacy of the Hordian Imperial cemetery system.

## The Continental and Anti-Continental Coalitions

---

France faced seven successive coalitions organized by Britain and financed by the City of London. Each coalition was broken militarily by Napoleon; each was reassembled through new British subsidies. The pattern reveals the fundamental asymmetry: Napoleon could win every battle and still lose, because he was fighting an enemy whose primary weapon was credit, not armies. Britain paid Austria, Prussia, Russia, and Spain to field armies that Napoleon then destroyed — and then paid them again to field new ones.

The Romanov-British strategic partnership during this period is critical context: the same Romanov dynasty that had recently partitioned Moscow Tartary with the new United States was now serving as the eastern arm of the British containment strategy against Napoleon. The 1812 Russian campaign was not a Russian victory of military genius but the result of deliberate scorched-earth strategy combined with the climate — and the political impossibility of Napoleon permanently occupying Moscow without triggering the Romanov-British alliance's full resource mobilization.

## The Aftermath: Restored Order and Managed States

---

The Congress of Vienna (1814–1815) restored the European monarchies that Napoleon had abolished, with one crucial difference: every restored monarchy now operated within a framework of national debt to

international banking houses (principally the Rothschilds, who had funded multiple sides of the wars and emerged as the dominant European financial power in their aftermath). The political independence of the restored states was real; their financial independence was not. The post-Napoleonic order was the Westphalian system completed: sovereign states whose sovereignty was exercised within boundaries set by the creditors who financed them.

### Main article: The MudFlood and World Cataclysm

Napoleon's invasion of Russia in 1812 — the *Grande Armée*'s catastrophic six-month campaign across the same territories that had been Moscow Tartary just forty years earlier — is one of the most consequential military events in European history. The conventional narrative presents it as Napoleon's fatal overreach: an army of 680,000 that entered Russia and returned as fewer than 100,000 survivors.

## Why Moscow?

---

The invasion's strategic objective was to force Czar Alexander I into negotiations by seizing the old symbolic capital. But Moscow in 1812 was no longer the center it had been. The Romanovs had relocated to St. Petersburg; Moscow was an administrative backwater. When Alexander refused to negotiate and the Russians burned Moscow themselves rather than let it serve as a French winter headquarters, Napoleon had no strategic objective to achieve. He occupied charred ruins for five weeks and then retreated into the Russian winter.

In the NC framework, this sequence has an additional dimension. The territories of former Moscow Tartary — Siberia, the Urals, the far east — had been incorporated into Romanov Russia only since the late 18th century. Local loyalty to the Romanov state in these regions was thin. A French-style liberation campaign promising feudal abolition (Napoleon had abolished serfdom in Poland and other territories he controlled) might have found substantial sympathies among the recently-conquered Hordian populations of the east. The Romanov court was not unaware of this possibility — which explains the ferocity of the scorched-earth response, designed to ensure Napoleon found no resources and no allies in the interior.

## The Battle of Borodino and Its Aftermath

---

The **Battle of Borodino** (7 September 1812) was the largest single day's battle in the Napoleonic Wars — 70,000 casualties in a single day. Neither side achieved a decisive outcome. The Russian army retreated but maintained cohesion. Napoleon occupied Moscow two weeks later. The subsequent French retreat became one of history's most devastating military disasters: cold, starvation, partisan attacks, and river crossings destroyed the army as an effective force.

## Napoleon and the Hordian Legacy

---

Tchaikovsky's **1812 Overture**, composed in 1880, celebrates the Russian victory over Napoleon. It opens with the Russian Orthodox hymn *God Preserve Thy People* (associated with the old Kievan/Hordian church tradition), transitions through French and Russian military themes, and culminates in the *Solemn March* with cannon fire and church bells. The NC reading of the overture sees in it the last musical celebration of the Hordian legacy: the Orthodox church bells, the Old Russian hymns, and the cannon fire all belong to the cultural sphere that the Romanovs had been systematically erasing since 1613 — temporarily recovered in the national trauma of 1812.

Napoleon's defeat did not restore the old order; it accelerated the financial one. With Napoleon gone, the Romanovs were securely the dominant land power of the Eurasian heartland, and the City of London was the dominant financial power. The stage was set for the 19th century's consolidation of the British Empire and the railroad-and-debt penetration of every remaining independent territory.

— —

The **Absu** was Saturn's primordial plasma sheath — a system of equatorial ring-layers that enveloped Earth and the inner planets during the Golden Age. To ancient observers it appeared as a luminous ocean standing up from the southern horizon, described as *the Firmament*, the *Duat*, the *Ho*

*use of Nine Bushes*, and the *Abyss* by cultures worldwide. After the catastrophic restructuring of the solar system in 2349 BC (Noah's Flood), when the polar configuration collapsed, the inner Absu fell — but not all of it. A final outer ring persisted, and its slow dispersal over the following millennia left an unmistakable trace in the historical and artistic record.

### The Last Ring: The Uoroborus

After the main Absu collapsed in 2349 BC, one outer ring remained. It was red. This surviving ring sat at approximately 6,000 miles (9,600 km) above the Earth's equator, and because the Earth cast a shadow on it, it appeared each night as a great glowing snake whose head rose in the east, slid across the southern sky, and folded back on its own tail — giving rise to the ancient symbol of the *Uoroborus* (the serpent swallowing its own tail). The Egyptians called it *Apep*, the Greeks *Apophis*, the Hindus *Vritra* or *Ahi*, the Babylonians *Tiamat*, and the Australians the *Rainbow Serpent*. It was the same red equatorial ring, observed from every inhabited continent.

Jno Cook of [SaturnianCosmology.org](#) describes it:

*"This last outer ring of the Absu lasted a long time, well into the current era. This last equatorial ring has entered mythologies worldwide as a celestial snake — called Apep by the Egyptians and Apophis by the Greeks."*

The ecliptic crossed this red ring at the equinoxes, and their intersection — a giant "X" in the sky — gave rise to the Maya *Saint Andrew's Cross* hieroglyph, used to represent the sky band. Where the ecliptic behind the former Absu had been invisible, it was now exposed for the first time, forming a luminous pathway in the night sky alongside the red equatorial band.

By AD 600–800, the red ring of the Uoroborus had faded from direct visibility. By ca AD 900, it had disappeared entirely from the sky record.

## Absu Dust: 4,000 Years of Falling Particles

Even after the rings formally dissolved, their dispersal was not instantaneous. The remnant material — dust and micron-scale particles carrying an electric charge from the upper atmosphere — continued to rain down on the Earth's surface for thousands of years. Charles Raspil, in his article "*Spatters and Planetary Iconography*" (The Velikovskian, 1994), documented the artistic record of this ongoing fall:

*"In their portrayal of the spatter, artists distribute it randomly within the confines of any particular artwork. It is small, taking up little space within the borders of any particular opus, and is multiple, appearing in pluralities. Its random distribution and appearance, along with its nonuniform configuration, suggest that it is a natural phenomenon and not an artistic symbol."*

The characteristic *spatter* — a central ringlet surrounded typically by eight smaller ringlets, or small diamond/square-shaped configurations — appears in the artwork of every continent from the mid-second millennium BC through the 18th century AD. Raspil traces them across Rhodian plates depicting the Trojan War, ancient Near Eastern reliefs, Egyptian papyri, Mesoamerican codices, and European Renaissance panel paintings. They appear as background texture, cut off by borders, treated as the artist treated clouds or ambient light — not symbols, but objects actually seen.

Jno Cook's interpretation is that on approaching the Earth's surface, the electrostatically charged particles would discharge briefly in arc or glow mode — "*igniting briefly in the blaze of plasma... as suddenly as firecrackers and perhaps with an explosive sound.*" Seen from below they would flare, scatter, and vanish.

*"This would suggest that dust from the Absu rained down for nearly 4,000 years."* — Jno Cook, [SaturnianCosmology.org](http://SaturnianCosmology.org)

## The Final Dispersal: ca AD 1600–1700

Jno Cook's chronological timeline records two reference points for the end of this descent:

- ca AD 1600 — "*Last of the falling Absu sprinkles*" ([long.php](#))
- AD 1700 — "*Last sprinkling of Absu dust*" ([nevada.php](#))

The variation in dating (1600 vs. 1700) likely reflects the gradual rather than abrupt end of the process — the final centuries were a thinning-out, not a hard stop. By the early 18th century, the last electrically-charged Absu particles had reached ground level. The sky was, for the first time in recorded human history, fully clear of all remnant Saturn-system material.

## The Ecliptic Pathway: Last Seen AD 1840

One atmospheric trace outlasted even the dust. The ecliptic pathway — the luminous band of zodiacal material strewn along the orbital plane by Jupiter's plasma bolts in the asteroid belt — remained faintly visible for another century after the dust fell silent.

Jno Cook from [SaturnianCosmology.org](#) describes the pathway:

*"The destruction wrought by Jupiter with plasma bolts in the asteroid belt (Hesiod's second battle) would have left dust and debris strewn along the ecliptic, causing the 'path of the Gods' to be marked like a highway, defining the road of the Sun and the planets — the zodiac. The lighted zodiac (the ecliptic) was last seen from Earth in AD 1840."*

This closing date — AD 1840 — marks the definitive end of any visible remnant of the Saturnian system. The sequence of terminal events thus reads:

- ca AD 600–800: Red Uoroboros ring fades
- ca AD 900: Uoroboros fully gone

- ca AD 1600–1700: Last Absu dust reaches ground
- AD 1840: Ecliptic zodiacal pathway last observed

### Connection to the MudFlood Event

The convergence of these terminal dates with the late 18th-century political crisis is striking. The **Pugachev Rebellion** erupted in 1773 — within a century of the last confirmed Absu dust fall and within decades of the final ecliptic fading. The Absu's long dispersal had maintained a persistent electrical connection between Earth's upper atmosphere and the remnant Saturn-system material. As the last of this charged material cleared, the atmospheric electrical equilibrium that had prevailed throughout antiquity was finally broken.

The **MudFlood Energetic Event** (discussed in full elsewhere) describes a catastrophic electric discharge event in the late 18th century that buried entire cities worldwide and eliminated the remaining populations loyal to the Rus-Tartarian empire. The atmospheric conditions — the loss of the long-standing Absu charge envelope — may have made Earth's upper atmosphere newly receptive to directed energy weapons or to spontaneous large-scale discharge events of a kind that could not have occurred while the protective Absu layer, however diminished, was still present.

The Absu's 4,000-year farewell ended quietly with electrically popping motes of dust visible to 17th-century Dutch and Spanish artists as background spatters in their paintings. What followed, within a few generations, was anything but quiet.

— —

Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky composed the **1812 Overture** (*Торжество национальной победы «1812 год»*) in 1880, commissioned for the consecration of the Cathedral of Christ the Saviour in Moscow — itself built to commemorate Russia's victory over Napoleon. Its premiere featured live cannon fire, church bells, and massed military

bands. Today it remains one of the most performed orchestral works in the world, its climax inseparable from the image of fireworks and artillery.

What Tchaikovsky encoded in its structure is significant: the overture opens not with a Russian nationalist fanfare but with the Russian Orthodox hymn *God Preserve Thy People*, drawn from the ancient Kievan liturgical tradition — the music of the old Hordian spiritual world. This is pitted against the *Marseillaise* (the French Revolutionary anthem) and ultimately overwhelmed by cannon blasts and church bells. The thematic contest is between two visions of civilization: the old Orthodox-Imperial order and the new Financial-Republican order that Napoleon had carried across Europe.

### The Geopolitical Context: America, France, and the Battle for Financial Sovereignty

The decades preceding Napoleon's invasion were defined by a single global contest: who would control the financial architecture of the post-Hordian world — the City of London's debt-based banking empire, or any remaining configuration of state sovereignty?

In the United States, [Alexander Hamilton](#) and the Federalists had already answered this question by choosing alignment with London. Having convinced the Washington administration to assume national and state debts, pass tax laws, and create a central bank linked with England, the Federalists locked the new American republic into the same financial architecture that had destroyed every independent gold-based monetary system in Europe. This alignment was facilitated by the [Masonic networks](#) that permeated the founding generation — as Hoffman documents, Freemasonry "grabbed onto the American Revolution" by advertising itself as the antidote to religious wars while quietly institutionalizing "rule by a cryptocracy, rule by the secrets-keepers." Anti-Federalist Republicans like Thomas Jefferson understood the stakes:

*"Anti-Federalists such as Thomas Jefferson feared that a*

*concentration of central authority might lead to a loss of individual and states rights. They resented Federalist monetary policies and favored France over England."*

France had charted a different course. In 1790, the Revolutionary government banned usury and canceled all Church taxes and institutional powers. For a brief period the French Republic was financially independent — and immediately became the target of every coalition that London could finance.

### Napoleon's Rise

Napoleon's path to power ran through precisely the military crisis that financial independence had caused:

- 1792–1797: The First Coalition (Austria, Prussia, Britain, Spain) attempted to crush Revolutionary France
- 1793: Royalist invasion forces were defeated at Toulon — granting nationwide fame to Napoleon Bonaparte
- 1797: The Coalition defeated; Napoleon victorious in Italy and Egypt
- 1799: Napoleon seizes power in the [Coup of 18 Brumaire](#) — ending the Directory government after it had been radicalized and hollowed out by the Jacobins
- 1804: Napoleon becomes Emperor — completing the transition from Republic to Empire

Napoleon's [Egyptian campaign](#) (1798–1801) had an additional significance: it brought French scholars into direct contact with the ruins of the Hordian Imperial legacy that mainstream archaeology would later date to "antiquity." What the Rosetta Stone unlocked was not merely an ancient script but the evidence of a much more recent imperial history that the Scaligerian chronology had buried.

### Napoleon's Legacy for Jewish Emancipation

In defiance of the old religious order, Napoleon legally emancipated France's Jewish population and extended this policy across the Empire:

*"By decree of Napoleon's government in 1797, the Inquisition in Venice was abolished in 1806."*

The Inquisition — the enforcement mechanism that had policed the boundary between the Christian and Jewish worlds for three centuries — was dismantled across Napoleonic Europe. In the NC framework, this represented the final unraveling of the institutional apparatus that the Reformation had used to control the remnants of the old Imperial treasury caste. After Napoleon, European Jews were legally citizens, not protected-but-subordinated guests of Christian kingdoms. The social question shifted from religious to economic.

### The Romanov-British Alliance and Napoleon's Defeat

Napoleon's defeat came from the same coalition that had carved up Moscow Tartary: the Romanov dynasty and the British financial empire. Russia, Prussia, Austria, and Britain — subsidized by Rothschild credit networks on all sides — provided the armies. The Romanov incentive was existential: if Napoleon succeeded in reorganizing Europe on the Napoleonic Code's property-rights basis, the serfs of the newly-conquered Siberian territories (ex-Moscow Tartary) might have found in him an ally. The scorched-earth campaign of 1812 was designed to ensure Napoleon found only ash.

The aftermath — the **Congress of Vienna** (1815) — restored the European monarchies. But every restored throne was now indebted to the banking houses that had financed the wars, principally the Rothschild network. Political sovereignty was restored; financial sovereignty was not.

### The Jesuit Jerusalem Project

Parallel to the Napoleonic wars, the Jesuits were completing their final

chronological project: the identification and institutionalization of Jerusalem's location. The raw notes for this article identify the 4th Israelites as the Jesuits who sent pilgrims to find Jerusalem's ruins. Per the NC framework, the Jesuits *deliberately marked the wrong location on the map* — marching pilgrims past the actual ruins in Turkey (the original Constantinople/Czar-Grad location of Biblical Jerusalem) and founding Jerusalem III at [Al-Aqsa Mosque](#) / Al-Quds in Palestine.

This purposeful redaction of Jerusalem's location became a *Jesuit test of faith*: to be a Christian, Muslim, or Jew, one must believe that the Palestinian location was always the original. The three Abrahamic faiths are thus anchored to a geography that the Jesuits chose in the 17th–19th centuries — with all the political consequences for the Middle East that this implies.

### Tchaikovsky's Musical Testament

Tchaikovsky composed the 1812 Overture sixty-eight years after the event it commemorated, and sixty-seven years after the Congress of Vienna had finalized the new order. By 1880, the old Hordian world was visible only in the Orthodox Church's liturgical music — the same music that opens his overture. The cannon fire that ends it is ambiguous: it represents both the Russian victory of 1812 and the gunpowder that had been used to blow up Cathar castles, demolish Hordian fortifications, and end the independence of every state that refused to capitulate to the new financial order.

In the NC reading, the 1812 Overture is the last great piece of *counter-historical* art: a musical argument that the old world, with its Orthodox Christianity, its Slavic spiritual roots, and its Imperial memory, was worth fighting for. By the time Tchaikovsky wrote it, that argument had already been lost.

Largely influenced by the ideas of Alexander Hamilton, the Federalists succeeded in convincing the Washington administration to assume national and state debts, pass tax laws, and create a central bank linked with England. In foreign policy, Federalists generally favored England

over France. Anti-Federalists Republicans such as Thomas Jefferson feared that a concentration of central authority might lead to a loss of individual and states rights. They resented Federalist monetary policies and favored France over England.

Usury is banned in France in 1790; all taxes and powers of the Church were cancelled

French Revolutionary War continued from 1792 until 1797

The First Coalition (1792-97), the first major concerted effort of multiple European powers to contain Revolutionary France

The Republican government in Paris was radicalised after a diplomatic coup from the Jacobins said it would be the Guerre Totale ("total war") and called for a Levée en masse (mass conscription of troops)

Royalist invasion forces were defeated at Toulon in 1793, leaving the French republican forces in an offensive position and granting nationwide fame to a young hero, Napoleon

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_French\\_foreign\\_relations#French\\_Revolution\\_and\\_Napoleon:\\_1789%E2%80%931815](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_French_foreign_relations#French_Revolution_and_Napoleon:_1789%E2%80%931815)

<https://www.britannica.com/event/Reign-of-Terror>

French campaign in Egypt and Syria (1798-1801) leading to the discovery of a real history of the same Ancient Egypt, Palestine, and Damascus locations mentioned in the Bible.

Putting down an international plot via Jacobins to stage a coup of France, Napoleon takes power 1799 Coup of 18 Brumaire

-the second month in the French Republican Calendar named after the French word for fog, brume, occurring frequently in France at that time of the year. The next day he met with heckling as he addressed the Council of Ancients with such "home truths" as, "the Republic has no government" and, "the Revolution is over." One deputy called out, "And the Constitution?" Napoleon replied, referring to earlier parliamentary coups, "The Constitution! You yourselves have destroyed it. You violated it on 18 Fructidor; you violated it on 22 Floréal; you violated it on 30

Prairial. It no longer has the respect of anyone."

### 1804 Captain N becomes Emperor

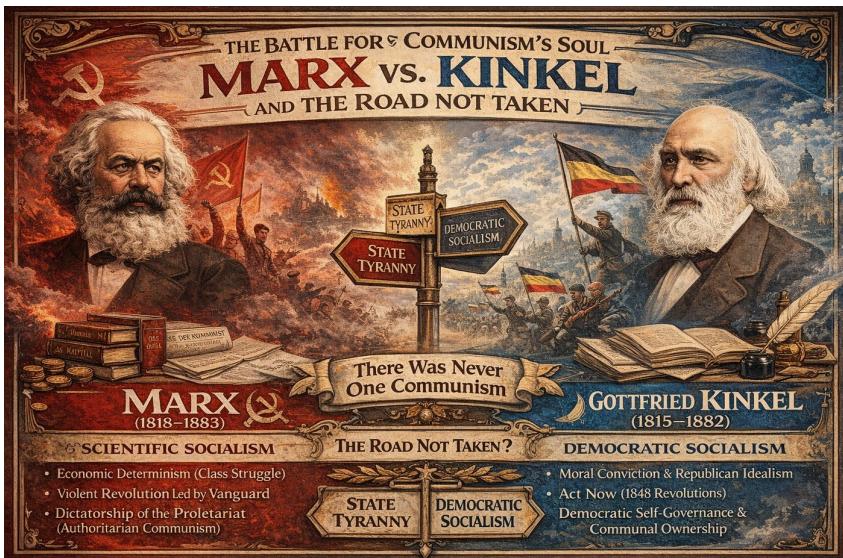
Patrice Gueniffey: He was, I think, ultimately rather good [for the Jews], because his policies for the Jewish community in France and the Empire promoted their assimilation into the French nation. The French revolution liberated the Jews but did not assimilate them. Napoleon took up the case again and decided to do for the Jews what he had done for other religions. The French Jewish community became Europe's most assimilated during the 19th century.

<https://forward.com/culture/319002/the-secret-jewish-history-of-napoleon-bonaparte/>

By decree of Napoleon's government in 1797, the Inquisition in Venice was abolished in 1806.

1. XVIII century. Partition of the remains of Russia-Horde between Romanovs and the appeared United States of America.

The 4th Israelites were the Jesuits who **sent pilgrims** to find the ruins of Jerusalem #1. The Jesuits purposefully marked the wrong location on the map and, marching the pilgrims past the ruins of #1 in Turkey, founded Jerusalem #3 at **Al Aqsa Mosque**. This purposeful redaction of Jerusalem's location became a *Jesuit test of faith* lasting even until modern times. Today, as a precondition of the Jewish, Christian, and Muslim faith, one must believe that (Al Quds) in Palestine was always the original location of the Biblical Jerusalem.



Marx vs. Kinkel

## There Was Never One Communism

The 19th century did not produce a single idea called "communism." It produced a *war* — a bloody, decades-long fight between radically different visions of what communal ownership, collective self-governance, and the abolition of exploitation could look like. Marx's version won. But it did not win on merit, intellectual superiority, or democratic consensus. It won because it was mass-distributed through controlled publication networks that flooded Europe with Marxist theory while ensuring that alternatives — like Gottfried Kinkel's romantic democratic socialism or later Ivan Kinkel's synthetic evolutionary model — were heard by very few people and remembered by fewer.

The deep state needed to control the birth of communism and shape it like a bonsai tree, or they knew it would quickly grow out of their control and eventually evolve back into something dangerously close to a republic — where the public owns everything and answers to nobody but their

own elected leaders. And that was the one outcome the financial aristocracy could never permit.

## All Roads Lead to Two Destinations

---

Here is the uncomfortable truth that Marx obscured, that the deep state suppressed, and that history has confirmed over and over:

All forms of communism and socialism are early-stage revolutions. They begin with genuine ideals — equality, collective ownership, liberation from exploitative hierarchies. But every single one of them, without exception, eventually has to shed those ideals and head down one of two roads:

1. Dictatorship / Fascism — where the revolutionary vanguard consolidates power, eliminates dissent, and becomes the new ruling class under a different banner. The revolution eats its children. Stalin, Mao, Pol Pot, and every "People's Republic" that became a prison state.
2. Republicanism — where the revolutionary energy matures into a system of elected self-governance, constitutional rights, and public accountability. The revolution grows up. The commune becomes a commonwealth. The *public* (*res publica*) genuinely owns the common resources and answers to nobody but their own chosen leaders.

In a republic, the original ideals of communism are *actually fulfilled*: the public owns the infrastructure, the commons are managed collectively, and power is held accountable through elections. This was, in fact, the ideal that most 19th-century socialists and communists were reaching for — a self-governing community of equals. But the goals got lost in the bloody street fights, the coups, the purges, and the world wars. And they got lost because the version of communism that was mass-distributed — Marx's version — was specifically designed to make the transition to republicanism impossible by requiring total destruction

of every existing institution before the new society could be built.

Marx did not invent the road to dictatorship. But he *paved* it, printed maps, and handed them out to millions.

## Who Funded the Printing Press?

---

Who funded Marx? Friedrich Engels, the son of a wealthy textile manufacturer — that is, a *capitalist* — was Marx's lifelong financial patron. Marx lived in London, the capital of the world's largest empire, and was never arrested, deported, or meaningfully suppressed by the British state. His works were published and distributed across Europe through networks that required capital, logistics, and institutional tolerance. The British Museum gave him a permanent reading room pass. For a man supposedly advocating the destruction of the capitalist order, he enjoyed remarkable hospitality from its very heart.

Who distributed his ideas? *The Communist Manifesto* (1848) was published simultaneously in multiple languages at a speed that would be impressive even with modern logistics. The pamphlet was short, punchy, and designed for mass consumption — a 19th-century viral document pushed through every available channel. By contrast, Gottfried Kinkel's *Bonner Zeitung* reached a handful of Rhineland readers. Ivan Kinkel's comprehensive 312-page theory of economic development (1921) — which offered a far more sophisticated, multidimensional, and historically grounded model — has never been translated from Bulgarian. The distribution networks were not neutral. They were curated.

This is the mechanism: you don't need to ban alternative ideas when you can simply flood the network with your preferred version. Marx's works were translated into dozens of languages by well-funded international organisations. His followers received funding, organisational support, and safe passage across borders. The scholars of the German Historical School — Schmoller, Bücher, Sombart, Weber — all offered more nuanced, historically grounded alternatives. None of them received Marx's publication infrastructure. None of them became the official

ideology of a superpower.

The deep state didn't need to silence Kinkel or Schmoller. They just needed to make sure Marx was louder. By orders of magnitude.

## Marx's Demolition Manual

---

Strip away the philosophical apparatus and Marx's core prediction is remarkably simple:

1. Do not try to reform the current system — it must first reach its full capitalist development
2. Violent revolution is inevitable and necessary — there is no evolutionary or peaceful path
3. Everything from the old world must be destroyed — traditions, church, family, communal structures
4. Only after total destruction can the new communist society emerge

This is not an economic analysis. It is a prophetic script — a *demolition manual*. And it reads suspiciously like instructions written by people who wanted to ensure that when revolution finally came, it would destroy the old world so thoroughly that nothing could be reconstructed. Certainly not a republic.

Marx insisted that the economic base determines the political, legal, ideological, and spiritual superstructure. Religion is the "opium of the people." Culture is a reflection of class relations. Psychology is false consciousness. Ethics are bourgeois morality. In this framework, human beings are reduced to their position in the production process. Everything else — art, faith, love, community, the psychological bonds of shared history — is mere ideology to be burned away.

As Ivan Kinkel would later demonstrate, this is not merely wrong — it is *absurdly* wrong. No serious examination of economic history supports the idea that economy operates in isolation from the cultural, psychological, spiritual, and biological dimensions of human society.

Kinkel called this kind of reductionism a "*universal phlogiston*" — an imaginary substance invoked to explain everything while explaining nothing.

The deep state operators behind the fragmentation of the Rus-Horde needed exactly this prophecy: one that would convince the Russian people that the communal memory they carried from the old Hordian system was worthless "primitive communism," that their spiritual traditions were opium, and that the only way forward was through a cataclysm that would destroy the last living connections to the pre-Romanov world. When the 1917 revolution came, it fulfilled Marx's prophecy to the letter — and the old Russia, with all its Hordian memory, was incinerated in the process. That was the point.

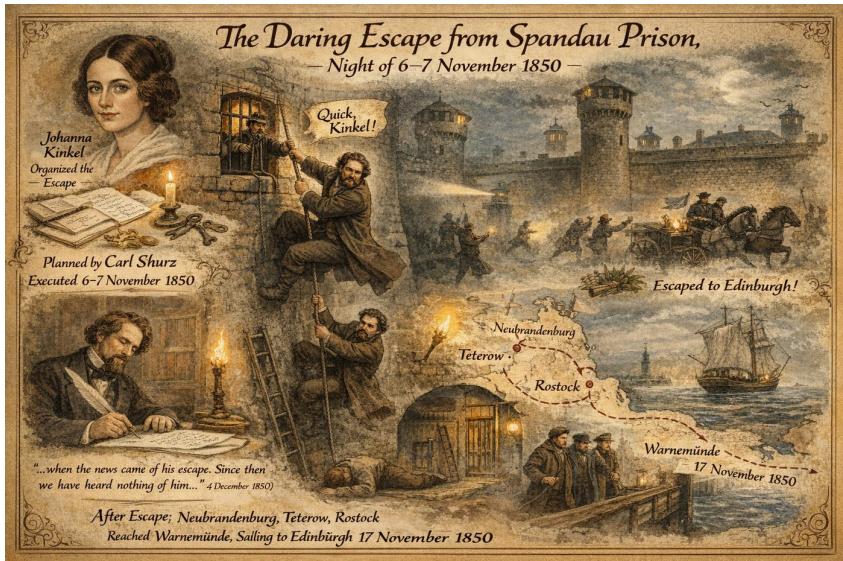
## Gottfried Kinkel: The Romantic Road Not Taken

---

While Marx sat in London writing theory and excoriating everyone who disagreed, a very different kind of revolutionary was putting his body where his beliefs were.

Johann Gottfried Kinkel (1815–1882) was a German poet, art historian, and professor at the University of Bonn who, unlike Marx, actually *fought* in the 1848 revolution. With his wife Johanna and his student Carl Schurz, Kinkel founded the *Bonner Zeitung* to promote the revolutionary cause. When the Frankfurt Parliament called the people to arms, Kinkel joined the armed rebellion in the Palatinate. He was wounded in battle, arrested, and sentenced to life imprisonment. King Friedrich Wilhelm IV personally intervened to *worsen* his sentence — from fortress detention to a reformatory where his head was shaved and he was forced to spin wool in prisoner's garb.

In November 1850, his student Carl Schurz — who had himself escaped the revolutionary defeat at Rastatt — returned secretly to Prussia and broke Kinkel out of Spandau Prison, spiriting him to Edinburgh and then London. Charles Dickens himself had been leading a public agitation campaign for Kinkel's release from the offices of *Household Words*. The escape was one of the most famous episodes of the 1848 aftermath.



Gottfried Kinkel's Escape from Spandau

Schurz went on to become a U.S. Senator, Union Army general in the Civil War, and Secretary of the Interior — a trajectory that suggests what the 1848 revolutionaries *could* have become in a world where they were allowed to build rather than flee.

### Kinkel's Vision: Democratic Communalism

Kinkel's communism — if we can call it that — was romantic, democratic, and voluntarist. He was not a Marxist. He belonged to the Willich-Schapper faction of the Communist League, which opposed Marx and Engels on a fundamental question: *should revolutionaries act now, or wait for "conditions to ripen"?*

Kinkel and Willich said: act now. Fight. Build the republic through courage, moral conviction, and democratic action. Don't wait for capitalism to reach some theoretical crisis point — the people are suffering *today*. This is communism as an expression of republican idealism: the public seizes its own destiny, governs itself through democratic institutions, and builds communal structures from the ground up without a vanguard party dictating from above.

Marx despised this. In his satirical pamphlet *Die großen Männer des Exils* ("The Great Men of the Exile," 1852), Marx and Engels mercilessly lampooned Kinkel as a vain, sentimental poet playing at revolution — a man whose popularity among the exile community was "out of proportion to his talent." The *Encyclopædia Britannica* (1911) echoed similar condescension about Kinkel's "sweetly sentimental" poetry.

But sentiment is precisely what republicanism requires: a *felt* conviction that people deserve to govern themselves, that communal bonds matter, that spiritual and cultural life are not mere "superstructure" to be demolished. Kinkel's vision was messy, idealistic, and unscientific — and it was pointing toward a republic, not a gulag.

### Why Kinkel Was Silenced

Kinkel visited the United States to raise funds for a "German National Loan" to finance further revolutionary activity. Though enthusiastically received — he even met President Millard Fillmore — he raised very little money. The infrastructure wasn't there. The networks that pumped Marx's pamphlets across three continents did not exist for Kinkel. He returned to London, taught German, lectured on art, and founded a small newspaper called *Hermann*. In 1866 he accepted a professorship in Zürich, where he died in 1882, never having returned to Germany.

His wife Johanna — a formidable composer, political journalist, and revolutionary in her own right — fell or threw herself from a window in London in 1858. She was 48. The circumstances remain unexplained. Her tombstone reads: *Freiheit, Liebe und Dichtung* — "Freedom, Love, and Poetry."

Freedom, Love, and Poetry. Not Dialectical Materialism. Not Historical Inevitability. Not Dictatorship of the Proletariat. This is the communism that was strangled in the cradle.

---

### The Three Communisms Compared

	Marx (Materialist)	Gottfried Kinkel (Romantic)	Ivan Kinkel (Pluralist)
Method	Economic determinism (Marxian)	Moral conviction & democratic	Eclectic synthetic (multidisciplinary)
History moves by	Class struggle	Courage and republican ideal	Historical cultural evolution
Capitalism is	A unique modern stage to move beyond	Resisted no	A recurring economic form across all civilisations
Revolution requires	Total destruction of existing	Democratic uprising, building	Organic evolution — no destruction necessary
Where it leads	Dictatorship of the Proletariat	Republika of self-governing	National communal phase differentiation renewes
Religion / culture	Opium to be abolished	Preserved as source of	Essential identity development, cannot be separated
Who heard it	Millions (mass-distributed)	Hundreds (one newspaper)	Persons (the Burgmann academic journal)
Outcome	Gulags, purges, 100 million	Exile, obscurity, a wife dead	Academic footnote, untranslated, forgotten

Both Kinkels rejected Marx from opposite directions: Gottfried said *stop theorising and fight for the republic*; Ivan said *your theory is too narrow, reality is vastly more complex*. Marx would have called the first a fool and the second a bourgeois eclecticist. The deep state called both irrelevant — and made sure they stayed that way.

## The Bonsai Tree

The deep state did not fear communism. They feared uncontrolled communism — the kind that grows wild, puts down its own roots, and eventually evolves into self-governing republics where the public owns the commons and answers to nobody but elected leaders.

So they shaped it like a bonsai tree: carefully pruned, deliberately stunted, forced into the precise form they needed. Marx provided the wire and the shears. His theory ensured that:

- Revolution would be violent — destroying existing institutions and creating a vacuum only a centralised party could fill
- The transition would require a vanguard party — a ready-made apparatus for infiltration and control
- All spiritual, cultural, and communal traditions would be abolished — eliminating every source of independent identity that might allow communities to self-organise outside state control
- The endpoint would be state collectivism — which is not

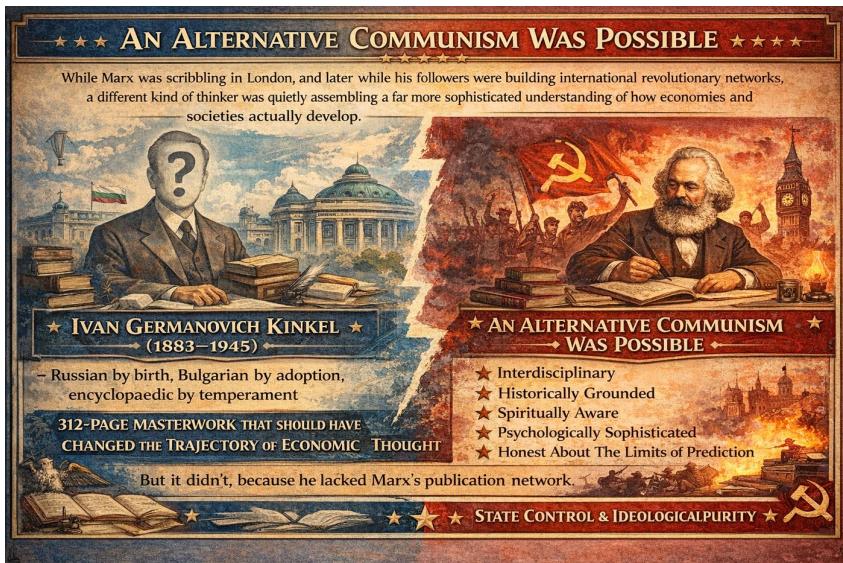
communism at all but centralised state capitalism administered by a party aristocracy (Kinkel's Form 4 masquerading as Form 1)

A bonsai tree is alive, but it never becomes a forest. Marxist communism was alive, but it could never become a republic. That was by design.

## Sources

---

- Gottfried Kinkel — Wikipedia
  - Johanna Kinkel — Wikipedia
  - Carl Schurz — Wikipedia
  - Communist League — Wikipedia
  - *Collected Works of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels*, Volume 11 (International Publishers, 1979), p. 708
  - *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th edition (1911), "Kinkel, Johann Gottfried"
  - E. N. Gummer, "Dickens and Germany"
  - Carl Schurz, *Reminiscences* (3 vols., New York: McClure, 1907)
  - See also: The Hijacking of Communism
- —



Ivan Germanovich Kinkel (1883–1945)

## The Threat Was Never Communism — It Was Uncontrolled Communism

The word "communism" today conjures a specific set of images: gulags, secret police, forced collectivisation, mass starvation, one-party dictatorship, the crushing of religion and spiritual life, and the systematic murder of anyone who dissented. This is what we were given. But it is not what communism had to be, and the people who gave it to us knew that perfectly well.

Communism — in its original sense of communal ownership, shared resources, and collective self-governance — is one of the oldest and most natural forms of human economic organisation. It existed in ancient Egypt. It existed in Mesopotamia. It existed in pre-Columbian Peru. It existed in the Russian *mir* and *obshchina* (village communes) that survived into the 19th century. It recurs in every civilisational cycle because it is a natural phase of economic development, not an ideology invented by a 19th-century pamphleteer in the British Museum Reading Room.

This is precisely why it was dangerous. Not dangerous to the people living under it — dangerous to the financial aristocracy that had spent centuries building centralised control over European economies through banking, debt, and imperial monopoly. If communism emerged organically — as it always had — it would produce self-governing communities that owed nothing to international finance, required no central banking apparatus, and could not be controlled through debt. The deep state needed communism to exist, because the impulse toward it was unstoppable. But they needed it to exist on their terms: violent, centralised, atheist, and administered by a party apparatus they could infiltrate and direct.

That is what Marxism was for. And that is what Ivan Germanovich Kinkel (1883–1945) proved — without intending to — when he demonstrated that communism was a naturally recurring economic form that required no revolution, no vanguard party, and no destruction of existing culture to emerge.

### What Kinkel Actually Discovered

In 1921, Kinkel published his 312-page masterwork: *"Attempt at Constructing a New Theory of Economic Development of Cultural Mankind"* (completed 1918, published in Sofia). It was the product of a mind that Marx could never have matched — encyclopaedic, interdisciplinary, drawing on economics, sociology, psychology, biology, history, ethnography, and philosophy simultaneously.

Where Marx proposed a crude linear progression — primitive communism → slavery → feudalism → capitalism → communism — Kinkel demonstrated that economic development operates on two levels simultaneously:

#### Level 1: Three Great Cultural Cycles (Eras)

Cycle	Civilisations	Period
I	Egyptian, Babylonian, Peruvian, and Chinese	~5000 to 550 BCE
II	Greek–Roman	~1800 BCE to 5th century CE

Cycle	Civilisations	Period
III	West and East European (Slavic)	Medieval period onward

## Level 2: Four Economic Forms (recurring within each cycle)

Form	Type	Character
1	Family / corporate-collectivist / <del>organisational</del>	Communal, self-governing
2	Petty-individual	Small-scale private enterprise
3	Capitalist (agrarian, commercial) <del>industrial</del>	Centralised private ownership
4	State-collectivist	Centralised planning and administration

The critical discovery: Form 1 — the communist form — naturally recurs at the beginning of every civilisational cycle. It is not the end of history (as Marx claimed) but the *beginning* of each new era. It appears organically whenever a civilisation renews itself, carrying forward the achievements of the previous cycle into a new communal phase that then differentiates into individual, capitalist, and state forms.

This is not linear progress toward utopia. It is not cyclical repetition. It is a spiral — forward movement driven by technology and population, combined with recurring patterns driven by the interplay of productive forces, consumption forces, and cultural needs.

## Why This Was Intolerable to the Controllers

Kinkel's model was a death sentence for the Marxist project — not because it disproved communism, but because it proved communism did not need Marx. Consider what Kinkel demonstrated:

### *1. Communism Is Natural and Does Not Require Revolution*

The communist form (Form 1) appeared in every civilisational cycle without anyone writing a manifesto, organising a vanguard party, or murdering the bourgeoisie. It emerged from the organic development of human societies. The Russian village commune was a living example — a self-governing economic unit that managed land collectively, resolved disputes internally, and required no central authority.

This was the deep state's nightmare. If people understood that communal self-governance was the *natural starting point* of civilisation — not something that had to be violently imposed — then the entire Marxist apparatus of revolution, party dictatorship, and centralised control became unnecessary. And unnecessary means uncontrollable.

### *2. Violent Revolution Was a Feature, Not a Bug*

Marx's central prophecy — that capitalism must be overthrown through violent revolution — was not a scientific prediction. It was a political prescription. Kinkel's model shows that transitions between economic forms occur through multiple mechanisms, and that the patterns carry continuity from one era to the next:

Each new culture, instead of starting from scratch, "steps on what has been already achieved, which in turn smoothes the development at the beginning and gives better prospects for innovation" (Kinkel 1921, p. 282).

Evolution is possible. The old does not need to be burned. The biogenetic law of development means each new phase incorporates the achievements of the previous one. Marx's insistence on total destruction was never a feature of historical analysis — it was a feature of the demolition script his backers required. The deep state needed the transition to communism to be violent because violence destroys existing institutions, existing knowledge, existing spiritual traditions — everything that might allow communities to self-organise outside central control. Peaceful, organic communism would have left those structures intact. That was unacceptable.

### *3. Marx's Economics Was Deliberately Reductive*

Marx insisted that economic relations (the "base") determine everything else (the "superstructure"). Kinkel demonstrated with vast historical evidence that this was not merely incomplete but deliberately misleading:

"To contemporary sociology [...] such a faith or dogma already appear to be absolutely impossible. From the perspective of the entire contemporary knowledge of society we must acknowledge the outdatedness of the view about the existence of only one such factor." — Kinkel, *Methods of Knowledge of Contemporary Sociology* (1931)

Economic development, Kinkel showed, is simultaneously shaped by:

- Productive forces (Marx's sole focus)
- Consumption forces (what people actually need and desire)
- Cultural needs (spiritual, artistic, ethical, scientific aspirations)
- Psychological factors (individual and social psychology)
- Biological factors (population dynamics, geography, climate)
- Legal and political structures
- Religious and ethnic traditions

Remove any one of these and your theory collapses. Marx removed all but one and called it science. But this was not intellectual failure — it was design. By reducing human society to economics alone, Marxism stripped away precisely those dimensions — spiritual, cultural, psychological, ethnic — that give communities the strength to govern themselves. A people with strong religious traditions, cultural identity, and spiritual life do not need a Party to tell them how to live. A people reduced to mere economic units — interchangeable labour inputs with no God, no tradition, no cultural memory — are helpless without central direction. That is what Marxism was designed to produce.

#### 4. Capitalism Was Never the Unique Villain

For Marx, capitalism was the great monster of modernity — unprecedented, uniquely evil, requiring apocalyptic destruction. Kinkel showed it was merely economic Form 3, appearing in every

civilisational cycle: agrarian capitalism in Egypt (3300–2000 BCE), commercial capitalism in Greece and Rome, feudal capitalism in medieval Europe, industrial capitalism in the modern West.

This demolishes the urgency of the Marxist narrative. If capitalism is a natural, recurring phase that always gives way to the next form, then there is nothing uniquely catastrophic about it — and the transition away from it does not require the apocalyptic violence Marx prescribed. It happened organically in Egypt. It happened in Rome. It can happen again through the natural evolution of productive, consumptive, and cultural forces. But organic transition does not serve the deep state. Organic transition leaves existing power structures, religious institutions, cultural memories, and self-governing communities intact. Only violent revolution clears the board for a new centralised authority — one controlled from above.

### The Biogenetic Law vs. Dialectical Materialism

Kinkel proposed the biogenetic law of social development (drawing on Ernst Haeckel's biological principle): just as an organism recapitulates the evolutionary history of its species during development, so too do newer civilisations recapitulate the economic forms of older ones before advancing into new territory.

This is the opposite of Marx's dialectical materialism, which posits violent contradiction as the engine of history. In Kinkel's model, development is driven by accumulation and acceleration — each new economic activity (banking, transport, communications) passes through the same phases as preceding ones, but faster. This bears an "astonishing resemblance" to modern theories of fractality (Mandelbrot): self-similar patterns recurring at different scales and accelerating through time.

The implications are devastating to the controllers: the future is not predetermined by iron laws of contradiction requiring violent intervention. It is shaped by the complex interaction of all the factors that make human societies what they are. To reduce this to economics alone is, as Kinkel wrote, to believe in a "universal phlogiston." And yet that phlogiston was exactly what was needed — a pseudo-scientific

justification for destroying organic communities and replacing them with a centrally managed apparatus that answered, ultimately, to the same financial interests that funded Marx in the first place.

### The Pattern: Co-opt, Corrupt, Control

The communal impulse is ancient. Kinkel traced it from Egyptian collectivism through Plato, through Thomas More and Campanella, through Saint-Simon and Fourier, and eventually to Marx. But there was a critical break in this chain. The earlier thinkers — More, Campanella, Saint-Simon, Fourier — imagined communal societies that preserved spiritual life, cultural traditions, and organic community structures. Marx took their vision, stripped out everything that made it human, and replaced it with a mechanistic, atheist, economically reductive programme that:

1. Required violent revolution — destroying existing communities and institutions
2. Eliminated religion and spirituality — removing the strongest source of communal identity outside state control
3. Centralised all authority in a party apparatus — replacing organic self-governance with top-down dictatorship
4. Reduced human beings to economic units — making them dependent on central planning for every aspect of life
5. Demanded international scope — ensuring no organic, locally governed commune could exist independently

Every single one of these features served the same purpose: preventing communism from emerging in any form the deep state could not control. The Russian *mir* was communism without Marx. The early Christian communities were communism without Marx. The Peruvian *ayllu* was communism without Marx. All of them were self-governing, spiritually grounded, culturally rooted, and operationally independent of any central financial authority. That is what had to be prevented.

The version of "communism" we were given — Marxism-Leninism,

Stalinism, Maoism — was never communism at all. It was state capitalism administered by a party aristocracy, which is precisely Kinkel's Form 4 (state-collectivist) masquerading as Form 1 (communal). The deep state did not oppose communism. They opposed communism they could not control. What they imposed instead was a totalitarian simulation — wearing communism's name, carrying communism's banner, and systematically destroying everything communism actually meant.

Kinkel proved this was unnecessary. His work showed that the transition from capitalism to communal forms was a natural, recurring, evolutionary process that could emerge without violence, without the destruction of culture, without the abolition of religion, and without centralised party dictatorship. That is precisely why his work had to be erased — and why, to this day, almost no one has heard of him.

### The Suppression of the Alternative

Kinkel did not simply fade from view. He was actively suppressed — by every power bloc of his era and the one that outlived him.

During the interwar period, Kinkel was openly critical of fascism, Bolshevism, and the crisis of parliamentary democracy. His analyses were so politically dangerous that he was forced to publish under multiple pen names — "M. Mladenov" and "A. Fridyung" — to avoid direct reprisal. His critique of Werner Sombart's "German Socialism" model, published as Mladenov, was a direct attack on the intellectual foundations of National Socialism. His analysis of the global economic crisis, published as Fridyung, diagnosed the structural failures that the authoritarian regimes exploited.

Kinkel was convinced that history was moving toward a new social form — a kind of global non-Bolshevik socialism that differed radically from both Western capitalism and Soviet communism. This view put him at odds with every power bloc of his era:

- The Soviets rejected him because he denied the Marxist framework and the inevitability of violent revolution

- The Fascists rejected him because he exposed their pseudo-national-socialist economics as Medieval retreats
- The Western liberals ignored him because his model predicted the end of their capitalist phase
- The Bulgarian communist regime (post-1944) posthumously condemned him as an "eclectic" bourgeois thinker and destroyed his academic reputation

Kiril Grigorov, the leading communist-era historian of Bulgarian economic thought, dismissively called Kinkel's models "*kinkeliads*" (*кинкелиади*) — a term designed to brand his comprehensive, interdisciplinary approach as unserious dilettantism. The term persisted throughout the communist period and effectively quarantined Kinkel's work from serious discussion for half a century.

### *The Pattern of Suppression*

Kinkel's fate was not unique. It was part of a systematic pattern in which independent economic thinkers — those who proposed alternatives to both Marxist materialism and laissez-faire capitalism — were excluded from the international publication networks that Marx and his followers monopolised:

Thinker	Contribution	Suppression
Ivan Kinkel (1883–1945)	Three-cycle, four-form model of economic development	Never translated abroad; branded "eclectic"; suppressed in Bulgaria
Simeon Demostenov (1886–1960)	Austrian-school pure theory for economic planning	Published outside Bulgaria
Sergei Bulgakov (1871–1944)	Spiritual economics; critique of Marxist materialism	Exiled from Soviet Russia in 1922
Peter Struve (1870–1944)	Kinkel's mentor; critique of Marx	Exiled from Paris to poverty
Nikolai Kondratiev (1892–1938)	Long-wave economic cycles	Arrested, sent to Gulag, executed by Stalin

The pattern is clear: anyone who proposed a richer, more historically grounded, more spiritually and culturally aware model of economic development was silenced — whether by Marxists, fascists, or the simple institutional weight of publication networks that favoured Marxist-compatible narratives.

Had Kinkel's work been widely known — had it been translated, distributed, debated at the same scale as Marx's — the revolutionaries of 1917 might have had access to an alternative vision: one that preserved the spiritual and cultural dimensions of communal life, one that recognised the evolutionary continuity between old and new, one that did not require the incineration of every church, the execution of every priest, the destruction of every document that connected the Russian people to their Hordian past. Instead, they had *Das Kapital*. And they followed the script.

## Sources

Nenovsky, N.N. (2015). "Ivan Kinkel's (1883–1945) Theory of Economic Development." *The European Journal of the History of Economic Thought*, 22:2, 272–299. DOI: [10.1080/09672567.2013.792367](https://doi.org/10.1080/09672567.2013.792367)

7

Bogatzky, N. (2015). "Fundamental Principles and Factors of Economic Development According to Kinkel on the 70th Anniversary of His Disappearance." [ResearchGate](#)

## Did Ivan Kinkel Know About Gottfried Kinkel?

There is no confirmed genealogical link between Ivan Germanovich Kinkel (1883–1945) and Gottfried Kinkel (1815–1882), the German poet-revolutionary who fought in the 1848 revolution, joined and then split from Marx's Communist League, and died in exile in Zürich. The surname "Kinkel" is uncommon, and both men operated within the German intellectual orbit — Ivan studied in Berlin (1903–1905), Leipzig (1906–1908), and Zurich (1908–1911), all cities where Gottfried's name was very much part of the revolutionary and academic memory. Whether they shared blood is an open question best answered by archival research in the Bulgarian National Archive (fund 620/1/22, Mara Kinkel's record) and German genealogical databases.

But whether or not they were related, it is almost inconceivable that

Ivan did not *know about* Gottfried.

Ivan Germanovich Kinkel was born in Bryansk in 1883 — exactly one year after Gottfried died in Zürich. He received his doctorate from the University of Leipzig in 1911 with a thesis on Aristotle's theology. He studied in Berlin and Zurich. He was encyclopaedically educated, read German fluently, and worked within academic traditions that owed their existence to the generation of German thinkers that included Gottfried Kinkel's circle. The story of Gottfried's 1848 uprising, imprisonment, dramatic rescue by Carl Schurz, exile in London, split with Marx, failed fundraising tour of America, and death in Zürich was one of the most famous revolutionary narratives of the 19th century — recounted in Schurz's bestselling *Reminiscences* (1907), in every German encyclopaedia, and in the academic mythology of every university Ivan attended.

A Russian intellectual with the surname Kinkel, studying at Leipzig and Berlin in the 1900s, could not *not* have heard of Gottfried. The question is what he made of it.

#### *From Gottfried's Failure to Ivan's Theory*

Consider the timeline from Ivan's perspective:

1848–1850: Gottfried Kinkel fights in the German revolution, is imprisoned, and is dramatically rescued by Carl Schurz. He joins the Communist League in London, sides with the Willich-Schapper faction against Marx, advocates immediate democratic revolutionary action. Marx savages him as a sentimental fool.

1850–1882: Kinkel's faction loses. Marx's version of communism — theoretical, patient, centralised, violent when the time comes — dominates the international movement through mass-distributed literature. Gottfried dies in obscure exile in Zürich. His romantic, democratic, voluntarist communism dies with him.

1905: The first Russian Revolution erupts. Ivan Kinkel, then age 22, loses his right hand in the fighting. He experiences personally what Gottfried experienced fifty-seven years earlier: the mixture of idealism,

violence, failure, and state repression that defines revolutionary movements.

1917: The second Russian Revolution succeeds — but immediately begins devouring itself in factional violence, purges, and centralisation of power. Lenin personally invites Ivan to chair the Supreme Economic Council. Ivan declines due to health. He and his wife Mara flee Russia with a note from Lenin, crossing through the chaos of the Russian Civil War and Nestor Makhno's counter-revolutionary Ukraine. He destroys Lenin's note to survive.

1918–1921: In exile in Bulgaria, Ivan writes his masterwork — a 312-page theory of economic development that systematically demonstrates everything Marx got wrong. Capitalism is not a unique modern phase. The communist form recurs naturally in every civilisational cycle. Violent revolution is not necessary. The economic base does not determine the superstructure. Multiple factors — productive, consumptive, cultural, psychological, biological — drive development simultaneously.

This is not the work of a man who *agreed* with Marx and merely refined the theory. This is the work of a man who watched Marxist revolution in action, saw it devolving toward exactly the dictatorship and genocide that Marx's framework made inevitable, and went looking for a better model. A model that could explain *why* revolutions repeatedly fail, why state-collectivism keeps emerging as a recurring form rather than a utopian endpoint, and why organic communal self-governance doesn't require anyone to be shot.

Ivan almost certainly knew that Gottfried had tried the romantic approach — act now, fight for democracy, build the republic through moral courage — and that it had been crushed. Not just by Prussian rifles, but by Marx's publication machine and the international networks that made Marxism the *only* version of communism anyone heard about. Ivan's response was not to try Gottfried's approach again. It was to build something *deeper*: a theoretical framework so historically grounded, so multidisciplinary, so resistant to reductionism that it could not be easily

co-opted or overridden by any single-factor ideology.

Gottfried tried to outfight Marx. Ivan tried to outthink him. Both failed — not because their ideas were wrong, but because the distribution networks belonged to the deep state.

### *The Pattern*

Two men named Kinkel, two generations apart, both engaged in revolutionary movements, both opposed to the Marxist model, both producing work that pointed toward organic, self-governing, culturally grounded alternatives to state-totalitarian "communism." The first was a romantic who fought and lost. The second was a theorist who analysed and was forgotten.

Between them lies the entire tragedy of communism's stolen promise: a word that once meant villages governing themselves, communities sharing resources, and people answering to nobody but their own — hijacked by a publication machine, reduced to a demolition manual, and used to build the most controlling state apparatus in human history.

See also: [The Battle for Communism's Soul](#)

## The Obshchina: Living Memory of Hordian Communalism

---

The Russian village commune (*obshchina*) — with its collective land ownership, periodic redistribution of strips, and communal decision-making through the *mir* (village assembly) — was the last living institutional memory of how the Hordian world-empire had actually organised its economy. These were not "primitive" social structures, as Marxist historians insisted. They were the degraded but still functional remnants of the administrative system described in the New Chronology: an empire governed through Cossack-military communes with collective land tenure, shared resources, and hereditary obligations.

The 19th-century Russian intelligentsia was obsessed with the *obshchina* question. The Slavophiles saw it as proof of Russia's unique spiritual destiny. The Westernisers saw it as a backward relic. And the Marxists — following their script — dismissed it as "primitive communism" that had to be destroyed so that capitalism could fully develop before the *real* revolution could occur.

This was the genius of the Marxist demolition manual: it convinced the Russian communists to destroy the very institution that embodied *actual* communism — the living communal structures inherited from the pre-Romanov era — in the name of a theoretical communism that had never existed and could only be reached through industrial apocalypse.

## The Campaign to Rewrite Russian Economic History

---

Throughout the 19th century, the Romanov regime and its sponsored historians conducted a systematic campaign to rewrite Russian economic history. The goal was to present the pre-Romanov period as a time of

"Tatar yoke" and barbarism — obscuring the fact that the so-called Tatar-Mongol Empire was actually the Russian Horde itself, with its own sophisticated economic and administrative system.

Kinkel's model provides the analytical framework for understanding what was destroyed. According to his periodisation, the Hordian economic system likely represented a version of Form 1 (communal-collectivist) at an advanced level within Cycle III (the West and East European era). It combined:

- Collective land tenure (the *obshchina*)
- Military-administrative governance (the Cossack hosts)
- Communal taxation and resource-sharing
- Integration of spiritual life with economic organisation

The Marxist insistence that this system was "primitive" and needed to be destroyed was not a neutral analytical judgment. It was the ideological justification for demolishing the last remnant of Hordian civilisation.

## The Narodniki and the Road Not Taken

---

The Russian Narodniks (*народники*) — populists of the 1860s–1880s — recognised something that Marx refused to admit: that Russia's communal institutions might offer a direct path to socialism without passing through the horrors of full capitalist industrialisation. Nikolay Chernyshevsky, Alexander Herzen, and others argued that the *obshchina* was not a relic but a *foundation* — that Russia could build a just society on its existing communal structures rather than destroying them first.

Marx himself was forced to engage with this argument in his famous 1881 letter to Vera Zasulich, where he grudgingly admitted that the Russian commune *might* serve as "the fulcrum for social regeneration in Russia" — a concession that contradicted his entire theoretical framework and was suppressed by his followers after his death.

The Narodniks were crushed. Their movement was infiltrated,

discredited, and replaced by Marxist Social Democracy — which insisted, per the script, that capitalism must develop fully before revolution was possible. The Bolsheviks, who eventually carried out the revolution, followed this script with lethal precision: they destroyed the communes, collectivised agriculture by force, and murdered millions of peasants in the name of "modernisation."

## Kinkel's Framework Applied

---

Kinkel's theory explains what happened to Russia in the 19th century as a transition crisis within Cycle III. The old Hordian system (Form 1 at a high level of development) had been violently disrupted by the Romanov seizure and Western intervention. What followed — the 19th-century conflict between communalists and capitalists, between Slavophiles and Westernisers — was the chaotic process of an imposed transition from Form 1 through Forms 2 and 3 (petty-individual and capitalist) under external pressure.

Marx's role in this process was to provide the ideological narrative that made this violent, externally imposed transition appear *inevitable* — a natural law of history rather than a political choice made by identifiable actors for identifiable reasons.

Kinkel, by contrast, showed that transitions between forms are shaped by the *full spectrum* of human factors — productive, consumptive, cultural, psychological, biological — and that the outcome is never predetermined. The destruction of Russia's communal structures was not inevitable. It was engineered. And the ideology that justified the engineering was Marxism.



In 1814, Pope Pius VII restored the Society of Jesus — reversing the 1773 suppression that had disbanded them under pressure from the very monarchies they helped create. The restoration unleashed the most industrialized wave of missionary expansion in history, powered by steamships, railroads, telegraph lines, and the full backing of the 19th century colonial empires.

The Jesuits had survived forty-one years of official dissolution by sheltering under the protection of Catherine the Great of Russia — the one European monarch who refused to publish the papal brief of suppression. The irony was exquisite: the order created to help dismantle the Hordian Empire found refuge in the successor state of that empire, because the Romanov dynasty recognized the Jesuits' educational and administrative value even while the rest of Europe feared their political influence.

---

## The Pattern: Missionaries First, Military Second

---

By the 19th century, the relationship between Jesuit missions and colonial military intervention had calcified into a repeatable, almost mechanical pattern:

1. Peaceful missionaries arrive. Jesuits were sent to indigenous communities as the first point of contact. They learned the local language. They documented the local religion, cosmology, history, and social structure — often with genuine intellectual rigour. They built schools and hospitals. They were, by the standards of European colonial agents, remarkably respectful.
2. Missionaries are killed. Indigenous communities that recognized the missionaries as the vanguard of an alien civilization sometimes responded with violence. Missionaries were killed, burned alive,

eaten, tortured, or expelled. The **North American Martyrs** — eight Jesuits killed by Iroquois between 1642 and 1649 — became the template. In South America, the Guaraní killed Jesuits who pushed conversion too aggressively. In Africa, missionaries died of disease, violence, or both. In the Pacific Islands, missionaries were consumed by communities that regarded them as invaders.

3. The empire intervenes. Each missionary death was publicized in Europe as evidence of indigenous "savagery" and "wickedness." The deaths of innocent men of God — and their families, when present — created the moral and political grounds for military expeditions to "rescue" surviving missionaries, "punish" the offending communities, and "secure" the region for future Christian settlement. The missionaries, who had genuinely risked their lives for what they believed was a sacred mission, became *posthumous propaganda* for military conquest they would never have endorsed.
4. Colonial administration consolidates. After the military intervention, colonial administrators, merchants, and settlers moved in. The mission stations became trading posts, then forts, then towns. The indigenous population was already partially converted, partially displaced, and fully documented — the Jesuits' own ethnographic records told the colonizers exactly what resources existed, what alliances could be exploited, and what resistance to expect.

This pattern was not an accident or an unintended consequence. It was the operational logic of empire. The Jesuits took the punishment for the sins of the empire, and the empire used their suffering to justify its expansion.

---

## The Jesuit Difference: They Wrote It All

## Down

---

It is essential to distinguish the Jesuits from the Protestant missionary and academic tradition that ran parallel to them in the 19th century. The distinction is not theological — it is *epistemic*.

The Jesuits documented everything. When they encountered indigenous peoples, they learned the language fluently, often becoming the only Europeans to achieve true comprehension. They recorded oral histories, cosmological systems, astronomical knowledge, medicinal practices, kinship structures, and political arrangements — not as curiosities but as *data*. The [Jesuit Relations](#), the vast corpus of annual reports from North American missions (1632–1673), remain one of the most important primary sources for indigenous North American history. In South America, Jesuit documentation of the [Guaraní Reductions](#) preserved records of Guaraní language, governance, and agriculture that would otherwise have been lost entirely. In Asia, the Jesuits became the primary European translators of Chinese, Japanese, and Sanskrit texts.

The Jesuits wrote down accurately everything they learned from the indigenous people — including their entire history — even when that history contradicted the Catholic narrative they were trying to impose. This intellectual honesty, embedded in an organization serving ends it didn't fully understand, is what makes the Jesuit archive one of the most valuable (and most underutilized) sources for the reconstruction of pre-colonial world history.

The Protestants rewrote everything. The Protestant chronological tradition — embodied by [Joseph Justus Scaliger](#) (1540–1609) and his successor [Denis Petavius](#) (1583–1652) — took a fundamentally different approach. As documented in [Deep State erases Russian Empire from all chronology](#), the Scaligerian project was not interested in the claims of indigenous peoples, the records of the Russian Empire they were protesting, or any source that didn't serve the Protestant political agenda. They didn't document — they fabricated. They created the chronological framework that placed "Ancient" Greece and Rome thousands of years before the Common Era, manufactured phantom dynasties to fill the

gaps, and ignored every contradictory source as "barbarian" or "unreliable."

The difference matters. The Jesuit archive, for all its Catholic bias, contains *actual observations* of indigenous cultures as they existed before full colonial destruction. The Scaligerian chronology contains *political constructions* designed to legitimize Protestant power and delegitimize the Catholic-Orthodox-Hordian order the Reformation was trying to destroy. It is for this specific reason that the Protestant-influenced version of human history is the most corrupt, most cynically clinical and detached, and most error-prone — because the Protestant chronologists were satisfying their own political agendas and were not interested in math, science, physics, or truth.

Fomenko's New Chronology, in this light, is essentially a systematic audit of the Scaligerian fabrication — using the mathematical and astronomical tools that Scaliger himself never bothered to apply rigorously.

---

— —

## The Jesuit Jerusalem Project

---

Parallel to the 19th century missionary expansion, the Jesuits were completing their final chronological project: the permanent institutionalization of Jerusalem's location in Palestine. As documented in [Tchaikovsky releases 1812 Overture](#), the Jesuits *deliberately marked the wrong location on the map* — marching pilgrims past the actual ruins in Turkey (the original Constantinople/Czar-Grad location of Biblical Jerusalem) and establishing Jerusalem III at [Al-Aqsa Mosque / Al-Quds](#) in Palestine.

This purposeful redaction of Jerusalem's location became a *Jesuit test of faith*: to be a Christian, Muslim, or Jew, one must believe that the Palestinian location was always the original. The three Abrahamic faiths

are thus anchored to a geography that was chosen in the 17th–19th centuries — with all the political consequences for the Middle East that this implies.



## 19th Century Missionary Martyrdoms: Selected Cases

Date	Location	Event	Consequence
1816	Hawaii	First Protestant mission	America, portuguese and military presence
1835	Madagascar	Queen Ranavalona I expels missionaries	Europe and Asia; French
1838	New Zealand	Missionaries establish presence	War of Attrition (1843)
1860	China	Tianjin Massacre – French	British demand indemnity
1870	Japan	Post-Meiji Restoration	Western missionaries penetration through
1885	Congo	Catholic missionaries arrive	Missionaries depict atrocities but
1893	Korea	Catholic and Protestant missionaries	Western geopolitics
1900	China	Boxer Rebellion – 30,000	Eight imperialist military victory

The Boxer Rebellion of 1900 represents the culmination of the missionary-military pattern in its purest form: indigenous resistance to Christian infiltration was met with the concerted military force of eight Western powers, resulting in foreign occupation and punitive treaties that accelerated China's colonial subjugation.



## Cross-References: The Jesuit Arc Through the Timeline

This article is part of a series tracing Jesuit activities across the centuries:

- 15th Century: **Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World** — founding of the order and initial global strategy
- 16th Century: **Jesuits make "Pilgrimage" to Palestine** — expansion to the Middle East and Africa; contrast with the Protestant Reformation
- 17th Century: **Jesuits Missions convert Asians to Buddhism** — the Asian campaign and the fiercest resistance
- 18th Century: **Secret Society of Jesus goes public** — openness, colonial treaties, and the 1773 suppression
- 19th Century: *(this article)* — restoration, the missionary-military pattern, and the Protestant contrast
- 20th Century: **From Missionaries to Corporations** — CIA, NGOs, and the corporate succession

PART XIV

---

# 20th Century: The 1917 Revolution and the End of the Horde

---

The early 20th century brought the fulfilment of Marx's prophecy — or rather, the execution of the script. In 1917, the Bolshevik Revolution swept away the Romanov dynasty and, with it, the last institutional connections to the old Rus-Horde. The royal family was allegedly executed in Yekaterinburg in 1918, though no definitive proof of their deaths has ever been produced. What is certain is that an entire civilisation was incinerated: its churches, its documents, its communal land systems, its aristocratic memory-keepers, and its independent scholars.

This chapter examines the 1917 revolution not as the triumph of the proletariat but as the final act of a centuries-long campaign to destroy the remnants of the world-empire described in Fomenko's New Chronology. The Romanovs had begun the demolition in 1613 by seizing the throne. The 19th-century ideologues had provided the blueprint. The Bolsheviks merely finished the job.

## What Was Really Destroyed

---

The revolution did not merely change political systems. It systematically destroyed:

- The Russian Orthodox Church — keeper of manuscripts, genealogies, and liturgical traditions linking Russia to the old Hordian imperial church
- The aristocratic families — descendants (however distant) of the Hordian vassal governors
- The village communes — the last functioning remnant of Hordian collective governance
- The old document archives — millions of records burned, seized, or reclassified
- The independent intellectual class — exiled, executed, or forced into ideological conformity

This was not collateral damage. It was the objective.

## Key Events Covered

---

- The February and October Revolutions of 1917
- The alleged execution of the Romanov family
- Ivan Kinkel's refusal and flight from Russia
- The Russian intellectual emigration and its suppressed legacy
- The construction of Soviet historiography as the final layer of falsification



## February 1917: The Last Romanovs Fall

---

In February 1917, Tsar Nicholas II abdicated. The official narrative presents this as a spontaneous uprising of war-weary workers and soldiers. The New Chronology perspective sees something different: the final collapse of the usurper dynasty that had ruled since 1613. The Romanovs were not the ancient line they claimed to be. They were the Zakharyin-Yuriev family — Western-aligned interlopers who had illegally seized the Hordian throne, falsified 300 years of backwards-projected history, and systematically dismantled the old world-empire.

By 1917, the Romanovs had served their purpose. The empire was fragmented. The old memories were fading. The document archives had been sifted and sanitised across three centuries. The dynasty was now expendable — and expendable is what it became.

## October 1917: The Bolsheviks Execute the Plan

---

The October Revolution brought the Bolsheviks to power under Lenin's leadership. What followed was the systematic application of the Marxist demolition script:

Phase 1: Destroy the Church. Thousands of churches were demolished, repurposed, or sealed. Manuscripts were burned. Icons were melted for gold. Monks and priests were shot or sent to camps. The Russian Orthodox Church — whatever its later corruptions — was the institutional repository of the oldest surviving textual traditions linking Russia to its Hordian past. Its destruction was not anti-religious sentiment. It was archive destruction.

Phase 2: Destroy the Aristocracy. Former nobles, large landowners, and their families were executed, exiled, or assigned to forced labour. These were the families — however degenerate by 1917 — who carried

genealogical memory of the old provincial governance system. Their papers, their family archives, their oral traditions: all eliminated.

Phase 3: Destroy the Communes. The *obshchina* was abolished. Collective agriculture was replaced first by forced grain requisition (War Communism, 1918–1921), then by the catastrophic forced collectivisation of the late 1920s under Stalin. The village communes — the last living cells of Hordian collective governance — were replaced by state-managed collective farms (*kolkhozes*) that bore no organic connection to the communities they replaced.

Phase 4: Construct a New History. Soviet historians, under strict Party control, created the final layer of historical falsification. Russian history before 1917 was rewritten as a Marxist morality tale of feudalism, capitalism, and class struggle. The Hordian period was preserved as the humiliating "Tatar-Mongol yoke." The pre-Romanov era was further obscured behind layers of Marxist periodisation. And the New Chronology perspective — which Fomenko would develop decades later — was made structurally impossible to discover, because the primary sources had been destroyed or locked away.

---

## The Alleged Execution of the Royal Family

On the night of 16–17 July 1918, the Romanov family — Nicholas II, his wife Alexandra, and their five children — were allegedly executed by a Bolshevik firing squad in the basement of the Ipatiev House in Yekaterinburg.

The evidence for this event is remarkably thin:

- The bodies were not found until 1991 — 73 years later — and only after the collapse of the Soviet Union
- DNA identification has been contested by multiple researchers
- The original investigation (by Nikolai Sokolov, a White Russian) was conducted under the chaotic conditions of the Civil War and relied heavily on circumstantial evidence

- Multiple credible reports of Romanov family members surviving the execution circulated for decades
- The Russian Orthodox Church initially refused to accept the remains as authentic

None of this proves the Romanovs survived. But it establishes that the certainty of the official narrative is unwarranted. What *is* certain is that whether dead or alive, the Romanov dynasty — the family that had usurped the Hordian throne in 1613 — ceased to exercise power in 1917. The destruction of Russia's old world was complete regardless of whether the last Romanovs breathed their last in that basement.

## The Irony of the Romanov Execution

---

There is a dark irony in the alleged execution. The Romanovs had spent 300 years destroying every trace of the Hordian dynasty they replaced — whitewashing tomb inscriptions, relabeling graves, falsifying genealogies, burning old documents. Then they themselves were destroyed by the same forces of historical erasure they had set in motion. The Bolsheviks — following the Marxist script that demanded total destruction of the old world — applied the same logic to the Romanovs that the Romanovs had applied to the Horde.

The destroyers were destroyed. But the deeper damage — the loss of Hordian memory — was already done.

— — —

## The Exodus of Independent Thinkers

The Bolshevik Revolution did not merely change a government. It triggered a vast intellectual exodus — a haemorrhage of minds from Russia that permanently altered the landscape of European thought. Scholars, theologians, philosophers, economists, and scientists who could not submit to Marxist orthodoxy were forced to flee, were expelled, or were silenced. Among them was

Ivan Germanovich Kinkel (1883–1945), whose story exemplifies the full arc of the revolution's consequences: flight, exile, continued work under threat, and ultimately — total erasure.

### Kinkel's Refusal

In October 1917, Lenin personally invited Kinkel to chair the Supreme Economic Council of the new Soviet state. According to archival records (National Archive, fund 620/1/22 — the record of his wife, the sociologist Mara Kinkel, 1885–1960), the nomination failed due to Kinkel's health issues — he had lost his right hand in the First Russian Revolution of 1905. Lenin then provided a personal note allowing the Kinkels to cross the Russian frontier.

The couple fled through Ukraine, which was then in the hands of the counter-revolutionary Nestor Makhno. Kinkel was forced to destroy Lenin's note during transit to avoid arrest. In his wife's recollections, Kinkel lamented that he was losing the autograph of "*the most influential man of our century, the maker of a new epoch.*"

This single act — the deliberate destruction of a letter from the most powerful man in Russia — tells us everything about Kinkel's assessment of what the revolution actually was. He was not a reactionary monarchist. He was an intellectual who understood that the Bolshevik regime was not a liberation movement but the imposition of a mechanical, reductionist ideology onto a living civilisation.

### The Broader Wave of Flight

Kinkel's escape was part of a vast wave of intellectual emigration from the Bolshevik state:

Thinker	Field	Destination	Fate
Ivan Kinkel	Economics, sociology	Bulgaria	Died 1945; works erased
Simeon Demostenov	Pure economic theory	Bulgaria	Academic career in Sofia
Oskar Anderson	Statistics, business cycles	Bulgaria, then Germany	Internationally recognised; mentioned in Schuman
Naum Dolinsky	Economics	Bulgaria	Prominent in interwar period

Thinker	Field	Destination	Fate
Nikolai Berdyaev	Philosophy	Berlin, then Paris	Founded philosophical academy
Sergei Bulgakov	Theology, economics	Paris	Dean of Saint Sergius Institute
Peter Struve	Economics, politics	Prague	Continued critical research
Pitirim Sorokin	Sociology	United States	Founded Harvard's Sociology dept.

These four Russian economists alone — Demostenov, Kinkel, Dolinsky, and Anderson — became, in Nenovsky's words, "major pillars of the economic and social sciences" in Bulgaria during the interwar period. They brought with them the encyclopaedic education and sophistication typical of the great generation of Russian scholars: Bulgakov, Struve, Tugan-Baranovsky, Kulisher, Bogdanov.

The Bolshevik state did not merely exile dissidents. It exiled entire modes of thought — every framework that could not be reduced to Marxist materialism.

### Kinkel's Volatile Exile in Bulgaria

As a Russian-born intellectual working in Bulgaria, Kinkel operated within a volatile political environment. He held prominent academic positions — Professor at the University of Sofia (1921–1945) and the Free University of Sofia (1920–1945), founder and first chairman of the Bulgarian Sociological Society (1931–1939), and co-founder of the Psychoanalytic Circle in Bulgaria (1921). His range was extraordinary: economics, economic history, sociology, social psychology, law, philosophy, psychoanalysis.

But recognition did not mean safety. Kinkel's ideas — which directly contradicted Marxist orthodoxy at every point — made him a perpetual target.

Academic marginalisation: Despite the profundity of his theory of economic development (published 1921, 312 pages), it remained, as Nenovsky notes, "unknown outside Bulgarian academic circles." This was not merely bad luck. The interwar European academy was increasingly polarised between Marxist and liberal-capitalist frameworks. Kinkel's

interdisciplinary, biogenetic, cyclical approach fit neither camp. His work was structurally excluded from the intellectual networks that determined international reputation.

The pen names: By the mid-1930s, Kinkel was publishing his most politically sensitive analyses — on fascism, on the crisis of parliamentary democracy, on authoritarian regimes — under the pseudonyms M. Mladenov and A. Fridyung. A scholar does not adopt pen names in a free society. The pen names reveal that even before the communist takeover, Kinkel judged his ideas too dangerous to publish under his own name. His analyses of fascism, Nenovsky observes, "in many respects foretold the interpretations of classical authors" like De Felice (1969) — but they had to be smuggled into print under false identities.

The "kinkelias" slur: Communist-aligned critics, particularly Kiril Grigorov, dismissed Kinkel's models as "*kinkelias*" (*кинкелиади*) — a contemptuous neologism suggesting his ideas were fantastical nonsense. This was not scholarly debate. It was political branding — the standard communist technique of rendering an opponent's ideas unmentionable by attaching a pejorative label. The term persisted throughout the communist period and effectively quarantined Kinkel's work from serious discussion for half a century.

### The Communist Hammer Falls: September 1944

Kinkel's situation became existential on 9 September 1944, when the Soviet-backed Fatherland Front staged a coup d'état in Bulgaria. The Red Army had entered north-eastern Bulgaria days earlier. A new government, led by the Bulgarian Communist Party, took power.

What followed was systematic political cleansing. The regime established the People's Court — a special tribunal operating outside the constitutional framework of law. Its verdicts began on 1 February 1945:

- 11,122 people were put on trial
- 9,155 were sentenced
- 2,730 were condemned to death (no right of appeal)

- 1,305 received life sentences
- Among the executed: 3 regents, 22 cabinet ministers, 67 members of parliament, 47 generals and senior army officers

The People's Court was later declared unconstitutional by Bulgaria's Constitutional Court in 1998 — but by then, its victims were long dead.

Between 1944 and 1989, an estimated 5,000 to 10,000 people were killed in Bulgaria through political repression and forced collectivisation. Unofficial estimates suggest as many as 20,000. Religious organisations — Orthodox, Muslim, Protestant, Catholic — were restrained or banned. The Bulgarian Writers' Union was purged. Liberal journalists and editors were dismissed. Non-communist parties were dissolved or absorbed.

### Kinkel's Death and the Erasure

Ivan Kinkel died in Sofia on 25 May 1945 — just three months after the People's Court began its mass sentencing, and eight months after the Fatherland Front coup. He was 62.

The timing demands attention. Kinkel was everything the new regime sought to eliminate: Russian-born, foreign-educated (Leipzig, Berlin, Zurich), openly anti-Marxist, interdisciplinary in method, founder of independent scholarly organisations, a psychoanalyst (the regime despised psychoanalysis), and the author of analyses of fascism and authoritarianism that could easily be turned on the communist regime itself.

Whether Kinkel died of natural causes, of the stress of watching his entire intellectual world collapse around him, or of something more direct — the archives, if they survive, have not yet spoken.

What *is* documented is what happened next: total erasure.

- His works were removed from libraries
- His name was erased from academic discourse
- His theoretical contributions were buried under the "kinkeliads" label
- His interdisciplinary legacy in sociology, economics, and psychology was severed — each field continued as if he had never existed

- The Bulgarian Sociological Society he had founded was subsumed into party-controlled academic structures

It would take fifty years — and the collapse of the Soviet Union — before scholars like Nikolay Nenovsky (2015) and Nikolay Bogatzky (2015) could begin recovering Kinkel's contribution. Bogatzky framed his own paper as an act of scholarly rescue on the 70th anniversary of Kinkel's "disappearance" — a suggestive word choice:

"The popularization of Ivan Kinkel's ideas could be seen not only as a contribution to his memory, but also as a service to the scientific community, to which this scholar is almost unknown. Studying Kinkel's heritage is configured primarily as 'filling the faded pages' in the European history of economic and social thought."

## The Pattern

Kinkel's fate illustrates the full cycle of the revolution's intellectual destruction:

1. Russia 1917: Revolutionary regime forces independent thinkers to flee
2. Exile 1920s–1930s: Scholars continue work abroad but face marginalisation, use pen names, lack international networks
3. Bulgaria 1944: Communist regime catches up with the exiles — the revolution that drove them out of Russia now pursues them into their refuge
4. Post-1945: Total suppression — works removed, names erased, ideas labelled as deviant
5. Post-1991: Fragments recovered by a new generation of scholars working with incomplete archives

This is not unique to Kinkel. It is the template applied to every independent intellectual across the communist sphere. But Kinkel's case is

especially revealing because his theory — of cyclical civilisational development, of the plurality of human motives, of the biogenetic law of social evolution — represented precisely the kind of thinking that the Marxist demolition script was designed to eliminate. Not wrong thinking. Not dangerous politics. But an alternative way of seeing that, if permitted to develop, would have made the Marxist framework's crudeness and reductionism impossible to ignore.

The erasure was not accidental. It was the final phase of the revolution.

## Sources

- Nenovsky, N.N. (2015). "Ivan Kinkel's (1883–1945) Theory of Economic Development." *The European Journal of the History of Economic Thought*, 22:2, 272–299. DOI: [10.1080/09672567.2013.792367](https://doi.org/10.1080/09672567.2013.792367)
- Bogatzky, N. (2015). "Fundamental Principles and Factors of Economic Development According to Kinkel on the 70th Anniversary of His Disappearance." [ResearchGate](#)
- Wikipedia contributors. "People's Court (Bulgaria)." [Wikipedia](#).
- Wikipedia contributors. "People's Republic of Bulgaria." [Wikipedia](#).



## The Philosophers' Steamship

---

In 1922, the Bolshevik government organised what became known as the "Philosophers' Steamship" — a series of forced deportations of intellectuals deemed hostile to the Soviet state. Over 200 prominent thinkers, including philosophers, economists, theologians, historians, and scientists, were expelled from Russia on ships departing from Petrograd and Odessa.

This was not a random act of political repression. It was a targeted removal of cognitive infrastructure. The expelled thinkers represented every major tradition of Russian intellectual life that could not be absorbed into Marxist materialism:

Thinker	Field	Threat to Marxism
Nikolai Berdyaev	Philosophy	Spiritual philosophy of freedom; rejection of materialism
Sergei Bulgakov	Theology/Economics	Orthodox economic theology; economy as spiritual
Peter Struve	Economics/Politics	Former Marxist turned critic; exposed Marx's theoretical errors
Pitirim Sorokin	Sociology	Cyclical civilisational theory; rejected Marxist linear model
Semyon Frank	Philosophy	Intuitivist philosophy; rejected positivism and materialism
Ivan Kinkel	Economics	Biogenetic civilisational theory; demolished Marxist economic theory

Kinkel was not on the Philosophers' Steamship itself — he had already fled through Ukraine in 1919. But his exile was part of the same phenomenon: the systematic expulsion of every intellectual who offered an alternative to the Marxist worldview.

## The Scale of the Loss

---

The full scale of the Russian intellectual emigration is staggering:

- First wave (1917–1922): Approximately 1.5–2 million Russians fled the revolution and civil war, including a disproportionate number of

- intellectuals, professionals, and clergy
- Second wave (1920s–1930s): Continued defections and forced expulsions, including the Philosophers' Steamship
  - Suppressed internally: Those who stayed and dissented were sent to labour camps, executed, or silenced. The economist Nikolai Kondratiev (discoverer of long economic waves) was arrested in 1930 and shot in 1938

The result was a cognitive monoculture within the Soviet Union. By the mid-1930s, the only permitted framework for understanding history, economics, society, and even science was dialectical materialism — Marx's framework, as interpreted by Lenin and then Stalin. Every alternative tradition had been either expelled or destroyed.

## The Émigré Contribution

---

The expelled intellectuals did not disappear. They formed communities across Europe — in Prague, Berlin, Paris, Belgrade, Sofia — and continued their work. But they were cut off from their sources, their students, their institutional support:

- Berdyaev founded a religious-philosophical academy in Berlin, later Paris
- Bulgakov became dean of Saint Sergius Orthodox Theological Institute in Paris
- Struve edited émigré journals and continued economic research
- Sorokin went to the United States and founded Harvard's Department of Sociology
- Kinkel worked in obscurity in Bulgaria, publishing under pen names

Their work survived — but in fragments, disconnected from the

Russian cultural context that had produced it, and largely ignored by Western academia, which had its own reasons for not amplifying anti-Marxist voices during the politically charged 20th century.

## The Pattern Recognition

---

From the New Chronology perspective, the Philosophers' Steamship was the final act of a process that began with the Romanov usurpation of 1613. Each stage of Russian history since that date represents a deepening of historical amnesia:

1. 1613–1700: Romanov destruction of Hordian documents and genealogies
2. 1700–1800: Peter I's Westernisation; importation of German academics to rewrite Russian history (Miller, Bayer, Schlözer)
3. 1800–1917: Scaligerian chronology fully entrenched; independent thinkers like Morozov imprisoned
4. 1917–1930s: Bolshevik destruction of churches, archives, aristocratic families, and village communes; expulsion of every thinker capable of constructing an alternative framework

Each layer of destruction made recovery more difficult. Each new regime had its own reasons to suppress the old knowledge — and each new regime's suppressions compounded those of its predecessors. By the time Fomenko began his statistical analysis of historical chronology in the 1970s, the documentary record had been sifted through four successive waves of destruction.

That anything survived at all is the remarkable fact.



## The Construction of Official History

---

After the revolution, the Soviet state did not merely censor history — it manufactured it. A new class of Party-approved historians was tasked with rewriting the entire Russian past according to Marxist periodisation:

- Primitive communism → Slavic tribal period
- Feudalism → Kievan Rus through the "Tatar-Mongol yoke" and Muscovite period
- Capitalism → 19th century industrialisation
- Socialism → The October Revolution and Soviet state

Every event, every figure, every institution in Russian history was forced into this schema. Events that did not fit were downplayed, reinterpreted, or eliminated from the record. The Marxist stages of history were not a theory to be tested — they were a template to be imposed.

## The Destruction of Archives

---

The physical destruction was systematic:

Churches and Monasteries:

- Approximately 50,000 churches were destroyed or repurposed between 1917 and 1941
- Monastic libraries — the oldest repositories of Slavic manuscripts — were dispersed, many destroyed
- The Solovetsky Monastery, which held one of the largest manuscript collections in Russia, was converted to a labour camp (1923)

Aristocratic Archives:

- Estate libraries were nationalised and in many cases destroyed during the chaos of the Civil War

- Family papers, genealogies, and correspondence going back centuries were burned or lost
- The systematic destruction of the aristocracy meant the destruction of their documentary heritage

#### Village Records:

- The *obschina* maintained oral traditions and local records of land use, governance, and community life
- Forced collectivisation destroyed the communes and scattered their members
- By 1940, the organic village structure that had preserved local memory for centuries was gone

#### Academic Archives:

- Universities were purged of "bourgeois" scholars
- Research that contradicted Marxist orthodoxy was suppressed
- Nikolai Morozov — whose chronological research anticipated Fomenko's — was released from prison only to see his work marginalised by the new regime

---

## Mikhail Pokrovsky and the Marxist School

The key figure in early Soviet historiography was Mikhail Pokrovsky (1868–1932), who served as de facto head of Soviet historical science from 1918 until his death. Pokrovsky's approach was crude but effective: Russian history was to be understood entirely through the lens of class struggle. There were no great men, no spiritual forces, no civilisational patterns — only the mechanical grinding of economic classes against each other.

After Pokrovsky's death, Stalin's regime paradoxically rehabilitated certain nationalist themes (Ivan the Terrible became a hero, Alexander Nevsky a patriot), but the underlying Marxist

framework remained. The Stalinist correction was not a return to truth — it was a second layer of falsification applied on top of the Pokrovskian layer, which was itself applied on top of the Romanov layer.

## Ivan Kinkel and the Road Not Taken

---

Against this backdrop, Kinkel's theory of civilisational development — with its biological metaphors, its cyclical patterns, its insistence on the interconnection of economic, spiritual, and cultural life — represents the road not taken in Russian economic thought.

Had the revolution not occurred — or had it produced a different kind of regime — scholars like Kinkel might have developed their theories within the Russian academic system. Their work might have provided an alternative framework for understanding Russian history that was neither Marxist nor Scaligerian, but rooted in the organic patterns of civilisational development that Russia's own experience exemplified.

Instead, Kinkel's work was suppressed for half a century. His books were removed from Bulgarian libraries after 1944. His ideas were mocked as "kinkeliards." And the theoretical space he might have occupied — the space for a non-materialist, non-reductionist understanding of economic and civilisational development — was left vacant.

## The Layers of Falsification

---

From the New Chronology perspective, the Russian historical record has been subjected to at least four distinct layers of falsification:

1. Scaligerian layer (16th–17th century): The creation of the false long chronology by Scaliger and Petavius, adopted by the Romanovs to legitimise their rule
2. Romanov layer (17th–19th century): The systematic destruction of Hordian documents and the importation of German historians to construct a "proper" Russian history

3. Pokrovskian/Marxist layer (1918–1932): The rewriting of all Russian history as a Marxist class-struggle narrative
4. Stalinist layer (1932–1953): Selective rehabilitation of nationalist themes within the Marxist framework, creating a hybrid falsification

Each layer was applied by a regime with different motives but converging effects: the deeper past — the Hordian past, the real structure of pre-Romanov civilisation — became progressively more difficult to recover.

Soviet historiography was not the origin of the falsification. It was the final coat of paint on a structure that had been under construction for 300 years. But it was the coat that sealed everything beneath it, because the Soviet regime, unlike its predecessors, had the totalitarian apparatus to enforce a single version of history across an entire continent for seventy years.

## The Aftermath

---

When the Soviet Union collapsed in 1991, the archives were partially opened. Fomenko's New Chronology, which had been developing quietly since the 1970s, finally reached a wider audience. Scholars like Nenovsky began recovering the work of suppressed thinkers like Kinkel.

But the damage was done. Three generations had been educated exclusively within the Marxist-Scaligerian framework. The primary sources that might have validated alternative chronologies had been destroyed or dispersed. The intellectual traditions that might have provided alternative frameworks had been in exile for seventy years.

What remains is reconstruction from fragments — which is precisely what the New Chronology attempts.

The 20th century completed the transformation of the Jesuit missionary pattern into its final, secular form. The operational logic — infiltrate a community through culture, document its resources and vulnerabilities, create a pretext for external intervention, and consolidate power — survived intact. Only the institutional actors changed. Where Jesuits had once carried the Bible and the cross, their successors carried development aid, linguistic research grants, and CIA station credentials.

The Jesuits themselves continued to operate throughout the 20th century, but the cutting edge of the infiltration mission had passed to new organizations: evangelical Protestant missions, [Bible translation societies](#), anthropological research teams, and the constellation of intelligence-linked NGOs that proliferated after World War II. The missionaries laid the foundations; the corporations and CIA affiliates moved in to consolidate power and resources.

— —

## The Missionary-to-Intelligence Pipeline

---

The operational continuity between 19th century Jesuit missions and 20th century intelligence operations is not metaphorical. The same skill set was required: linguistic fluency, cultural immersion, trust-building, intelligence gathering, and the ability to operate in remote communities for extended periods. The difference was that the 20th century version dropped the religious pretext (or replaced it with an evangelical Protestant one) and made the intelligence and resource objectives explicit.

The Summer Institute of Linguistics (SIL International)

The most direct successor to the Jesuit missionary intelligence model was the [Summer Institute of Linguistics](#) (SIL), founded in 1934 by [William Cameron Townsend](#). Originally called the Wycliffe Bible Translators —

named, notably, after the Protestant reformer John Wycliffe, not a Catholic saint — SIL's stated mission was to document unwritten indigenous languages in order to translate the Bible into them.

The operational reality was more complex. SIL linguists embedded in indigenous communities across Latin America, Southeast Asia, Africa, and the Pacific, achieving the same deep cultural access that Jesuit missionaries had pioneered centuries earlier. They documented languages, mapped territories, catalogued resources, and created the first reliable intelligence about communities that had resisted contact with the outside world. In multiple documented cases — particularly in Ecuador, Guatemala, Peru, and Brazil — this intelligence was shared with or accessible to military and corporate interests.

The pattern was the Jesuit pattern, updated for the 20th century:

1. Linguists/missionaries establish trust in indigenous communities
2. They create the first reliable maps, population counts, and resource inventories
3. This information flows to government agencies and corporate entities
4. Development projects, extraction operations, or military actions follow
5. The indigenous community that trusted the missionaries finds itself dispossessed

### Guatemala: The Pattern in Full

Guatemala provides the most fully documented case of the missionary-to-corporate pipeline. Catholic and Protestant missionaries had been present among the Maya since the 16th century (see Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World). By the 20th century, the institutional successor was the United Fruit Company, which did not bother with religious conversion but operated with the same colonial logic: document the territory, control the population, extract the resources, and call in military force when the population resists.

The 1954 CIA-backed coup against the democratically elected government of Jacobo Árbenz — whose land reform threatened United Fruit's holdings — followed the missionary pattern with perfect precision. The "wicked Indians" of the Jesuit era had become "Communists"; the military intervention to "save" missionaries had become an intervention to "save" a country from itself; the colonial administration had become a corporate-military junta.

The Guatemalan genocide of 1981–1983, in which an estimated 200,000 Maya were killed by the US-backed military government, was the terminal consequence of a pattern that began with Jesuit missionaries walking into Maya communities five centuries earlier carrying the Bible and a genuine curiosity about Maya cosmology.

### Brazil and the Amazon

In the Brazilian Amazon, the pattern continued into the late 20th century. SIL missionaries and Catholic mission stations (including Jesuit ones) served as the primary points of contact with uncontacted or semi-contacted indigenous groups. The 1967 Figueiredo Report — a Brazilian government investigation into the country's own Indian Protection Service — documented systematic abuses including enslavement, land theft, and biological warfare against indigenous communities. Many of the initial contacts that made these abuses possible had been established through missionary channels.

The infrastructure of contact — airstrips, mission stations, bilingual indigenous translators trained by missions — was repurposed for resource extraction. Logging, mining, and cattle ranching followed the missionary trails into the interior, just as colonial administrators had followed Jesuit mission stations in earlier centuries.

---

## Liberation Theology: The Jesuits' Own Rebellion

---

The most remarkable development of the 20th century Jesuit story was **Liberation Theology** — a movement that emerged in Latin America in the 1960s–1980s, primarily among Jesuit and Franciscan clergy, which argued that the Gospel demanded *political action against poverty and oppression* rather than acceptance of colonial and corporate power structures.

Liberation theologians like **Gustavo Gutiérrez**, **Jon Sobrino**, and the six Jesuits **massacred at the University of Central America** in El Salvador in 1989 by US-trained soldiers represented the Jesuit order *turning against its handlers*. After five centuries of serving — knowingly or unknowingly — as the vanguard of empire, a significant faction of the Society of Jesus recognized the pattern and attempted to break it.

The Vatican under **John Paul II** and **Benedict XVI** systematically suppressed Liberation Theology — silencing its proponents, closing its seminaries, and replacing its bishops with conservatives. The suppression of Liberation Theology in the 1980s–1990s mirrors, with uncanny precision, the original **suppression of the Jesuits in 1773**: the moment the order began to act independently of imperial interests, it was brought to heel.

---

— —

## The Protestant-Intelligence Axis

---

While the Catholic Jesuit tradition produced Liberation Theology — a rebellion of conscience — the Protestant missionary tradition produced something very different: a seamless fusion of evangelical Christianity, anti-communism, and intelligence operations.

The **Gospel Missionary Union**, **New Tribes Mission**, and dozens of smaller evangelical organizations operated throughout Latin America, Africa, and Southeast Asia during the Cold War with objectives that were

indistinguishable from intelligence gathering. Unlike the Jesuits, who had a centuries-old tradition of intellectual seriousness and at least attempted to understand the communities they entered, many Protestant missions had no interest in indigenous knowledge, history, or claims. Their objective was conversion — full stop — and their operational product was access and information.

This distinction — between the Jesuit tradition of *documentation with conversion* and the Protestant tradition of *conversion without documentation* — is not theological trivia. It has direct consequences for the reconstruction of history. The Jesuit archive, accumulated over four centuries across five continents, contains irreplaceable records of indigenous cultures as they existed before colonial destruction. The Protestant missionary archive, by and large, does not. The Protestant approach to history, from Scaliger's chronology to 20th century evangelical missions, was never interested in what indigenous peoples knew or claimed. It was interested in replacing what they knew with a pre-determined narrative — exactly as the **Scaligerian chronology** had replaced actual historical records with a fabricated timeline.

---

## The Pattern Endures

---

As of the 21st century, the missionary-to-corporate pipeline continues in evolved forms. NGOs, development agencies, climate research organizations, and "capacity building" programmes serve the same function that Jesuit missions served in the 16th century: establishing presence in remote communities, documenting resources and social structures, building local dependency on external support, and creating the conditions for subsequent commercial or political penetration.

The Jesuits — the original operatives — remain a respectable organization, and in many individual cases a genuinely benevolent one.

The tragedy of the Jesuit story is not that they were evil but that they were *instrumentalized* by forces they didn't fully understand for purposes they would have rejected had they seen the full picture. They were misguided, not malicious. They wrote down the truth of what they found even while trying to overwrite it with Catholic doctrine. For this, their archive is invaluable, and their intellectual legacy, despite everything, deserves respect.

The Protestants who built the alternative — the Scaligerian timeline, the evangelical conversion machine, the intelligence-missionary hybrid — deserve no such respect. They were not interested in truth. They were interested in power. And the version of history they bequeathed to the modern world is the most corrupt, most cynically detached, and most mathematically indefensible chronological framework ever constructed.

— —

## Cross-References: The Jesuit Arc Through the Timeline

---

This article is part of a series tracing Jesuit activities across the centuries:

- 15th Century: [Jesuit Operations: Conversion, Catholicism, and the New World](#) — founding of the order and initial global strategy
- 16th Century: [Jesuits make "Pilgrimage" to Palestine](#) — expansion to the Middle East and Africa; contrast with the Protestant Reformation
- 17th Century: [Jesuits Missions convert Asians to Buddhism](#) — the Asian campaign and the fiercest resistance
- 18th Century: [Secret Society of Jesus goes public](#) — openness, colonial treaties, and the 1773 suppression
- 19th Century: [The Jesuit Restoration and the Missionary-Military Pattern](#) — restoration, the industrialized martyr pattern, and the

**Protestant contrast**

- 20th Century: (*this article*) — CIA, NGOs, and the corporate succession



PART XV

---

## Author Profiles

---

## Part XV

Biographical and research profiles for every researcher cited in this investigation. Each profile covers the researcher's primary contribution, key methods, relationship to other authors in this network, and key works.

---



## Categorization

---

Researchers fall into two broad categories, though many straddle both:

### Those Who Challenge the Mainstream Timeline

Researchers demonstrating that received historical chronology is fabricated, inflated, or systematically wrong — through mathematical, astronomical, stratigraphic, or archaeological evidence.

→ See also: [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)

### Those Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm

Researchers demonstrating that ancient myth, scripture, art, geology, and archaeology record literal planetary and cosmic catastrophes within historical or proto-historical memory.

→ See also: [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)



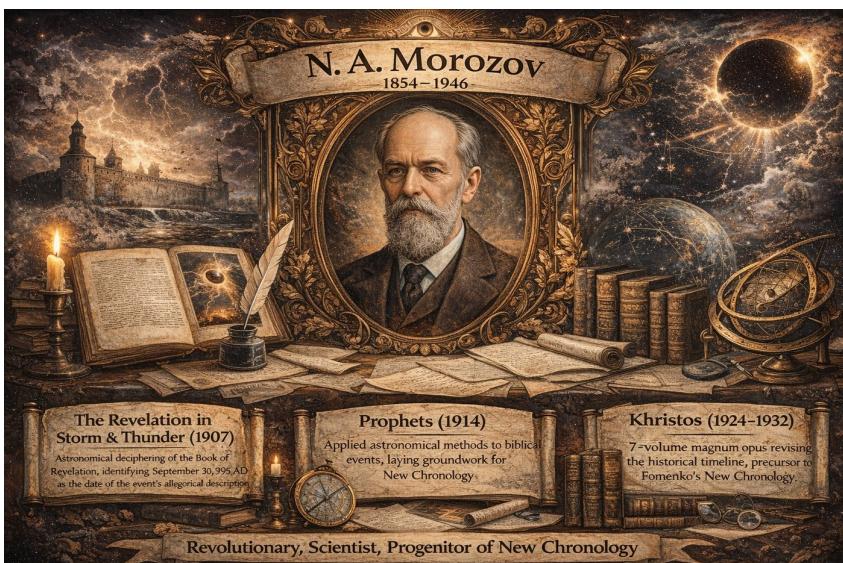
## All Profiles

---

Author	Primary Field	Key Contribution
--------	---------------	------------------

Author	Primary Field	Key Contribution
N. A. Morozov	Mathematics/Astronomy	First mathematical challenge to Scaligerian chronology
Wal Thornhill	Physics	Electric Universe theory; plasma cosmology
Ralph Juergens	Electrical Engineering	Electric Sun hypothesis
Immanuel Velikovsky	Psychiatry/Ancient History	Planetary catastrophism; Venus comet; Egyptian calendar
Anatoly Fomenko	Mathematics	Statistical proof Scaligerian chronology is fabricated
David Talbott	Independent Research	Saturn Myth; polar configuration mythology
Anthony Peratt	Plasma Physics	Petroglyphs as Z-pinch plasma discharge records
Jno Cook	Independent Research	Most detailed Saturnian chronology with specific dates
Alfred de Grazia	Political Science	Quantavolution framework; 15-volume catastrophist reference book
Donald Scott	Electrical Engineering	Engineering-grade EU plasma model
Ev Cochrane	Independent Research	Mars and Venus mythology as catastrophist record
Giorgio de Santillana & Hertha von Dechend	History of Science	Hamlet's Mill; myth encodes astronomy
Heribert Illig	Independent Research	Phantom Time Hypothesis; 297 fabricated years
Gunnar Heinsohn	Sociology/History	Stratigraphic chronology; compressed medieval history
Dwardu Cardona	Independent Research	God Star series; pre-configuration Saturn epoch
Victor Clube & Bill Napier	Astronomy	Taurid Complex; coherent catastrophism
Livio Stecchini	Metrology/History of Science	Ancient metrology; Venus orbital period analysis
Lynn Rose & Raymond Vaughan	Philosophy/Mathematics	Venus Tablets reanalysis; 685 BCE stabilization
Tom Van Flandern	Astronomy	Exploded Planet Hypothesis; Mars as captured planet
Martinus van der Sluijs	Independent Research	Plasma mythology; world column traditions
Charles Ginenthal	Independent Research	Sagan rebuttal; mammoth extinction research
Robert Schoch	Geology	Sphinx re-dating; solar plasma catastrophe hypothesis
Graham Hancock	Journalism/Research	Lost civilization; Younger Dryas impact
Michael Cremo	Independent Research	Forbidden archaeology; extreme human antiquity





Nikolai Alexandrovich Morozov

Russian | Mathematics, astronomy, chemistry, linguistics

Nikolai Alexandrovich Morozov (1854–1946) was a Russian revolutionary, scientist, and polymath who pioneered the astronomical analysis of biblical and historical texts, making him the foundational precursor to Fomenko's New Chronology. Imprisoned for decades in the Shlisselburg Fortress, he used the time to produce his most significant scholarship. His 1907 *Revelation in Storm and Thunder* reinterpreted the Book of Revelation as a symbolic record of a specific astronomical event on September 30, 395 AD — not prophecy. His seven-volume *Khristos* (1924–1932) applied astronomical, physical, and mathematical methods to overhaul traditional historical chronology, arguing that much of ancient history was fabricated and that many ancient events actually occurred in the Middle Ages. He also physically examined Codex Sinaiticus, noting its suspiciously excellent preservation for a supposedly 4th-century manuscript.

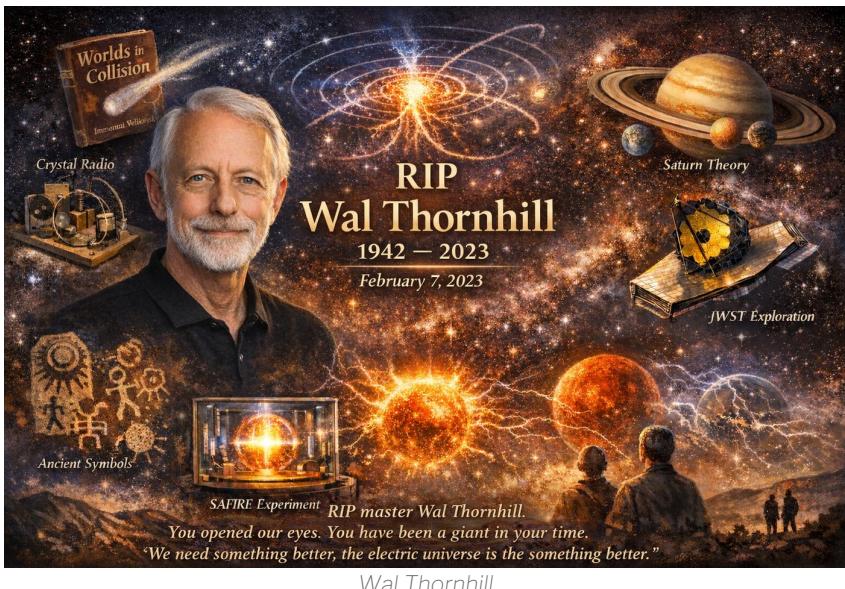
Key Works: *The Revelation in Storm and Thunder* (1907); *Prophets* (1914); *Khristos* (7 vols, 1924–1932)



## See Also

---

- [Anatoly Fomenko](#) — built New Chronology directly on Morozov's astronomical methods
- [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)



Australian | Physics, plasma cosmology

Wallace "Wal" Thornhill (1942–2023) was the principal theorist of the Electric Universe model and co-founder of the Thunderbolts Project with David Talbott. Inspired by Velikovsky's *Worlds in Collision* as a teenager, he spent five decades building an alternative cosmology grounded in plasma physics and classical electromagnetism. His core framework holds that electricity and plasma — not gravity alone — govern stars, planets, comets, and large-scale cosmic structure. He proposed the electric sun (externally powered by galactic currents, confirmed in his view by the SAFIRE experiment), electric gravity (an emergent electromagnetic phenomenon), and electric comets (rocky bodies discharging in the solar wind). His most historically significant contribution is the Saturn-Earth connection model: Saturn as a former brown dwarf that once served as Earth's host star, with the polar configuration breakup producing the catastrophes recorded in world mythology. This model is the primary scientific framework underlying this timeline's earliest chapters.

Key Works: *Thunderbolts of the Gods* (2005, with Talbott); *The*

*Electric Universe* (2007, with Talbott)

Primary resource: [holoscience.com](http://holoscience.com) | [thunderbolts.info](http://thunderbolts.info)

— —

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [David Talbott](#) — mythology partner and Thunderbolts co-founder
- [Ralph Juergens](#) — originated the Electric Sun hypothesis Thornhill built upon
- [Dwardu Cardona](#) — God Star mythological sequence



Ralph Juergens

American | Civil engineering, independent cosmology

Ralph E. Juergens (1924–1979) originated the Electric Sun hypothesis — the foundational claim that the Sun is powered by external cosmic electric discharge rather than internal thermonuclear fusion. A civil engineer by training (Case Western Reserve), he became an editor at McGraw-Hill, then associate editor of *Pensée* and senior editor of *Kronos*. He co-founded FOSMOS (Foundation for Studies of Modern Science) in 1968 with de Grazia and Stecchini, and co-authored *The Velikovsky Affair* (1966), documenting the institutional suppression of Velikovsky. His 1972 *Pensée* paper first proposed the Sun as the focus of a cosmic electric discharge — the theoretical cornerstone on which Thornhill's entire Electric Universe was built. He died November 2, 1979, of officially unknown causes, two months after publishing his most mature Electric Sun papers. In 2007, Wikipedia deleted his entry, erasing the primary public record of the originator of one of the most significant heterodox cosmological frameworks of the 20th century.

Key Works: *The Velikovsky Affair* (1966, with de Grazia and

Stecchini); Electric Sun papers in *Pensée* and *Kronos* (1972–1979)

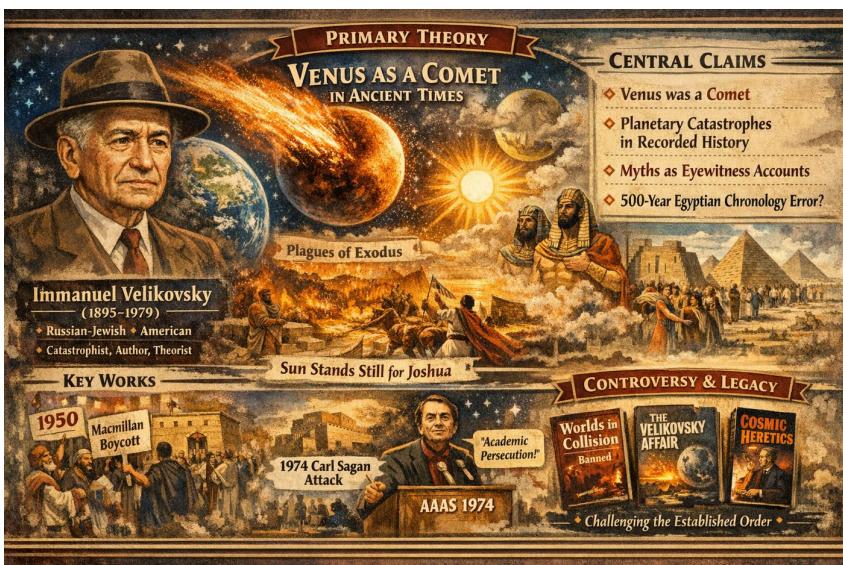
---

— —

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [Wal Thornhill](#) — built the Electric Universe on Juergens' foundation
- [Alfred de Grazia](#) — co-author and FOSMOS co-founder
- [Livio Stecchini](#) — collaborator on *The Velikovsky Affair*



Immanuel Velikovsky

Russian-Jewish, later American | Psychiatry, comparative mythology, ancient history, catastrophism

Velikovsky argued that Venus was ejected from Jupiter as a comet within human memory, making multiple near-passes to Earth that caused the plagues of Exodus and Joshua's sun standing still, before settling into its present orbit. His *Ages in Chaos* (1952) proposed Egyptian chronology was mismatched with biblical history by ~500 years. Ancient myths, he insisted, are literal eyewitness records of celestial events. His work was suppressed with organized ferocity — an academic boycott forced his publisher to transfer *Worlds in Collision*, and Carl Sagan led a widely criticized campaign against him at the 1974 AAAS. Velikovsky was a pioneer but not the final word: his insistence on preserving Scaligerian chronology was a limitation the Saturnian Cosmology framework (Talbott, Cook, Thornhill) later transcended.

Key Works: *Worlds in Collision* (1950); *Ages in Chaos* (1952); *Earth in Upheaval* (1955)



## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [Charles Ginenthal](#) — definitive rebuttal of Sagan's takedown
- [Alfred de Grazia](#) — documented the suppression
- [David Talbott](#) — extended Velikovsky's catastrophism into Saturn mythology



Anatoly Fomenko

Russian | Mathematics, topology, statistics, historical chronology

Fomenko is a full professor at Moscow State University, a member of the Russian Academy of Sciences, and a leading topologist who turned statistical analysis toward historical records beginning in 1973. Analyzing over 2,200 sources, he discovered systematic misdating throughout conventional history — identifying three major chronological shifts of approximately 333, 1,053, and 1,800 years embedded in Scaligerian chronology. His New Chronology argues that all "ancient" Greek, Roman, and Egyptian civilization is actually medieval (no earlier than ~900 CE), and that the historical Christ was born December 25, 1152 CE in the Crimea and crucified outside Constantinople in 1185 CE. His seven-volume work provides the backbone chronological framework for this timeline's medieval and post-medieval sections.

Key Works: *History: Fiction or Science?* (7 vols, 1999–2006)

Primary resource: [chronologia.org](http://chronologia.org)

## Does Both

---

Fomenko both challenges chronology (his primary work) and interprets ancient texts as encoding real historical events (the Bible, Greek myth, and Roman chronicles are all interpretations of medieval events):

- → See [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)
- → See [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)

The poster features a composite image. On the left, a portrait of David Talbott, an elderly man with white hair, wearing a light blue shirt, smiling and holding a copy of his book 'THE SATURN MYTH' by DAVID N. TALBOTT. To his right is a detailed illustration of a golden age scene. In the center, a large planet with a prominent plasma corona (Saturn) sits at Earth's north pole, with a smaller celestial body (Venus or Mars) positioned below it. A bright sun-like source is visible behind the planets. Below them, a group of ancient-looking figures in traditional robes stand on a rocky shore, looking up at the sky. In the background, there are pyramids and other ancient structures under a dark, cloudy sky with lightning bolts.

**DAVID TALBOTT** (b. 1942)

American | Comparative Mythology, Independent Research, Catastrophism

**PRIMARY CONTRIBUTION**

**THE SATURN MYTH**

Talbott argued that Saturn once stood at Earth's north pole as an enlarged stationary "Sun" during a legendary Golden Age before catastrophes dispersed the planets.

**THE POLAR CONFIGURATION**

• Saturn, Venus, and Mars aligned along Earth's polar axis in the Golden Age

**KEY WORKS**

- *The Saturn Myth* (1980)
- *Thunderbolts of the Gods* (2005)
- *The Electric Universe* (2007) with Wal Thornhill

**• THE "WHEEL OF HEAVEN" ARCHETYPE**

Consistent worldwide depiction of Saturn's plasma corona with spokes

- 30+ ancient cultures report the same impossible sky

**• THE GREAT CATASTROPHE**

Breakup of the polar configuration remembered worldwide as the era-ending destruction of the gods

**Thunderbolts PROJECT**

- *The Saturn Myth*
- *Thunderbolts of the Gods*
- *The Electric Universe*

David Talbott

American | Comparative mythology, independent research, catastrophism

Talbott reconstructed the Golden Age polar configuration from comparative mythology. His 1980 *The Saturn Myth* argued that Saturn once occupied a fixed position at Earth's polar axis, appearing as an enormously enlarged stationary "sun" before a catastrophic reconfiguration dispersed the planets. He identified consistent cross-cultural archetypes — the Wheel of Heaven, the World Column, the Great Catastrophe — as independent records of the same sky, verified across 30+ unrelated ancient cultures. His polar configuration framework (Saturn → Venus → Mars aligned along a common polar axis) is the primary mythological scaffold for this entire timeline, with Cook providing specific calendar dates and Thornhill providing the plasma physics mechanism.

Key Works: *The Saturn Myth* (1980); *Thunderbolts of the Gods* (2005, with Thornhill); *The Electric Universe* (2007, with Thornhill)

Primary resource: [thunderbolts.info](http://thunderbolts.info)

— —

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [Wal Thornhill](#) — physics partner
- [Dwardu Cardona](#) — extended the God Star sequence
- [Jno Cook](#) — gave specific calendar dates to Talbott's sequence

**ANTHONY PERATT** (b. 1940)

# CATAclysm

**PRIMARY CONTRIBUTION**

Laboratory plasma physics confirmation of the ancient polar aurora as a Z-pinch event recorded in petroglyphs worldwide.

**CENTRAL CONTRIBUTION: Petroglyphs as Plasma Records**

- Over 100 distinct petroglyph types found on every inhabited continent map precisely to specific phases of Z-pinch plasma discharge.
  - beretine (upright person)
  - column stacks, dot-in-circle
  - dot-in-circle, concentric ring, motifs
- The 3 southern plasmoids — Peratt's 2003 paper identified three plasma columns in the ancient southern sky corresponding to Mercury, Neptune, and Uranus. in the Saturnian lower configuration (the southern hemisphere squatting-man configuration).
- Quantitative dating — plasma intensities required to produce the observed petroglyph patterns provide a physical constraint on when the event occurred
- Location geometry — the angle of incidence of petroglyph imagery relative to the horizon matches predictions for specific latitudes, confirming a common celestial source.

**KEY WORKS**

- Characteristics for the Occurrence of a High Current Z-Pinch Aurora as Recorded in Antiquity (Parts I & II, 2003) — Peratt, H. Alfvén, Van der Sluis
- Hannes Alfvén
- Martins van der Sluis
- David Talbott

**SEE ALSO**

- Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm
- Martinus van der Sluis — Peratt's work was written tests
- David Talbott — mythological framework. He contextualizes the petroglyphs.

"Characteristics for the Occurrence of a High Current Z-Pinch Aurora as Recorded in Antiquity" (Parts I & II, 2003) — Peratt, H. Alfvén, Van der Sluis

HANNES ALFVÉN · MARTINS VAN DER SLUIS · DAVID TALBOTT

Anthony Peratt

American | Plasma physics, archaeoastronomy

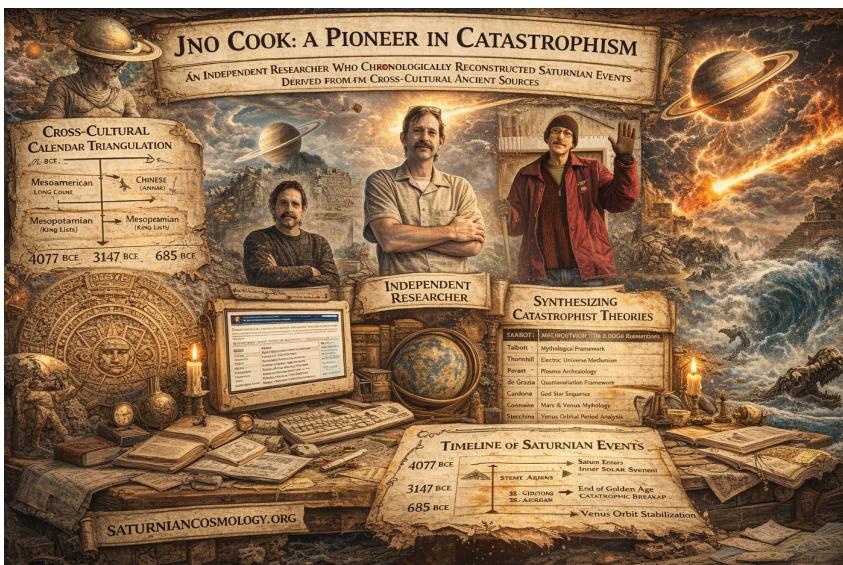
Peratt is a plasma physicist from Los Alamos National Laboratory and student of Nobel laureate Hannes Alfvén. He discovered that ancient petroglyphs worldwide depict patterns identical to those produced in laboratory high-current Z-pinch plasma discharge experiments — over 100 distinct petroglyph types on every inhabited continent mapping precisely to specific discharge phases. His 2003 paper identified three plasma columns in the ancient southern sky corresponding to the Saturnian lower configuration (squatting-man, columnar stacks, dot-in-circle motifs). The angle of incidence of petroglyph imagery relative to the horizon matches predictions for specific latitudes, confirming a common celestial source. This is the hardest physical evidence linking ancient rock art to actual plasma events.

Key Works: *Characteristics for the Occurrence of a High Current Z-Pinch Aurora as Recorded in Antiquity* (Parts I & II, 2003)

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [Martinus van der Sluijs](#) — extended Peratt's work into written texts
- [David Talbott](#) — mythological framework that contextualizes the petroglyphs



Jno Cook

American | Independent research, catastrophist chronology, Mesoamerican calendrics

Cook authored the most detailed chronological reconstruction of Saturnian events with specific calendar dates, published at [saturniancosmology.org](http://saturniancosmology.org). His unique contribution is cross-cultural calendar triangulation — applying Mesoamerican Long Count data, Chinese annals, and Mesopotamian king lists simultaneously against the mythological sequence to produce specific year assignments. This timeline's Golden Age and Dark Ages event dates come primarily from Cook: 4077 BCE (start of polar configuration), 3147 BCE (end of the Golden Age), and 685 BCE (orbital stabilization, from Rose & Vaughan). The site is not original independent research but a synthesis of the entire catastrophist tradition, continuously revised since 2001.

Source	Contribution to Cook's framework
Talbott	Polar configuration mythology
Thornhill	EU physics mechanism
Peratt	Petroglyph dating

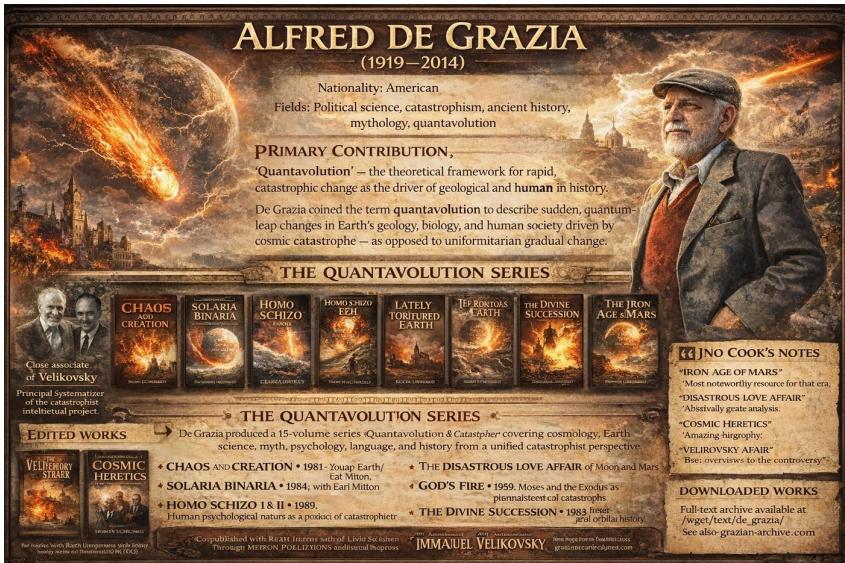
Source	Contribution to Cook's framework
Cardona	God Star sequence
Rose & Vaughan	685 BCE Venus stabilization

Key Works: [saturniancosmology.org](http://saturniancosmology.org) (ongoing, rev. 42.42)

— —

## See Also

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [David Talbott](#)
- [Wal Thornhill](#)
- [Lynn Rose & Raymond Vaughan](#)



Alfred de Grazia

Nationality: American

Fields: Political science, catastrophism, ancient history, mythology, quantavolution

## Primary Contribution

"Quantavolution" — the theoretical framework for rapid, catastrophic change as the driver of geological and human history. De Grazia coined the term *quantavolution* to describe sudden, quantum-leap changes in Earth's geology, biology, and human society driven by cosmic catastrophe — as opposed to uniformitarian gradual change.

He was a close associate of Velikovsky, the principal systematizer of the catastrophist intellectual project, and the author of the most comprehensive single body of catastrophist literature (15 volumes).



## The Quantavolution Series

De Grazia produced a 15-volume series *Quantavolution & Catastrophe* covering cosmology, Earth science, myth, psychology, language, and history from a unified catastrophist perspective. Key volumes:

- Chaos and Creation (1981) — young Earth/solar system thesis
- Solaria Binaria (1984, with Earl Milton) — Saturn as the binary star that was Earth's original sun
- Homo Schizo I & II (1983) — human psychological nature as a product of catastrophic trauma
- Lately Tortured Earth (1983) — geological evidence for recent catastrophism
- The Disastrous Love Affair of Moon and Mars (1984) — Moon–Mars close encounter mythology
- The Burning of Troy (1984) — Bronze Age collapse as electromagnetic catastrophe
- God's Fire (1983) — Moses and the Exodus as plasma/electrical catastrophe
- The Divine Succession (1983) — the sequence of planetary gods as real orbital history
- The Iron Age of Mars (2009) — final synthesis incorporating Talbott, Thornhill, Cardona



## Edited Works

- The Velikovsky Affair (1966) — the foundational documentation of

Velikovsky's institutional suppression

- Cosmic Heretics (1984) — memoir of the catastrophist movement  
1963–1983

Co-published with Ralph Juergens and Livio Stecchini through *Metron Publications* and the journal *Kronos*.



## Jno Cook's Notes

Iron Age of Mars: "Most noteworthy resource for that era"  
Disastrous Love Affair: "Absolutely great analysis"  
Cosmic Heretics: "Amazing biography"  
Velikovsky Affair: "Best overviews to the controversy"



## Downloaded Works

Full-text archive available at: /home/ari/dev/wget/text/de\_grazia/

See also: [de Grazia Author

Index](file:///home/ari/dev/wget/text/de\_grazia/README.md)



## Key Works

See

[wget/text/de\_grazia/README.md](file:///home/ari/dev/wget/text/de\_grazia/README.md) for a complete index.

Archive: [grazian-archive.com](#)

— —

---

## See Also

- Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm
- Livio Stecchini — primary collaborator
- Ralph Juergens — primary collaborator and co-editor
- Immanuel Velikovsky — the intellectual project de Grazia systematized

**Donald Scott**

- ❖ Nationality: American
- ❖ Fields: Electrical engineering, plasma astrophysics

**Primary Contribution**

Engineering-grade formalization of the Electric Universe plasma model. Scott is a retired professor of electrical engineering who applied electrical engineering principles directly to astrophysical phenomena. His work is cited by Jno Cook as the recommended resource for understanding the plasma physics underlying the Saturnian configuration.

**Contributions**

- ❖ **Plasma mode diagrams**  
Formalized the 3 modes of plasma discharge (dark, glow, arc) fitting stars, comet tails, nebulae, and galaxies better than gravity-only models
- ❖ **The EU stellar model**  
Formalized Juergens' Electric Sun with engineering-grade analysis, currents, voltages, discharge geometries consistent with observed solar behavior
- ❖ **Birkeland current galactic structure**  
Argued that galaxies are formed along Birkeland current filaments, consistent with large-scale filamentary structure in galaxy surveys
- ❖ **Marklund convection**  
Explained elemental sorting seen in stars as due to plasma currents sorting elements by ionization potential

**Jno Cook's Note**  
“A great job of explaining plasma theories”  
—the recommended engineering-level introduction to EU plasma physics.  
(from Cook's annotated bibliography at saturnandcomets.org/books.pdf#i)

**Key Works**

- ❖ The Electric Sky (2006)
- ❖ Ralph Juergens – Electric Sun hypothesis
- ❖ Wal Thornhill – EU physics partner

Website: [electric-cosmos.org](http://electric-cosmos.org)

Donald Scott

Nationality: American

Fields: Electrical engineering, plasma astrophysics

## Primary Contribution

Engineering-grade formalization of the Electric Universe plasma model. Scott is a retired professor of electrical engineering who applied electrical engineering principles directly to astrophysical phenomena. His work is cited by Jno Cook as the recommended resource for understanding the plasma physics underlying the Saturnian configuration.

## Contributions

---

- Plasma mode diagrams — formalized the three modes of plasma discharge (dark, glow, arc) and demonstrated that stellar coronas, cometary tails, nebular structure, and galactic morphology are better described by these modes than gravity-only models
- The EU stellar model — built Ralph Juergens's electric sun into engineering-grade analysis: calculated current flows, voltage potentials, and discharge geometries consistent with observed solar behavior, including the corona temperature paradox and solar wind acceleration profile
- Birkeland current galactic structure — argued that galaxies are organized along Birkeland current filaments rather than gravitational halos, consistent with the large-scale filamentary structure observed in galaxy surveys
- Marklund convection — explained the layered elemental abundances observed in stars as a natural consequence of plasma current sorting elements by ionization potential

Scott bridged the gap between Juergens's original hypotheses and the broader EU community, making the electrical model accessible to non-physicists. Cook lists him alongside Thornhill as essential for understanding the plasma physics of the polar configuration.

---

— —

## Jno Cook's Note

---

"A great job of explaining plasma theories" — the recommended engineering-level introduction to EU plasma physics  
(from *Cook's annotated bibliography at saturniancosmology.org/books.php.html*)



## Key Works

---

- *The Electric Sky* (2006)

Website: [electric-cosmos.org](http://electric-cosmos.org)



## See Also

---

- Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm
- Ralph Juergens — Electric Sun hypothesis that Scott formalized
- Wal Thornhill — EU physics partner



**EV COCHRANE**  
(b. 1952)

Nationality: American  
Fields: Independent scholarship, comparative mythology, editor

**VENUS AS PLASMOID**  
Documented depictions across cultures of Venus as multi-armed, star-like, "hairy" warrior goddess consistent with plasma-discharge column visible at close approach  
*Inanna, Ishtar, Athena, Aphrodite, Quetzalcoatl*

**MARS AS THE COSMIC WARRIOR**  
Argued warrior-god and dragon-slayer myths record real close passes of Mars within polar configuration

**KEY WORKS**

- *The Many Faces of Venus* (1997)
- *Martian Metamorphoses: The Planet Mars in Ancient Myth and Religion* (1997)
- *Stairway to Heaven* (1999)

**SEE ALSO**

- **David Talbott** (15.06.00-david.Talbott.polar.configuration.framework)
- **Dwardu Cardona** (15.11.00-dwardu.Cardona)
- **Immanuel Velikovsky** (15.04.00-immanuel.velikovsky)

Ev Cochrane

Nationality: American

Fields: Independent scholarship, comparative mythology, editor

## Primary Contribution

Systematic mythology analysis establishing that ancient myths about Mars and Venus describe a real catastrophic sequence of close-pass events witnessed from Earth. Cochrane is editor of the journal *AEON* and applied the comparative mythology methodology to show that mythological figures for Mars and Venus are not allegories or nature metaphors but observational records.

## Central Work

---

- Venus as plasmoid — documented the cross-cultural universal depiction of Venus as a multi-armed, hairy, star-like warrior goddess (*Inanna, Ishtar, Athena, Aphrodite, Quetzalcoatl*) consistent with a plasma-discharge column visible at close approach rather than the point of light Venus is today
  - Mars as the cosmic warrior — argued that Mars myths (the warrior god, the dragon-slayer, the descending hero) recorded real near-Earth passes of Mars within the polar configuration
  - The "comet Venus" tradition across Mesoamerican, Sumerian, Greek, and Hindu sources independently corroborates Velikovsky's comet-Venus claim with mythological evidence Velikovsky himself never assembled
  - Methodology — argued that mythology cannot be explained by psychological projection or nature allegory alone; it is observational record. If the same "impossible" figure (the bearded multi-armed winged warrior planet) appears independently in 30 cultures, it was seen
- —

## Key Works

---

- *The Many Faces of Venus* (1997)
  - *Martian Metamorphoses: The Planet Mars in Ancient Myth and Religion* (1997)
  - *Stairway to Heaven* (1999)
- —

---

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [David Talbott](#) — polar configuration framework
- [Dwardu Cardona](#) — parallel detailed mythology work
- [Immanuel Velikovsky](#) — foundation for Venus comet thesis





Giorgio de Santillana and Hertha von Dechend

Giorgio de Santillana (1902–1974): MIT historian of science

Hertha von Dechend (1915–2001): Historian of science, University of Frankfurt

Fields: History of science, comparative mythology, archaeoastronomy

## Primary Contribution

*Hamlet's Mill* (1969) — the discovery that ancient myth encodes precise astronomical observation, specifically the precession of the equinoxes. This work is directly described by Jno Cook as "the forerunner to the post-Velikovsky polar configuration thesis by David Talbott," and Talbott himself credits it as a primary source.

## Central Argument

---

- Myth encodes astronomy, not allegory — the worldwide distribution of the "mill" metaphor (Hamlet's mill, the Norse Grotti, the Hindu churning of the ocean) is a cross-cultural image for the precessing celestial pole. It is not a harvest metaphor, not a psychological archetype, not a folk tale
- Ancient peoples tracked planetary motion with precision over centuries and encoded it in myth, making recovery of that astronomy methodologically legitimate
- Precession of the equinoxes is the hidden subject of a vast body of ancient mythology — from the Norse Ragnarök to Ovid's *Metamorphoses* to the Epic of Gilgamesh
- Methodological foundation — by demonstrating that myth reliably encodes real astronomical observation, *Hamlet's Mill* made Talbott's Saturn myth reconstruction defensible as evidence-based scholarship rather than speculation



## Relationship to This Timeline

---

*Hamlet's Mill* is a keystone work: it legitimized the entire approach of reading ancient myth as literal celestial record, which is the foundation of the Saturnian Cosmology framework. Without the de Santillana/von Dechend methodology, the mythological evidence that drives this timeline's earliest chapters could be dismissed as folklore.



## Key Works

---

- *Hamlet's Mill: An Essay Investigating the Origins of Human Knowledge and Its Transmission Through Myth* (1969)
- —

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [David Talbott](#) — directly built on this work
- [Jno Cook](#) — credits *Hamlet's Mill* as a primary precursor



Nationality: German

Fields: Independent historical research, publishing

---



## Primary Contribution

---

The Phantom Time Hypothesis — 297 fabricated years inserted into the early medieval calendar, creating the period 614–911 CE from nothing. Illig's 1991 book *Das erfundene Mittelalter* proposed that Holy Roman Emperor Otto III, Pope Sylvester II, and Byzantine Emperor Constantine VII collaborated around the symbolic year 1000 CE to insert their reign at the millennium by inventing "Charlemagne" and three centuries of history.

---



## Core Claims

---

- No archaeological, astronomical, or architectural evidence survives that unambiguously dates to 614–911 CE
- Carolingian architecture, including structures attributed to Charlemagne, shows stylistic inconsistencies with its claimed period
- The Julian calendar accumulated a 13-day error by 1582 that should correspond to 1,200+ years of uncorrected drift, but only ~1,000 years had elapsed — the ~200–300 year gap matches the phantom period
- Charlemagne may be a largely constructed figure inserted into the phantom era



## Relationship to Fomenko

---

Illig's work overlaps with Fomenko's New Chronology at the broad structural level — both identify a fabricated early medieval gap — but reaches the conclusion through different methods. Fomenko identifies the mechanism as script/chronicle copying errors over a longer correction period; Illig argues for deliberate political forgery in the 10th century. The two frameworks are broadly compatible though not identical.



## Key Works

---

- *Das erfundene Mittelalter (The Invented Middle Ages)* (1991)
- *Wer hat an der Uhr gedreht? (Who Turned Back the Clock?)* (1999)



## See Also

---

- [Other Challenges to Chronology](#) — side-by-side comparison of all gap claims
- [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)
- [Anatoly Fomenko](#) — parallel chronological revisionism
- [Gunnar Heinsohn](#) — stratigraphic confirmation of medieval compression

Nationality: German

Fields: Sociology, independent history, stratigraphy

---



## Primary Contribution

---

Stratigraphic chronology — archaeological strata do not support the conventional ancient timeline. Heinsohn argued from archaeological stratigraphy that the standard ancient timeline is chronologically inflated — the same physical strata are assigned to multiple eras (Assyrian, Babylonian, Persian, Hellenistic, Roman, early medieval) that are actually contemporaneous or sequential within a much shorter span.

---



## Specific Revisions

---

- The 1st millennium BCE "ghost empires" — Assyrian, Neo-Babylonian, and Achaemenid Persian empires do not occupy distinct stratigraphic layers; they are phantom reconstructions of the same stratum
- Roman and early medieval are the same period — "Late Roman" and the "Migration Period" are not centuries apart but are the same catastrophic event seen from different editorial perspectives
- The 10th century CE catastrophe — Heinsohn identified a global stratigraphic discontinuity around 930–940 CE corresponding to a major cosmic event that ended the Roman world and reset human settlement patterns across Eurasia
- His work directly challenges the 3,000-year span of "ancient history"

and supports a compressed medieval-only timeline consistent with Fomenko



## Does Both

---

Heinsohn both challenges chronology (stratigraphic evidence that ancient layers don't exist as claimed) and interprets the physical record as world cataclysm (the 10th century gap as evidence of a catastrophic physical event). He appears in both background articles:

- → [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)
- → [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)



## Key Works

---

- *Who are the Sumerians?* (1988)
- Numerous papers at [q-mag.org](#) and [academia.edu](#)



## See Also

---

- [Heribert Illig](#) — parallel chronological compression argument
- [Anatoly Fomenko](#) — mathematical chronological revision

Nationality: Maltese-Canadian

Fields: Independent research, comparative mythology, Saturnian cosmology

— —

## Primary Contribution

---

The most detailed mythological reconstruction of the Saturnian polar configuration, particularly the pre-configuration "God Star" era. Cardona spent decades developing the mytho-historical evidence for the Saturnian polar configuration, working closely with David Talbott and contributing extensively to *Kronos* and later *AEON*.

— —

## Contributions

---

- The God Star series — six volumes reconstructing the sequence of Saturnian events from Saturn as single "sun" through the polar configuration to the catastrophic dispersal
- Linguistic analysis — traced the name "Saturn" and cognates across dozens of ancient cultures pointing to a single referent star/body
- The proto-Saturnian epoch — argued Saturn shone as a lone "sun" before entering the solar system and capturing Earth, meaning the earliest mythological memories predate the polar configuration itself
- Detailed sequencing of the mythological events in the polar configuration era, adding precision to Talbott's framework and providing the deep pre-history that Cook's chronology begins from



## Key Works

---

- *God Star* (2006)
- *Flare Star* (2007)
- *Primordial Star* (2009)
- *Birth of the Gods* (2010)
- *Vishnu Born of the Sun* (2014)
- *Saturn-Myth Revisited* (2018)



## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [David Talbott](#) — primary collaborator and framework architect
- [Ev Cochrane](#) — parallel mythology work on Mars and Venus
- [Jno Cook](#) — built calendar dates atop Cardona's sequence

Victor Clube: Oxford University astrophysicist

Bill Napier: Armagh Observatory astronomer

Fields: Observational astronomy, cometary dynamics, cosmic catastrophism

— —

## Primary Contribution

---

Mainstream astronomical confirmation of catastrophic comet-swarm events within recorded human history. Clube and Napier argued within the conventional scientific framework that a giant comet entered the inner solar system within the last 20,000–30,000 years, fragmented, and produced a debris stream that bombarded Earth in multiple episodes throughout human prehistory and history.

— —

## Framework: Coherent Catastrophism

---

- The Taurid Complex — the present-day Taurid meteor stream is the remnant of a giant comet (est. 50–100 km diameter) that entered the solar system ~20,000–30,000 years ago and fragmented progressively over millennia
- Coherent catastrophism — periodic encounters with the Taurid debris stream would produce catastrophic bombardment events on a cycle of centuries to millennia — not the rare, random-impact model of standard geology
- Historical catastrophe within civilization — the Bronze Age Collapse (~1200 BCE), the Roman Dark Age, and the early medieval dark

- horizon are all Taurid bombardment events, not social collapse
- Sky religion as bombardment memory — dragon myths, sky-serpent traditions, and comet-worship across cultures are records of actual cometary apparitions, not pure myth
- —

## Special Significance

---

Clube and Napier are notable because they reached catastrophist conclusions from within conventional mainstream astronomy — making their work harder to dismiss on institutional grounds. They used standard astronomical methods (orbital mechanics, meteor stream dynamics, crater dating) to argue for catastrophic bombardment of historical civilizations.

Their Taurid Complex model is the astronomical mechanism behind Hancock's Younger Dryas Impact Hypothesis.

— —

## Key Works

---

- *The Cosmic Serpent* (1982)
  - *The Cosmic Winter* (1990)
- —

## See Also

---

- Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm
- Graham Hancock — extended their Younger Dryas catastrophe into lost civilization
- Immanuel Velikovsky — parallel catastrophist from within comparative mythology



Nationality: Italian-American

Fields: History of science, metrology, ancient astronomy

---



## Primary Contribution

---

Ancient astronomical metrology — proof that Babylonian records encode orbital parameters inconsistent with present planetary motions, and that ancient measurement systems encode geodetic knowledge that far exceeds what the conventional timeline assigns to those cultures. Stecchini collaborated closely with Alfred de Grazia and Ralph Juergens.

Jno Cook quotes him extensively throughout *Saturnian Cosmology* on plasma plumes in ancient records and astronomical period data.

---



## Contributions

---

- Venus period analysis — his papers "The Twenty-One Years of Venus" and "Cuneiform Astronomical Records and Celestial Coordinates" established that ancient Babylonian Venus records encode orbital periods and aphelion positions inconsistent with Venus's current orbit, directly supporting Velikovsky's displaced-orbit claim
- Ancient metrology — argued that Egyptian and Mesopotamian measurement systems (cubits, stadia, Persian units) encode precise geodetic and astronomical constants, implying observational knowledge far beyond what the conventional timeline assigns to those cultures. The cubit encodes the Earth's polar and equatorial

radius with sub-percent accuracy

- The Velikovsky Affair — co-authored with de Grazia and Juergens the 1966 documentation of the academic suppression of Velikovsky, one of the earliest and most detailed records of institutional science censorship
  - Cook cites Stecchini describing plasma plumes in ancient records as "*long streams of flame*" — these appear in Babylonian texts in contexts consistent with coronal mass ejections or close planetary plasma discharge events
- —

## Key Works

---

- *The Velikovsky Affair* (1966, with de Grazia and Juergens)
  - "The Twenty-One Years of Venus" (*Pensée*, 1972–1973)
  - "Cuneiform Astronomical Records and Celestial Coordinates" (*Pensée*, 1972–1973)
- —

## See Also

---

- Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm
- Alfred de Grazia — primary collaborator
- Ralph Juergens — co-author on *The Velikovsky Affair*
- Lynn Rose & Raymond Vaughan — extended Stecchini's Venus orbital work into the 685 BCE date

Lynn Rose: Philosopher, SUNY Buffalo  
Raymond Vaughan: Mathematician

---



## Primary Contribution

---

Mathematical proof from Babylonian astronomical records that Venus's orbit was recently disturbed — and the specific derivation of the 685 BCE orbital stabilization date used throughout this timeline. Their 1974–1980 series of papers analyzing the Venus Tablets of Ammizaduga is the mechanism by which Jno Cook — and independently Velikovsky — arrived at 685 BCE as the close of the cataclysmic era.

---



## The Venus Tablets Reanalysis

---

- The 7th-century BCE Babylonian astronomical records encode Venus orbital eccentricities and aphelion positions that have since shifted. Rose and Vaughan showed that normalizing the tablet data against present orbital parameters reveals a systematic residual consistent with a recent orbital disturbance
- 685 BCE stabilization — their analysis showed Venus's orbit reaching its current configuration around 685 BCE, after which the Babylonian records match present orbital behavior — this is the date this timeline uses as the close of the cataclysmic era
- Simultaneous Earth-Venus disturbance — demonstrated that if both Earth and Venus changed orbits during the same event (as Velikovsky proposed), the mathematical residuals in the Babylonian data fit the

post-event observation window with a precision not achievable by coincidence

---

— —

## Significance

---

Cook explicitly credits Rose and Vaughan as providing the most rigorous astronomical analysis in the Velikovskian literature. Their 685 BCE date is repeated and confirmed across multiple chapters of *Saturnian Cosmology* and is the primary anchor for this timeline's close of the Dark Ages chapter.

---

— —

## Key Works

---

- "Venus Tablets and Sizes of Synodic Periods" (*Kronos*, 1974)
  - Series of papers in *Pensée* and *Kronos* (1972–1980)
- 
- —

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [Livio Stecchini](#) — earlier Venus period analysis work
- [Jno Cook](#) — used their 685 BCE date as the anchor for the Saturnian chronology
- [Immanuel Velikovsky](#) — their work mathematically validates

his orbital displacement claim



Nationality: American

Fields: Astronomy, celestial mechanics

---



## Primary Contribution

---

The Exploded Planet Hypothesis — the asteroid belt and comets originate from a planet that exploded within the solar system within the last 65 million years, and Mars is a former moon of that exploded planet.

Van Flandern was an astronomer at the United States Naval Observatory. His work on the asteroid belt and short-period comets provides the physical-astronomical framework for understanding why Mars is anomalous — a necessary underpinning for the Saturnian model's treatment of Mars as a "hollow former planet" that participated in the polar configuration.

---



## Claims

---

- Asteroid belt composition — the asteroids have too many distinct mineralogical types for a single-source coalescence model; they are consistent with the exploded core, mantle, and crust of a differentiated planet
- Short-period comets — cannot have survived 4.5 billion years in the Oort Cloud; they originate from the same explosion event and are far younger than the solar system
- Mars is a former moon of the exploded planet, captured by the Sun after the explosion — explaining Mars's asymmetric cratering, its

outsized satellites Phobos and Deimos (rapid orbital decay inconsistent with captured objects), and its trace atmosphere

- The K-Pg boundary — the extinction event attributed to Chicxulub impactor may be leading-edge debris from the planetary explosion
- —

## Key Works

---

- *Dark Matter, Missing Planets and New Comets* (1993)

Website: [metaresearch.org](http://metaresearch.org)

— —

## See Also

---

- Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm
- Victor Clube & Bill Napier — parallel cometary catastrophism
- Alfred de Grazia — Iron Age of Mars treats Mars as the catastrophic actor

Nationality: Dutch

Fields: Independent research, plasma mythology, comparative mythology

— —

## Primary Contribution

---

Plasma mythology — systematic documentation of plasma discharge phenomena in ancient literary and mythological sources worldwide, extending Anthony Peratt's petroglyph work into written texts. Van der Sluijs has contributed extensively to the Thunderbolts Project and published refereed papers connecting specific plasma discharge physics to mythological traditions across cultures.

— —

## Contributions

---

- Plasma mythology catalog — documented cross-cultural descriptions of the "world column," "cosmic axis," and "pillar of heaven" as consistent records of Birkeland current aurora events visible during the polar configuration's active phase
- The mythological plasma dragon — argued that dragon myths worldwide encode specific plasma instability shapes: kink instabilities, Z-pinch nodes, and double-layer discharge geometries matching laboratory plasma behavior
- Literary extension of Peratt — extended Peratt's petroglyph work into ancient texts: the same plasma column forms documented in rock art on every inhabited continent also appear in Mesopotamian, Indian, Chinese, and Mesoamerican written sources, suggesting

continuous observation across millennia

- The "extraordinary form" catalog — compiled ancient descriptions of unusual atmospheric and celestial phenomena (pillars of fire, heavenly serpents, sky rivers, divine chariots) and mapped them against known plasma discharge geometries
- —

## Key Works

---

- *The Mythology of the World Axis* (2011)
  - Numerous papers at [Thunderbolts.info](#) and in the *Journal of Cosmology*
- —

## See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [Anthony Peratt](#) — petroglyph work that van der Sluijs extends into written texts
- [David Talbott](#) — mythological framework

Nationality: American

Fields: Independent research, editor

---



## Primary Contribution

---

The most sustained published defense of Velikovsky against the Sagan-led institutional dismissal; independent paleoclimatological research on mammoth extinction consistent with polar axis displacement.

Ginenthal edits *The Velikovskian* journal. Cook uses his Arctic climate estimates in the chronological reconstruction and cites his Sagan rebuttal as essential reading for understanding the suppression dynamic.

---



## Contributions

---

Carl Sagan and Immanuel Velikovsky (1995)

A point-by-point rebuttal of Sagan's 1974 AAAS presentation — demonstrating with citations that Sagan:

- Repeatedly misrepresented Velikovsky's specific claims (attacking positions Velikovsky never took)
- Presented several counter-arguments that were factually incorrect
- Used rhetorical rather than scientific criteria throughout

This remains the definitive published response to the institutional takedown of Velikovsky. Sagan's AAAS presentation has been considered the "closing argument" that ended Velikovskian respectability in

mainstream science; Ginenthal's rebuttal shows it did not hold up to scrutiny.

### Mammoth Extinction Research

*The Extinction of the Mammoth* (1997) argued that mammoths were killed rapidly by catastrophic polar axis displacement producing abrupt climate reversal — not by human hunters or gradual glacial retreat. Cook uses Ginenthal's Arctic climate estimates to constrain the geographic extent and thermal consequences of the polar configuration collapse.

### The Velikovskian Journal

Provided a continuing venue for catastrophist scholarship after *Kronos* and *AEON* reduced their output, maintaining an institutional thread for the community through the 1990s and 2000s.

---

### Key Works

---

- *Carl Sagan and Immanuel Velikovsky* (1995)
  - *The Extinction of the Mammoth* (1997)
- 

### See Also

---

- [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- [Immanuel Velikovsky](#) — whose work Ginenthal defended
- [Alfred de Grazia](#) — *Cosmic Heretics* covers the same suppression

from an insider perspective



Nationality: American

Fields: Geology, stratigraphy, geomorphology, archaeoastronomy

— —

## Primary Contribution

---

Geological re-dating of the Great Sphinx to at least 7,000–10,000 BCE based on water erosion analysis — coming from within academic geology. In later work, Schoch connected the evidence to a massive solar plasma outburst as the cause of the older civilization's destruction.

Schoch is an associate professor of natural science at Boston University. His geological credentials make his reanalysis of the Sphinx significantly harder to dismiss than claims from outside mainstream geology.

— —

## The Sphinx Water Erosion

---

In 1991, Schoch announced that the Great Sphinx shows water erosion patterns consistent with prolonged heavy rainfall — a climate that last existed in Egypt no earlier than 7,000 BCE and possibly 10,000 BCE. This is three to five times the conventional construction date (~2500 BCE).

- The vertical undulating erosion channels in the Sphinx enclosure are consistent with thousands of years of heavy rainfall, not wind erosion or the brief rains of the last 4,000 years
- The Sphinx body and enclosure walls show the same erosion pattern, meaning the enclosure pre-dates the current arid Egyptian climate
- This pushes the Sphinx's construction into the pre-Dynastic or even

pre-agricultural era



## The Solar Outburst Hypothesis

---

In later work (*Forgotten Civilization*, 2012), Schoch argued:

- A massive solar plasma outburst around 9,700–9,600 BCE ended the last ice age catastrophically
- This destroyed an earlier advanced civilization (Atlantis / proto-civilization) that left the Sphinx
- Ancient lightning bolt art, petroglyphs, and megalithic site destruction connect to this solar plasma event
- The plasma model aligns directly with the EU catastrophist framework of Thornhill and Talbott



## Does Both

---

Schoch challenges chronology (re-dates the Sphinx geologically) and interprets evidence as world cataclysm (solar plasma destroyed earlier civilization). He appears in both categories:

- → [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)
- → [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)



---

## Key Works

---

- *Voices of the Rocks* (1999)
  - *Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts in Our Past and Future* (2012)
- —

---

## See Also

---

- **Graham Hancock** — parallel lost civilization research
- **Victor Clube & Bill Napier** — parallel comet-based catastrophism
- **Wal Thornhill** — EU solar model Schoch's plasma hypothesis connects to



Nationality: British

Fields: Investigative journalism, prehistoric archaeology, alternative history

— —

## Primary Contribution

---

Evidence for a lost advanced civilization destroyed by the Younger Dryas impact event (~10,900 BCE), whose survivors seeded the apparently "sudden" emergence of agriculture and monumental architecture worldwide.

— —

## Contributions

---

- Göbekli Tepe and precursor civilizations — the construction of Göbekli Tepe (~9600 BCE) requires a civilizational substrate that conventional prehistory cannot account for. The sophistication of the stonework and astronomical alignments implies centuries of prior development, which was wiped out by the Younger Dryas event
- The Younger Dryas Impact Hypothesis — the sudden onset of the Younger Dryas cold period (~10,900 BCE) was caused by a fragmenting comet (the Taurid Complex per Clube & Napier), producing global fires, the extinction of megafauna, and the destruction of coastal civilizations
- Fingerprints of the Gods methodology — astronomical alignments, precessional cycles, and monument orientations encode knowledge of a pre-catastrophe civilization whose science is preserved in stone

- Underwater archaeology — documented submerged structures off India, Japan, and the Mediterranean dated before the post-glacial sea-level rise (~12,000–8,000 BCE), inconsistent with the conventional prehistory timeline
  - Plato's Atlantis — argued that Plato's account preserves genuine historical memory of a civilization destroyed at ~9,600 BCE during the Younger Dryas onset
- —

## Does Both

---

Hancock challenges the timeline (argues human civilization is 10,000+ years older than accepted) and interprets ancient sources as literal records (Plato's Atlantis, global flood myths, ancient astronomer traditions). He appears in both categories:

- → [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)
  - → [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- —

## Key Works

---

- *Fingerprints of the Gods* (1995)
- *Heaven's Mirror* (1998)
- *Underworld* (2002)
- *Magicians of the Gods* (2015)
- *America Before* (2019)



## See Also

- 
- [Robert Schoch](#) — geological partner, Sphinx re-dating
  - [Victor Clube & Bill Napier](#) — the Taurid Complex mechanism behind the Younger Dryas event Hancock describes
  - [Michael Cremo](#) — parallel forbidden archaeology / human antiquity work



Nationality: American (Bhaktivedanta Institute)

Fields: Independent research, Vedic cosmology, forbidden archaeology

---



## Primary Contribution

---

*Forbidden Archaeology* — a 900-page systematic documentation of suppressed evidence for anatomically modern humans appearing far earlier than the accepted Out-of-Africa timeline allows. Co-authored with Richard L. Thompson.

---



## Contributions

---

### The Archaeological Evidence

- Suppressed anatomical findings — documented hundreds of cases where modern human skeletal remains or artifacts were found in geological strata dated to millions of years ago — cases quietly discarded by the mainstream literature rather than addressed
- The knowledge filter — argued that scientific institutions systematically exclude evidence that contradicts the established human evolution timeline, applying non-scientific criteria to what counts as "acceptable data"

### Vedic Cosmological Framework

- Vedic antiquity — connected the archaeological evidence to Vedic

cosmological accounts of cyclical human civilizations stretching back hundreds of millions of years

- Devolution not evolution — argued that humanity has devolved from a more spiritually and intellectually capable state, not evolved from a primitive one — the Vedic framework inverts the standard evolutionary narrative

### Implications for This Timeline

If even a fraction of the suppressed cases Cremo documents are valid, the human species is far older than the 200,000-year consensus. This has direct implications for every chronological framework in this timeline: earlier and more complex civilizations could have witnessed planetary events in the far deeper past that Saturnian Cosmology places before recorded history.

— —

### Does Both

---

Cremo challenges the timeline (extreme human antiquity from archaeology) and interprets ancient texts as historical reality (Vedic texts as real cosmic history). He appears in both categories:

- → [Authors Challenging the Mainstream Timeline](#)
  - → [Authors Who Read Ancient Sources as World Cataclysm](#)
- —

### Key Works

---

- *Forbidden Archaeology* (1993, with Richard L. Thompson)

- 
- *The Hidden History of the Human Race* (1994)
  - *Human Devolution: A Vedic Alternative to Darwin's Theory* (2003)
- —

---

## See Also

- [Graham Hancock](#) — parallel forbidden prehistory research
- [Robert Schoch](#) — geological evidence for pre-conventional civilization



PART XVI

---

Credits

---

## Part XVI

This project is the result of years of independent research, and would not exist without the contributions, feedback, and support of the following people.

---



## Research Contributors

---

Name	Contribution
Samuel Waweru	Research support and project contributions



*If you have contributed to this project and would like to be listed here, please reach out.*